00048709

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 20 February, 2020

Pali Text Society

Papañcasūdanī
Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathā
of
Buddhaghosâcariya

EDITED BY
J. H. WOODS
AND
D. KOSAMBI

48703

PART I.
SUTTAS 1-10

London
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
BY
THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
AND AT
NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, AND BOMBAY
1922

CONTENTS

PAGE

INTRODUCTION - - - - - - - - - v

ABBREVIATIONS - - - - - - - - - vi

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS - - - - - vii

SUTTA 1. Mūlapariyāyasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - 1

„ 2. Sabbâsavasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - 59

„ 3. Dhammadāyādasuttavaṇṇanā - - - 87

„ 4. Bhayabheravasuttavaṇṇanā - - - 109

„ 5. Anaṅgaṇasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - 137

„ 6. Ākaṅkheyyasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - 153

„ 7. Vatthasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - - 165

„ 8. Sallekhasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - 181

„ 9. Sammādiṭṭhisuttavaṇṇanā - - - - 196

„ 10. Satipaṭṭhānasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - 225

BURMESE READINGS - - - - - - - - 303

INTRODUCTION

THIS edition of the Papañcasūdanī is based upon the following sources:

1. The Singhalese MS. belonging to the Library of Harvard University, designated as C 1.

2. The first part of the printed book Papañcasūdanī, edited by Giridara Ratanajotitthera, and published by the Granthaprakāsha Press, 1898-1904, and designated as C 2.

3. The printed book Papañcasūdanī, edited by Dhammârāma Mahāthera, printed by the Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch, Colombo, 1917, and designated as C 3.

4. The transliteration of the Papañcasūdanī, made by Mrs. Bode, Ph.D., and kindly loaned us by Mrs. Rhys Davids, which is based on a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Rhys Davids, and is designated as C 4.

5. The beautiful Burmese MS. of the Papañcasūdanī-Ṭīkā, belonging to the Library of the India Office (No. 83, Burmese MSS.), placed at our disposal by the courtesy of Dr. F. W. Thomas, and designated as Ṭīkā.

The quotations from the text of the Piṭakas and of the other Pali texts are put in inverted commas, and the reference in the round bracket immediately following is to the book, volume, and page of the Pali Text Society edition, or of the other editions as described under the list of abbreviations. The Suttanipāta, the Dhammapada, and the Theragāthā are referred to by the numbers of the stanzas. If pages of the Suttanipāta are referred to, the letter 'p' is inserted before the number. Unfilled brackets indicate that the quotations are not yet traced.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY,
CAMBRIDGE,
MASSACHUSETTS,
March 2, 1922.

ABBREVIATIONS

Four Nikāyās

D. Dīghanikāya.
M. Majjhimanikāya.
S. Saṇyuttanikāya,
A. Aṅguttaranikāya.

Khuddakanikāya

Dh. Dhammapada.
It. Itivuttaka.
Ud. Udāna.
Sn. Suttanipāta.
Vv. Vimānavatthu.
Pv. Petavatthu.
Th. 1. Theragathā.
Th. 2. Therīgathā.
Nd. 1. Mahā-Niddesa.
Nd. 2. Culla-Niddesa.
Ps. Paṭisambhidāmagga.
Jā. Jātakaṭṭhakathā.

Vinaya-Piṭaka

Vin. 1. Mahāvagga.
Vin. 2. Cullavagga.
Vin. 3. Pārājikā, etc.
Vin. 4. Pācitiyā, etc.
Vin. 5. Parivāra.

Abhidhamma-Piṭaka

Dhs. Dhammasaṅgaṇi.
Vbh. Vibhaṅga.

Uncanonical books

Nett. Nettipakarana.
Miln. Milindapañha.
Visu. Visuddhimagga.

The abbreviations are those recommended by Professor Lanman. The references are to the edition of the Pali Text Society, except in case of the Vinaya-Pitaka (edited by Oldenberg, 1879-1883), of the Jātakaṭṭhakathā (edited by Fausböll, 1877-1896), and of the Milindapañha (edited by Trenckner, 1880).

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

Sutta 1.

§ 69[2] adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhāsasayā.
§ 93[5] uddesavacanaṃ. So ti niddesavacanaṃ. Pikāro.
§ 127[3] vadāmi, acikkhāmi, desemi, paññāpemi.

Sutta 2.

§ 50[9] Cakkhundriyasaṃvarasaññitaṃ.

Sutta 3.

§ 37[3] vanapatthāni pantāni senâsanāni.

Sutta 4.

§ 63[3] aññam pi kiñci karaṇīyan ti.
§ 78[1] 'koci tisaraṇagato gahaṭṭho.

Sutta 7.

§ 26[10] eva hi ettha.

Sutta 8.

§ 1[14] tassa tassa nāmaṃ.
§ 29[19] seyyasukhaṃ middhasukham anubhontā.

Sutta 9.

§ 33[3] Desanānayo eva c' esa.
§ 35[2] phassâhāro tisso.
§ 53[16] *vuccat' āvuso jātī ti.*
§ 63[8] raho nisīditvā cintentassa.
§ 64[11] paṭicchādanato ca. Nirodhe paṭipadāya ca aññāṇaṃ eken' eva kāraṇena veditabbaṃ: paṭicchādanato. Nirodhapaṭipadānaṃ.

Sutta 10.

§ 45[5] kūṭagoṇayuttaratho; [16] pi pubbe āciṇṇârammaṇaṇ.

§ 69[10] -usabhā-aḍḍhagāvuta-gāvutantaresu.

§ 75[6] *All the authorities agree with the text. But it seems to be incomplete, and should read as follows:*—tathā asammuyhanto abhikkamati. Abhikkamāmī ti.

§ 76[9] Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ Bhagavatā:

§ 91[21] parivatteti ca sañcuṇṇeti ca visoseti.

§ 105[3] *Kākehi vā khajjamānan* ti.

§ 134[7] ito paraṇ rūpaṇ atthī ti.

§ 152[9] te bhikkhu kālo ti.

Papañcasūdanī

nāma

Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathā

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA

1.

[Mūlapariyāyasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. Karuṇā-sītala-hadayaṃ paññā-pajjota-vihata-mohatamaṃ
sanarâmara-loka-garuṃ vande Sugataṃ gati-vimuttaṃ.
Buddho pi Buddhabhāvaṃ bhāvetvā c' eva sacchikatvā ca
yaṃ upagato gatamalaṃ vande tam anuttaraṃ Dhammaṃ.
Sugatassa orasānaṃ puttānaṃ Mārasena-mathanānaṃ
aṭṭhannam pi samūhaṃ sirasā vande Ariya-Saṅghaṃ.
Iti me pasanna-matino Ratanattaya-vandanāmayaṃ puññaṃ
yaṃ suvihatantarāyo hutvā tass' ānubhāvena
Majjhimapamāṇa-suttaṅkitassa Majjhimâgamavarassa
Buddhânubuddha-saṃvaṇṇitassa paravāda-mathanassa
Atthappakāsanatthaṃ aṭṭhakathā ādito vasisatehi
pañcahi yā saṅgitā anusaṅgitā ca pacchā pi
Sīhaḷadīpaṃ pana ābhatā 'tha vasinā Mahā-Mahindena
ṭhapitā Sīhaḷabhāsāya dīpavāsīnam atthāya
Apanetvāna tato' haṃ Sīhaḷabhāsaṃ manoramaṃ bhāsaṃ
tantinayânucchavikaṃ āropento vigatadosaṃ
Samayaṃ avilomento therānaṃ theravaṃsappadīpānaṃ
sunipuṇa-vinicchayānaṃ Mahāvihārâdhivāsīnaṃ
Hitvā punappunâgatam atthaṃ atthaṃ pakāsayissāmi
sujanassa ca tuṭṭhatthaṃ ciraṭṭhitatthañ ca Dhammassa.

Sīlakathā dhutadhammā kammaṭṭhānāni c' eva sabb
cariyāvidhāna-sahito jhāna-samāpatti-vitthāro
Sabbā ca abhiññāyo paññāsaṅkalana-nicchayo c' eva
khandhā dhātâyatanindriyāni ariyāni c' eva cattāri
Saccāni paccayâkāra-desanā suparisuddha-nipuṇanayā
avimutta-tantimaggā vipassanā-bhāvanā c' eva
Iti pana sabbaṃ yasmā Visuddhimagge mayā suparisuddhaṃ
vuttaṃ tasmā bhiyyo na taṃ idha vicārayissāmi.
Majjhe Visuddhimaggo esa catunnam pi āgamānaṃ hi
ṭhatvā pakāsayissati tattha yathābhāsitaṃ atthaṃ
Icc' eva kato tasmā tam pi gahetvāna saddhim etāya
aṭṭhakathāya vijānatha Majjhimasaṅgītiyā atthan ti.

2. Tattha Majjhimasaṅgīti nāma paṇṇāsato Mūlapaṇṇāsā, Majjhimapaṇṇāsā, Uparipaṇṇāsā ti paṇṇāsattaya-saṅgahā. Vaggato ekeka-paṇṇāsāya pañca pañca vagge katvā paṇṇarasavagga-samāyogā. Suttato diyaḍḍha-suttasataṃ dve ca suttantā. Padato tevīsuttara-pañca satâdhikāni asīti padasahassāni. Ten' āhu Porāṇā:

" Asīti padasahassāni bhiyyo pañca satāni ca
puna tevīsati vuttā padam evaṃ vavatthitan " ti.

Akkharato pana satta akkharasatasahassāni cattālīsañ ca sahassāni tepaññāsañ ca akkharāni. Bhāṇavārato asīti bhāṇavārā tevīsatipadâdhiko ca upaḍḍha-bhāṇavāro. Anusandhito pucchânusandhi-ajjhāsayânusandhi-yathânusandhivasena saṅkhepato tividhânusandhi. Vitthārato pan' ettha tīṇi anusandhisahassāni nava ca satāni honti. Ten' āhu Porāṇā:

" Tīṇi sandhisahassāni tathā nava satāni ca
anusandhinayā ete Majjhimassa pakāsitā " ti.

3. Tattha paṇṇāsāsu Mūlapaṇṇāsā ādi; vaggesu Mūlapariyāya-vaggo; suttesu Mūlapariyāya-suttaṃ. Tassâpi *evam me sutaṃ* ti ādikaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhama-mahāsaṅgītikāle vuttaṃ nidānam ādi. Sā pan' esā paṭhama-mahāsaṅgīti Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya ādimhi vitthāritā. Tasmā sā tattha vitthāritanayen' eva evditabbā.

4. [1[1]] Yaṃ pan' etaṃ evam me sutan ti ādikaṃ nidānaṃ, tattha *evan* ti nipātapadaṃ; *me* ti ādīni nāmapadāni.[1] *Ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ viharatī* ti ettha vī tī upasaggapadaṃ, haratī ti akkhātapadan ti iminā tāva nayena padavibhāgo veditabbo.

5. Atthato pana evaṃsaddo tāva upamûpadesa-sampahaṃsana - garahana - vacanasampaṭiggahâkāra - nidassanâvadhāraṇâdi-anekatthappabhedo. Tathā h' esa, [2] "Evaṃ jātena maccena kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahun" ti (Dh. 53) evamādisu upamāyaṃ āgato. "Evaṃ te abhikkamitabbaṃ, evaṃ paṭikkamitabban" ti (M. i. 460) ādisu upadese. "Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugatā" ti (A. i. 192) ādisu sampahaṃsane. "Evam eva panâyaṃ vasalī yasmiṃ vā tasmiṃ vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī" ti (S. i. 160) ādisu garahane. "Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun" ti (M. i. 1) ādisu vacanasampaṭiggahe. "Evaṃ vyā kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmī" ti (M. i. 258) ādisu ākāre. "Ehi tvaṃ, māṇava, yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ appâbādhaṃ, appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha: Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appâbādhaṃ—pe—phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatī ti. Evañ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā" ti (D. i. 204) ādisu nidassane. "Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti? 'Akusalā, bhante.' 'Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā' ti? 'Sāvajjā, bhante.' 'Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā' ti? 'Viññugarahitā, bhante.' 'Samattā samādiṇṇā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotī' ti? 'Samattā, bhante, samādiṇṇā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, evaṃ no ettha hotī" ti (A. i. 190) ādisu avadhāraṇe. Svâyaṃ idha ākāra-nidassanâvadhāraṇesu daṭṭhabbo.

6. Tattha ākāratthena evaṃsaddena etam atthaṃ dīpeti: Nānānayanipuṇaṃ anekajjhāsaya-samuṭṭhānaṃ attha-byañjanasampannaṃ vividhapāṭihāriyaṃ dhammattha-desanā-paṭivedhagambhīraṃ sabbasattānaṃ sakasaka-bhāsânurūpato

[1] Sum. V. i. 26 *f.*

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* esa.

sotapatham āgacchantaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ sabbâkārena ko samattho viññātuṃ? Sabbathāmena pana sotukāmataṃ janetvā pi 'evaṃ me sutaṃ, mayā pi eken' ākārena sutan ti. Nidassanatthena, nâhaṃ sayambhū, na mayā idaṃ sacchikatan ti attānaṃ parimocento, evam me sutaṃ, mayā pi evaṃ sutan ti idāni vattabbaṃ sakalaṃ suttaṃ nidasseti. Avadhāraṇatthena, "Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahussutānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando . . . satimantānaṃ . . . gatimantānaṃ . . . dhitimantānaṃ . . . upaṭṭhākānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando" ti (A. i. 24) evaṃ Bhagavatā, "Āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo byañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbâparakusalo" ti (A. iii. 201) evaṃ Dhammasenāpatinā ca pasatthabhāvânurūpaṃ attano dhāraṇabalaṃ dassento sattānaṃ sotukamyataṃ janeti, evam me sutaṃ, tañ ca kho atthato vā byañjanato vā anūnam anadhikaṃ, evam eva, na aññathā daṭṭhabban ti.

7. Me-saddo tīsu atthesu dissati. Tathā hi 'ssa, "Gathâbhigītaṃ me abhojaneyyan" ti (Sn. 81) ādisu mayā ti attho. "Sādhu me, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetū" ti (S. iv. 63) ādisu mayhan ti attho. "Dhammadāyādā me, bhikkhave, bhavathā" ti (M. i. 12) ādisu mamā ti attho. Idha pana mayā sutan ti ca mama sutan ti ca atthadvayaṃ yujjati.

8. Sutan ti ayaṃ sutasaddo saupasaggo anupasaggo ca gamana-vissuta-kilinnûpacitânuyoga-sotaviññeyya-sotadvārânusāraviññatâdi-anekatthappabhedo. Tatthā hi 'ssa, "Senāya pasuto" ti ( ) ādisu gacchanto ti attho. "Sutadhammassa passato" ti (Vin. i. 3) ādisu vissutadhammassā ti attho. "Avassutā[1] 'vassutassā" ti (Vin. iv. 213) ādisu kilinnā kilinnassā ti attho. "Tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakan" ti ( ) ādisu upacitan ti attho. "Ye jhānapasutā dhīrā" ti (Dh. 181) ādisu jhānânuyuttā ti attho. "Diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ" ti (M. i. 4) ādisu sotaviññeyyan ti attho. "Sutadharo sutasannicayo" ti (A. ii. 23) ādisu sotadvārânusāraviññātadharo ti attho. Idha pan' assa sotadvārânusārena upadhāritan ti vā upadhāraṇan ti

[1] C 3 Avassutā' navassutassa; *The Vin. text*, Avassutā avassutassa.

vā ti attho. Me-saddassa hi mayā ti atthe sati evaṃ mayā sutaṃ, sotadvārânusārena upadhāritan ti yujjati; mamā ti atthe sati evaṃ mama sutaṃ, sotadvārânusārena upadhāraṇan ti yujjati.

9. Evam etesu tīsu padesu *evan* ti sotaviññāṇâdi-viññāṇakicca-nidassanaṃ; *me* ti vuttaviññāṇa-samaṅgipuggala-nidassanaṃ; *sutan* ti assavanabhāvapaṭikkhepato anūnânadhikâviparīta-gahaṇa-nidassanaṃ. Tathā *evan* ti tassā sotadvārânusārena pavattāya viññāṇavīthiyā nānappakārena ārammaṇe pavattibhāvappakāsanaṃ; *me* ti attappakāsanaṃ; *sutan* ti dhammappakasanaṃ. Ayan h' ettha saṅkhepo: Nānappakārena ārammaṇe pavattāya viññāṇavīthiyā mayā na aññaṃ kataṃ, idaṃ pana kataṃ, ayaṃ dhammo suto ti. Tathā *evan* ti niddisitabbappakāsanaṃ; me ti puggalappakāsanaṃ; *sutan* ti puggalakicca-ppakāsanaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yaṃ suttaṃ niddisissāmi, taṃ mayā evaṃ sutan ti. Tathā *evan* ti yassa cittasantānassa nānappakārappavattiyā nānatthabyañjana-gahaṇaṃ hoti, tassa nānâkāra-niddeso; *evan* ti hi ayaṃ ākārappaññatti; me ti kattāra-niddeso; *sutan* ti visaya-niddeso. Ettavatā nānappakārappavattena cittasantānena taṃsamaṅgino kattuvisaye gahaṇasanniṭṭhānaṃ kataṃ hoti. Atha vā *evan* ti puggalakicca-niddeso. *Sutan* ti viññāṇakicca-niddeso. *Me* ti ubhayakicca-yutta-puggala-niddeso. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṅkhepo: Mayā savanakicca-viññāṇasamaṅgiṇa puggalena viññāṇa-vasena laddha-savanakicca-vohārena sutan ti.

10. Tattha *evan* ti ca *me* ti ca sacchikaṭṭhaparamatthavasena avijjamānapaññatti. Kiṃ h'ettha taṃ paramatthato atthi, yaṃ evan ti vā me ti vā niddesaṃ labhetha? *Sutan* ti vijjamānapaññatti. Yaṃ hi taṃ ettha sotena upaladdhaṃ, taṃ paramatthato vijjamānan ti. Tathā *evan* ti ca *me* ti ca taṃ taṃ upādāya vattabbato upādāya-paññatti. *Sutan* ti diṭṭhâdīni upanidhāya vattabbato upanidhāya-paññatti. Ettha ca *evan* ti vacanena asammohaṃ dīpeti. Na hi sammūḷho nānappakāra-paṭivedhasamattho hoti *Sutan* ti vacanena sutassa asammosaṃ[1] dīpeti. Yassa hi sutaṃ sammuṭṭhaṃ[2]

[1] C 1. C 2, C 4 asâmmohaṃ. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 pammuṭṭhaṃ.

hoti, na so kālantarena mayā sutan ti paṭijānāti. Icc' assa asammohena paññāsiddhi, asammosena satisiddhi. Tattha paññāpubbaṅgamāya satiyā byañjanâvadhāraṇasamatthatā, satipubbaṅgamāya paññāya atthapaṭivedhasamatthatā, tadubhayasamatthatā-yogena attha-byañjanasampannassa dhammakosassa anupālanasamatthato Dhammabhaṇḍâgārikattasiddhi.

11. Aparo nayo: *Evan* ti vacanena yoniso manasikāraṇ dīpeti, ayoniso manasikaroto nānappakāra-paṭivedhâbhāvato. *Sutan* ti vacanena avikkhepaṇ dīpeti, vikkhittacittassa savanâbhāvato. Tathā hi vikkhittacitto puggalo sabbasampattiyā vuccamāno pi, na mayā sutaṇ, puna bhaṇathā ti bhaṇati. Yoniso manasikārena c' ettha attasammāpaṇidhiṇ pubbe ca katapuññataṇ sādheti; sammā-appaṇihitattassa, pubbe ạkatapuññassa vā tadabhāvato. Avikkhepena saddhammasavanaṇ sappurisûpassayañ ca sādheti, na hi vikkhitto sotuṇ sakkoti, na ca sappurise anupassayamānassa savanaṇ atthī ti.

12. Aparo nayo: Yasmā *evan* ti yassa cittasantānassa nānappakārappavattiyā nānattha-byañjanagahaṇaṇ hoti, tassa nānâkāra-niddeso ti vuttaṇ; so ca evaṇ bhaddako ākāro na sammā appaṇihitattano pubbe akatapuññassa vā hoti; tasmā *evan* ti iminā bhaddakena ākārena pacchima-cakkadvayasampattim attạno dīpeti; *sutan* ti savanayogena purimacakkadvaya-sampattiṇ. Na hi appatirūpe dese vasanto sappurisûpassayavirahitassa vā savanaṇ atthi. Icc' assa pacchima-cakkadvaya-siddhiyā āsayasuddhi siddhā hoti, purima-cakkadvaya-siddhiyā payogasuddhi. Tāya ca āsayasuddhiyā adhigamavyattisiddhi, payogasuddhiyā āgamavyattisiddhi. Iti payogâsayasuddhassa āgamâdhigamasampannassa vacanaṇ aruṇaggaṇ viya suriyassa udayato, yoniso manasikāro viya ca kusala-kammassa, arahati Bhagavato vacanassa pubbaṅgamaṇ bhavitun ti ṭhāne nidānaṇ ṭhapento *evam me sutan* ti ādim āha.

13. Aparo nayo: *Evan* ti iminā nānappakāra-paṭivedhadīpakena vacanena attano attha-paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāsampattisabbhāvaṇ dīpeti, *sutan* ti iminā sotabbhedapaṭivedhadīpakena dhamma-niruttipaṭisambhidā-sampattisab-

bhāvaṇ. *Evan* ti ca idaṇ yoniso maṇasikāradīpakaṇ vacanaṇ bhāsamāno ete mayā dhammā manasā 'nupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ti dīpeti. *Sutan* ti idaṇ savanayogadīpakaṇ vacanaṇ bhāsamāno bahū mayā dhammā sutā, dhatā, vacasā paricitā ti dīpeti. Tadubhayenâpi attha-byañjanapāripūriṇ dīpento savane ādaraṇ janeti. Attha-byañjanaparipuṃaṇ hi dhammaṇ ādarena asuṇanto mahatā hitā paribāhiro hotī ti ādaraṇ janetvā sakkaccaṇ dhammo sotabbo.

14. *Evam me sutan* ti iminā pana sakalena vacanena āyasmā Ānando Tathāgatappaveditaṇ dhammaṇ attano adahanto asappurisabhūmiṇ atikkamati; sāvakattaṇ paṭijānanto sappurisabhūmiṇ okkamati. Tathā asaddhammā cittaṇ vuṭṭhāpeti, saddhamme cittaṇ patiṭṭhāpeti. Kevalaṇ sutam ev' etaṇ mayā, tass' eva pana Bhagavato vacanan ti dīpento attānaṇ parimoceti, Satthāraṇ apadisati, Jinavacanaṇ appeti, dhammanettiṇ patiṭṭhāpeti. Api ca *evam me sutan* ti attanā uppāditabhāvaṇ apaṭijānanto purimaṇ savanaṇ vivaranto sammukhā paṭiggahitam idaṇ mayā tassa Bhagavato catuvesārajja-visāradassa dasabaladharassa āsabhaṭṭhānaṭṭhāyino sīhanādanadino[1] sabbasattuttamassa dhammissarassa dhammarājassa dhammâdhipatino dhammadīpassa dhammasaraṇassa saddhammavara-cakkavattino Sammāsambuddhassa, na ettha atthe vā dhamme vā pade vā byañjane vā kaṅkhā vā vimati vā kattabbā ti sabbadeva-manussānaṇ imasmiṇ dhamme assaddhiyaṇ vināseti, saddhāsampadaṇ uppādeti. Ten' etaṇ vuccati:

Vināsayati assaddhaṇ saddhaṇ vaḍḍheti sāsane
evam me sutam icc' evaṇ vadaṇ Gotamasāvako ti.

15. [1[1]] *Ekan* ti gaṇanapariccheda-niddeso. *Samayan* ti paricchinna-niddeso. *Ekaṇ samayan* ti aniyāmita-paridīpanaṇ. Tattha samayasaddo,

Samavāye khaṇe kāle samūhe hetuditthisu
paṭilābhe pahāne ca paṭivedhe ca dissati.

Tathā hi 'ssa, "App' eva nāma sve pi upasaṅkameyyāma kālaṅ ca samayaṅ ca upādāyā" ti (D. i. 205) evam ādisu

[1] C 3, C 4 °nādino.

samavāyo attho. "Eko va kho, bhikkhave, khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariya-vāsāyā" ti (A. iv. 227) ādisu khaṇo. 'Uṇha-samayo parilahasamayo' ti ādisu kālo. "Mahāsamayo pavanasmin" ti (D. ii. 254) ādisu samūho. "Samayo pi kho te, Bhaddāli, appaṭividdho ahosi: Bhagavā kho Sāvatthiyaṇ viharati, Bhagavā pi maṇ jānissati: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu Satthu sāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakarī ti. Ayam pi kho te, Bhaddāli, samayo appaṭividdho ahosī" ti (M. i. 438) ādisu hetu. "Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇa-Maṇḍikāputto samayappavādake tindukācīre eka-sālake Mallikāya ārāme paṭivasatī" ti (M. ii. 22) ādisu diṭṭhi.

"Diṭṭhe va dhamme yo attho yo c' attho samparāyiko
aṭṭhâbhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatī" ti
(S. i. 87)

ādisu paṭilābho. "Sammā mānâbhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā" ti (A. iii. 246) ādisu pahānaṇ. "Dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho saṅkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmaṭṭho abhi-samayaṭṭho" ti (Ps. ii. 108) ādisu paṭivedho. Idha paṅ' assa kālo attho. Tena saṇvacchara-utu-māsaddhamāsa-rattindiva-pubbaṇha-majjhantika-sāyaṇha-paṭhama-majjhima-pacchi-mayāma-muhuttâdisu kālappabhedabhūtesu samayesu ekaṇ samayaṇ dīpeti.

16. Tattha kiñ câpi etesu saṇvaccharâdisu samayesu yaṇ yaṇ suttaṇ yamhi yamhi saṇvacchare utumhi māse pakkhe rattibhāge divasabhāge vā vuttaṇ, sabbaṇ taṇ therassa suvi-ditaṇ suvavatthāpitaṇ paññāya. Yasmā pana, evam me sutaṇ asuka-saṇvacchare asuka-utumhi asuka-māse asuka-pakkhe asuka-rattibhāge divasabhāge vā ti evaṇ vutte na sakkā sukhena dhāretuṇ vā uddisituṇ vā uddisāpetuṇ vā, bahuñ ca vattabbaṇ hoti; tasmā eken' eva padena tam-atthaṇ samodhānetvā *ekaṇ samayan* ti āha.

17. Ye vā ime, gabbhokkantisamayo, jātisamayo, saṇve-gasamayo, abhinikkhamanasamayo, dukkarakārikasamayo, Māravijayasamayo, abhisambodhisamayo, diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārasamayo, desanāsamayo, parinibbānasamayo ti evam ādayo Bhagavato devamanussesu ativiya pakāsā anekakālappabhedā eva samayā, tesu samayesu desanāsa-

mayasaṅkhātaṃ ekaṃ samayan ti dīpeti. Yo vā 'yaṃ ñāṇa-karuṇākiccasamayesu karuṇākiccasamayo, attahita-parahita-paṭipattisamayesu parahitapaṭipattisamayo, sannipatitānaṃ karaṇīyadvayasamayesu[1] dhammīkathāsamayo,[2] desanāpaṭi-pattisamayesu desanāsamayo, tesu pi samayesu aññataraṃ samayaṃ sandhāya ekaṃ samayan ti āha.

18. Kasmā pan' ettha yathā Abhidhamme "Yasmiṃ samaye kāmâvacaran" ti (Dhs. 9) ca, ito aññesu suttapadesu "Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehī" ti (A. ii. 214) ca bhummavacanena niddeso kato, Vinaye ca "Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā" ti (Vin. i. 1) karaṇava-canena, tathā akatvā ekaṃ samayan ti upayogavacananiddeso[3] kato ti? Tattha tathā, idha ca aññathā atthasambhavato. Tattha hi Abhidhamme, ito aññesu suttapadesu ca adhika-raṇattho bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇattho ca sambhavati. Adhi-karanaṃ hi kālattho ca samūhattho ca samayo tattha vuttānaṃ phassâdidhammānaṃ, khaṇa-samavāya-hetusaṅkhatassa ca samayassa bhāvena tesaṃ bhāvo lakkhīyati. Tasmā tadattha-jotanatthaṃ tattha bhummavacananiddeso kato. Vinaye pana[4] hetu-attho karaṇattho ca sambhavati. Yo hi so sikkhāpada-paññatti-samayo Sariputtâdīhi pi duviññeyyo, tena samayena hetubhūtena karaṇabhutena ca sikkhāpadāni paññāpayanto sikkhāpada-paññattihetuñ ca avekkhamāno Bhagavā tattha tattha vihāsi. Tasmā tadatthajotanatthaṃ tattha karaṇavacanena niddeso kato. Idha pana aññasmiñ ca evaṃjātike accantasaṃyogattho sambhavati. Yaṃ hi samayaṃ Bhagavā imaṃ aññaṃ vā suttantaṃ desesi, accantam eva taṃ samayaṃ karuṇā-vihārena vihāsi. Tasmā tadattha-jotanatthaṃ idha upayogavacana-niddeso kato ti. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

> Taṃ taṃ attham avekkhetvā bhummena karaṇena ca
> aññatra samayo vutto upayogena so idhā ti.

---

[1] "Sannipatitānaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ: dhammī vā kathā, ariyo vā tuṇhībhāvo." M. i. 161.

[2] C 3 dhammakathā°.

[3] C 3 upayogavacanena.

[4] C 3 ca.

19. Porāṇā pana vaṇṇayanti: Tasmiṇ samaye ti vā, tēna samayenā ti vā, ekaṇ[1] samayan ti vā abhilāpamattabhedo esa, sabbattha bhummam eva attho. Tasmā ekaṇ samayan ti vutte pi ekasmiṇ samaye ti attho veditabbo ti.

20. *Bhagavā* ti garu. Garuṇ hi loke Bhagavā ti vadanti. Ayañ ca sabbaguṇa-visiṭṭhatāya sabbasattānaṇ garu, tasmā Bhagavā ti veditabbo. Porāṇehi pi vuttaṇ:

"Bhagavā ti vacanaṇ seṭṭhaṇ Bhagavā ti vacanam uttamaṇ
garu gāravayutto so Bhagavā tena vuccatī" ti.

Api ca,

Bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā
bhattavā vantagamano bhavesu Bhagavā tato ti.

Imissā gāthāvasen' assa padassa vitthārato attho veditabbo. So Visuddhimagge[2] Buddhanussati-niddese vutto yeva.

21. Ettāvatā c' ettha evaṇ me sutan ti vacanena yathāsutaṇ dhammaṇ desento Bhagavato dhammasarīraṇ paccakkhaṇ karoti. Tena, na idaṇ atikkantasatthukaṇ pāvacanaṇ, ayaṇ vo Satthā[3] ti Satthu adassanena ukkaṇṭhitaṇ janaṇ samassāseti. Ekaṇ samayaṇ Bhagavā ti vacanena tasmiṇ samaye Bhagavato avijjamānabhāvaṇ dassento rūpakāya-parinibbānaṇ sāreti. Tena, evaṇvidhassa nāma ariyadhammassa desetā dasabaladharo vajirasaṅghātasamānakāyo, so pi Bhagavā parinibbuto, ken' aññena jīvite āsā janetabbā ti jīvitamadamattaṇ janaṇ saṇvejeti, saddhamme c' assa ussāhaṇ janeti. Evan ti ca bhaṇanto desanāsampattiṇ niddisati, me sutaṇ ti sāvakasampattiṇ, ekam samayan ti kālasampattiṇ, Bhagavā ti desakasampattiṇ.

22. [1[1]] *Ukkaṭṭhāyaṇ viharatī* ti ettha ukkā ti dīpikā. Tañ ca nagaraṇ maṅgaladivase, sukhaṇo sunakkhattaṇ mā atikkamī ti rattiṃ pi ukkāsu ṭhitāsu māpitattā Ukkaṭṭhā ti vuccati. Daṇḍadīpikāsu jāletvā dhāriyamānāsu māpitattā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Tassaṇ Ukkaṭṭhāyaṇ. Samīpaṭṭhe c' etaṇ[4] bhummavacanaṇ.

23. [1[2]] *Viharatī* ti avisesena iriyāpatha-dibba-brahma-

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 taṇ.
[2] *Visu.* i. 210.
[3] *See* D. ii. 154.
[4] C 3 *omits* c' etaṇ.

ariyâvihāresu aññataravihārasamaṅgi-paridīpakam etaṃ. Idha pana ṭhāna-gamanâsana-sayanappabhedesu iriyāpathesu aññatara-iriyāpathasamāyoga-paridīpanaṃ. Tena ṭhito pi, gacchanto pi, nissinno pi, sayāno pi Bhagavā viharat' icc' eva veditabbo. So hi ekaṃ iriyāpathabādhanam aññena iriyāpathena vicchinditvā aparipaṭantam attabhāvaṃ harati, pavatteti; tasmā viharatī ti vuccati.

24. [1²] *Subhagavane* ti ettha subhagattā[*] subhagaṃ. Sundarasarīrakattā[1] sundarakāmattā cā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tassa hi vanassa sarīrasampattiyā[2] manussā annapānâdīni ādāya rattiṃdivaṃ tatth' eva chaṇa-samajja-ussave karontā bhogasukhaṃ anubhonti. Sundara-sundare c' ettha kāme patthenti, puttaṃ labhāma, dhītaraṃ labhāmā ti; tesaṃ taṃ tath' eva hoti. Evaṃ taṃ sundarasarīrakattā[2] sundarakāmattā ca subhagaṃ. Api ca, bahujanakantatāya pi subhagaṃ. Vanayatī ti vanaṃ. Attasampadāya sattānaṃ bhattiṃ karoti, attani sinehaṃ uppadetī ti attho. Vanute iti vā vanaṃ. Nānāvidhakusumagandha-sammodamattakokilâdivihaṅgamavirutehi[3] mandamanda[4]-māruta-calitarukkhasākhā-viṭapa-pallavapalāsehi ca, etha, maṃ paribhunjathā ti sabbapāṇino yācati viyā ti attho. Subhagañ ca taṃ vanañ ca Subhagavanaṃ; tasmiṃ Subhagavane. Vanañ ca nāma ropimaṃ sayaṃjātan ti duvidhaṃ. Tattha Veḷuvana-Jetavanâdīni ropimāni; Andhavana-Mahāvana-Añjanavanâdīni sayañjātāni. Idaṃ pi sayañjātan ti veditabbaṃ.

25. [1²] *Sālarājamūle* ti ettha sālarukkho pi sālo ti vuccati. Yath' āha: "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ sālavanaṃ, tañ c' assa eḷaṇḍehi sañchannan" ti (M. i. 124); "Antarena yamakasālānan" ti (D. ii. 137). Vanaspatijeṭṭharukkho pi. Yath' āha:

"Tav' eva deva vijite tava uyyānabhumiyā
ujuvaṃsā mahāsālā nīlobhāsā manoramā" ti ( ).

Yo koci rukkho pi. Yath' āha: "Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, māluvābījaṃ aññatarasmiṃ sālamūle nipateyyā" ti (M. i. 306).

---

[1] C 3 sundarasirīkattā.
[2] C 3 sirī°.
[3] C 3, C 4 -vihaṅgavirutehi.
[4] C 3, C 4 mandamāruta.

Idha pana vanaspatijeṭṭharukkho adhippeto. Rājasaddo pan' assa tam eva jeṭṭhakabhāvaṇ sādheti. Yathā aññatrâpi, "Suppatiṭṭhitassa vo,[1] brāhmana Dhammika, nigrodharājassā" ti (A. iii. 369). Tattha dvedhā samāso: sālānaṇ rājā ti pi sālarājā, sālo ca so jeṭṭhakaṭṭhena rājā[2] ti pi sālarājā. *Mūlan* ti samīpaṇ. Ayaṇ hi mūlasaddo, "Mūlāni uddhareyya, antamaso usīranāḷamattāni pī" ti (A. ii. 199) ādisu mūlamūle dissati. "Lobho akusalamūlan" ti (A. i. 201) ādisu asādhāraṇa-hetumhi. "Yāva majjhantike kāle chāyā pharati, nivāte paṇṇāni patanti, ettāvatā rukkhamūlan" ti ( ) ādisu samīpe. Idha pana samīpe adhippeto. Tasmā sālarājassa samīpe ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

26. Tattha siyā: Yadi tāva Bhagavā Ukkaṭṭhāyaṇ viharati, Subhagavane Sālarājamūle ti na vattabbaṇ. Atha tattha viharati, Ukkaṭṭhāyan ti na vattabbaṇ. Na hi sakkā ubhayattha ekaṇ samayaṇ viharitun ti. Na kho pan' etaṇ evaṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ. Na nu avocumha: samīpaṭṭhe bhummavacanan ti? Tasmā yathā Gaṅgā-Yamunâdīnaṇ samīpe goyūthāni carantāni Gaṅgāya caranti, Yamunāya carantī ti vuccanti, evam idhâpi, yadidaṇ Ukkaṭṭhāya samīpe Subhagavanaṇ, salarājamūlaṇ, tattha viharanto vuccati Ukkaṭṭhāyaṇ viharati Subhagavane sālarājamūle ti. Gocaragāma-nidassanatthaṇ hi 'ssa Ukkaṭṭhā-vacanaṇ; pabbajitânurūpanivāsaṭṭhāna-nidassanatthaṇ sesavacanaṇ.

27. Tattha Ukkaṭṭhā-kittanena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato gahaṭṭhânuggaha-karaṇaṇ dasseti. Subhagavanâdikittanena pabbajitânuggaha-karaṇaṇ. Tathā purimena paccayaggahaṇato attakilamathânuyoga-vivajjanaṇ, pacchimena vatthukāmappahānato kāmasukhallikânuyoga-vivajjanûpāyapadassanaṇ.[3] Purimena ca dhammadesanâbhiyogaṇ, pacchimena vivekâdhimuttiṇ. Purimena karuṇāya upagamanaṇ, pacchimena paññāya apagamanaṇ. Purimena sattānaṇ hitasukhanipphādanâdhimuttataṇ, pacchimena parahitasukhakaraṇe nirupalepanataṇ. Purimena dhammikasukhâpariccāganimittaṇ phāsuvihāraṇ, pacchimena uttarimanussa-

[1] *The A. text*, kho pana.
[2] C 3 rājā ca iti pi.
[3] C 3, C 4 °dassanaṇ.

dhammânuyoganimittaṇ. Purimena manussānaṇ upakārabahulataṇ, pacchimena devānaṇ. Purimena loke jātassa loke saṇvaḍḍhabhāvaṇ, pacchimena lokena anupalittataṇ. Purimena, " Ekapuggalo, bhikkhave, loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṇ. Katamo ekapuggalo ? Tathāgato arahaṇ Sammāsambuddho " ti (A. i. 22) vacanato yadatthaṇ Bhagavā uppanno, tadatthaparinipphādanaṇ, pacchimena yattha uppanno tadanurūpavihāraṇ. Bhagavā hi, paṭhamaṇ Lumbinīvane, dutiyaṇ Bodhimaṇḍe ti lokiyalokuttarāya uppattiyā vane yeva uppanno. Ten' assa vane yeva vihāraṇ dassetī ti evam ādinā nayen' ettha atthayojanā veditabbā.

28. [1²] *Tatrā* ti desakāla-paridīpanaṇ. Taṇ hi yaṇ samayaṇ viharati, tatra samaye, yasmiñ ca sālarājamūle viharati, tatra sālarājamūle ti dīpeti. Bhāsitabbayutte vā desakāle dīpeti. Na hi Bhagavā ayutte dese kāle vā dhammaṇ bhāsati. " Akālo kho tāva Bāhiyā " ti (Ud. 7) ādi c' ettha sādhakaṇ. *Kho* ti padapūraṇamatte, avadhāraṇe, ādikālatthe vā nipāto. *Bhagavā* ti lokagaru-dīpanaṇ. *Bhikkhū* ti kathāsavanayuttapuggala-vacanaṇ. Api c' ettha, " Bhikkhako ti bhikkhu, bhikkhācariyaṇ ajjhûpagato ti bhikkhū " ti (Vin. iii. 24) ādinā nayena vacanattho veditabbo. *Āmantesī* ti ālapi, abhāsi, sambodhesi.[1] Ayam ettha attho. Aññatra pana ñāpane pi hoti. Yath' āha: " Āmantayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave " ti[2] ( ). Pakkosane pi. Yath' āha: " Ehi tvaṇ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtaṇ āmantehī " ti (S. ii. 51).

29. [1³] *Bhikkhavo* ti āmantanâkāra-dīpanaṇ; tañ ca bhikkhanasīlatâdi-guṇayogasiddhattā vuttaṇ. Bhikkhanasīlatāguṇayutto pi hi bhikkhu, bhikkhanadhammatāguṇayutto pi bhikkhu, bhikkhane sādhukāritāguṇayutto pī ti saddavidū maññanti. Tena ca nesaṇ bhikkhanasīlatâdi-guṇayogasiddhena vacanena hīnâdhikajanasevitaṇ vuttiṇ pakāsento

[1] C 3 sambodhesī ti.

[2] *Cf.* 'Arocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave.' M. i. 271 *and* A. iv. 128.

uddhata-dīnabhāva-niggahaṇ karoti. *Bhikkhavo* ti iminā ca karuṇāvipphāra-sommahadaya-nayananipāta-pubbaṅgamena vacanena te attano mukhâbhimukhe karonto ten' eva kathetukamyatā-dīpakena nesaṇ vacanena sotukamyataṇ janeti. Ten' eva ca sambodhanatthena sādhukaṇ savana-manasikāre pi te niyojeti. Sādhukaṇ savana-manasikārâyattā hi sāsanasampatti.

30. Aparesu pi devamanussesu vijjamānesu kasmā bhikkhū yeva āmantesī ti ce? Jeṭṭha-seṭṭhâsanna-sadāsannihitabhāvato. Sabbaparisa-sādhāraṇā hi Bhagavato dhammadesanā, parisānañ ca jeṭṭhā bhikkhū, paṭhamuppannattā; seṭṭhā, anagāriyabhāvaṇ ādiṇ katvā Satthucariyânuvidhāyakattā, sakalasāsana-paṭiggāhakattā ca. Āsannā te,[1] tattha nisinnesu Satthu-santikattā; sadāsannihitā, Satthusantikâvacarattā ti. Api ca, te dhammadesanāya bhājanaṇ yathânusiṭṭhapaṭipattisabbhāvato.[2] Visesato ca ekacce bhikkhū yeva sandhāya ayaṇ desanā ti pi te eva āmantesi.

31. Tattha siyā: Kim atthaṇ pana Bhagavā dhammaṇ desento paṭhamaṇ bhikkhū āmantesi, na dhammam eva desesī ti? Satijananatthaṇ. Bhikkhū hi aññaṇ cintentā pi, vikkhittacittā pi, dhammaṇ paccavekkhantā pi, kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasikarontā pi nisinnā honti. Te anāmantetvā dhamme desiyamāne ayaṇ desanā kiṇnidānā, kiṇpaccayā, katamāya aṭṭhuppattiyā desitā ti sallakkhetuṇ asakkontā duggahītaṇ vā gaṇheyyuṇ, na vā gaṇheyyuṇ. Tena nesaṇ satijananatthaṇ Bhagavā paṭhamaṇ bhikkhū[3] āmantetvā pacchā dhammaṇ deseti.

32. [1[3]] *Bhadante* ti gārava-vacanam etaṇ; Satthuno paṭivacanadānaṇ vā. Api c' ettha *bhikkhavo* ti vadamāno Bhagavā te bhikkhū ālapati. *Bhadante* ti vadamānā te Bhagavantaṇ paccālapanti. Tathā bhikkhavo ti Bhagavā ābhāsati, bhadante ti te paccābhāsanti. Bhikkhavo ti paṭivacanaṇ dāpeti, bhadante ti paṭivacanaṇ denti. *Te bhikkhū* ti ye Bhagavā āmantesi. *Bhagavato paccassosun* ti Bhagavato āmantaṇaṇ pati-assosuṇ. Abhimukhā hutvā suṇiṇsu, sampaṭicchiṇsu,

---

[1] C 3 *omits* te.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 °sambhavato.

[3] C 3 *omits* bhikkhū.

paṭiggahesun ti attho. *Bhagavā etad avocā* ti Bhagavā etaṃ idāni vattabbaṃ sakalaṃ suttaṃ avoca.

33. Ettāvatā ca yaṃ āyasmatā. Ānandena kamala-kuvalayujjala-vimala-sādurasasalilāya pokkharaṇiyā sukhâvataraṇatthaṃ nimmalasilātala-racanāvilāsi-sopānaṃ vippakiṇṇamuttājālasadisa-vālikâkiṇṇa-paṇḍarabhūmibhāgaṃ titthaṃ viya, suvibhattabhitti-vicittavedikā-parikkhittassa nakkhattapathaṃ phusitukāmatāya viya pavijumbhitasamussayassa pāsādavarassa sukhârohanatthaṃ dantamaya-saṇha-muduphalaka-kañcanalatāvinaddha-maṇigaṇapabhāsamudayujjalasobhaṃ sopānaṃ viya, suvaṇṇavalaya-nūpurâdi-sanghaṭṭanasadda-sammissa-kathita-bhāsita-madhurassara-gehajanavicaritassa uḷāra-issariya-vibhava-sobhitassa mahāgharassa sukhappavesanatthaṃ suvaṇṇa-rajata-maṇi-muttā-pavālâdijuti-vijjotita-suppatiṭṭhita-visāla-dvārabāhaṃ mahādvāraṃ viya, attha-byañjanasampannassa Buddhānaṃ desanāñāṇagambhīrabhāva-saṃsūcakassa imassa suttassa sukhâvagāhanatthaṃ kāla-desa-desaka-parisâpadesa-patimaṇḍitaṃ nidānaṃ bhāsitaṃ, tassa atthavaṇṇanā samattā.

34. [1⁶] Idāni *sabbadhammamūlapariyāyan* ti ādinā nayena Bhagavatā nikkhittassa suttassa vaṇṇanāya okāso anuppatto. Sā pan' esā suttavaṇṇanā yasmā suttanikkhepaṃ vicāretvā vuccamānā pākaṭā hoti, tasmā suttanikkhepaṃ tāva vicārayissāma. Cattāro hi suttanikkhepā: attajjhāsayo, parajjhāsayo, pucchāvasiko, aṭṭhuppattiko ti. Tattha yāni suttāni Bhagavā parehi anajjhiṭṭho kevalaṃ attano ajjhāsayen' eva kathesi, seyyathîdaṃ: Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ (M. 33), Vatthasuttaṃ (M. i. 36), Mahā-Satipaṭṭhānasuttaṃ (D. ii. 290), Mahā-Salâyatanavibhaṅgasuttaṃ (M. iii. 287), Ariyavaṃsasuttaṃ (A. ii. 27), Sammappadhānasuttanta-hārako (S. v. 244), Iddhipāda[1]-Indriya-Bala-Bojjhaṅga-Maggaṅgasuttanta-hārako ti evam ādīni, tesaṃ attajjhāsayo nikkhepo. Yāni pana, "Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti, paripācaniyā dhammā, yan nūnâhaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyan" ti (M. iii. 277) evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ khantiṃ manaṃ abhinī-

[1] Iddhipāda (S. v. 254), Indriya (S. v. 193), Bala (S. v. 249), Bojjhaṅga (S. v. 63), Maggaṅga (S. v. 1).

hāraṇ bujjhanabhāvañ ca avekkhitvā parajjhāsayavasena kathitāni, seyyathîdaṇ: Cūḷa-Rāhulovādasuttaṇ (M. iii. 277), Mahā-Rāhulovadasuttaṇ (M. i. 420), Dhammacakkappavattanaṇ (S. v. 420), Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttan ti (M. iii. 237) evam ādīni, tesaṇ parajjhāsayo nikkhepo. Bhagavantaṇ pana upasaṅkamitvā catasso parisā, cattāro vaṇṇā, nāgā supaṇṇā, gandhabbā, asurā, yakkhā, Mahārājāno, Tāvatiṇsâdayo devā, Mahābrahmā ti evam ādayo, "Bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti, bhante, vuccanti" (S. v. 72), "Nīvaraṇā nīvaraṇā ti, bhante, vuccanti" ( ), "Ime nu kho, bhante, pañcupādānakkhandā" (S. iii. 100), "Kiṇsūdha vittaṇ purisassa seṭṭhan" ti (Sn. 181) ādinā nayena pañhaṇ pucchanti. Evaṇ puṭṭhena Bhagavatā yāni kathitāni Bojjhaṅgasuttâdīni, yāni vā pan' aññāni pi Devatāsaṇyutta[1]- Brahmasaṇyutta - Mārasaṇyutta - Sakkapañha-CūḷaVedalla-MahāVedalla-Samaññaphala-Āḷavaka-Sūciloma suttâdīni, tesaṇ pucchāvasiko nikkhepo. Yāni pana[2] uppannaṇ kāraṇaṇ paṭicca kathitāni, seyyathîdaṇ: Dhammadāyādaṇ (M. i. 12), Cūḷa-Sīhanādaṇ (M. i. 63), Candûpamaṇ (S. ii. 197), Puttamaṇsûpamaṇ (S. ii. 97), Dārukkhandhûpamaṇ (S. iv. 179), Aggikkhandhûpamaṇ (A. iv. 128), Pheṇapiṇḍûpamaṇ (S. iii. 140), Pāricchattakûpaman ti (A. iv. 117) evam ādīni, tesaṇ aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo.

35. Evam imesu catusu nikkhepesu imassa suttassa aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo. Aṭṭhuppattiyaṇ hi idaṇ Bhagavatā nikkhittaṇ. Katarāya aṭṭhuppattiyā? Pariyattiṇ nissāya uppanne māne. Pañcasatā kira brāhmaṇā tiṇṇaṇ Vedānaṇ pāragā, aparabhāge Bhagavato dhammadesanaṇ sutvā kāmesu ādīnavaṇ nekkhamme ca ānisaṇsaṇ sampassamānā Bhagavato santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva sabbaṇ Buddhavacanaṇ uggaṇhitvā pariyattiṇ nissāya mānaṇ uppādesuṇ: Yaṇ yaṇ Bhagavā katheti, taṇ taṇ mayaṇ khippam eva jānāma; Bhagavā hi tīṇi liṅgāni cattāri padāni, satta vibhattiyo muñ-

[1] Devatāsaṇyutta (S. i. 1), Brahmasaṇyutta (S. i. 136), Mārasaṇyutta (S. i. 103), Sakkapañha (D. ii. 263), Cūḷa-Vedalla (M. i. 299), Mahā-Vedalla (M. i. 292), Samaññaphala (D. i. 47), Āḷavaka (Sn. p. 31), Sūciloma (Sn. p. 47).

[2] C 2 pan' etāni.

citvā na kiñci katheti; evaṃ kathite ca amhākaṃ gaṇṭhipadaṃ nāma n' atthī ti. Tena Bhagavati agāravā hutvā tato paṭṭhāya Bhagavato upaṭṭhānam pi dhammasavanam pi abhiṇhaṃ na gacchanti. Bhagavā tesaṃ taṃ cittâcāraṃ[1] ñatvā, abhabbā ime imaṃ mānakhilaṃ anupahacca maggaṃ vā phalaṃ vā sacchikātun ti tesaṃ sutapariyattiṃ nissāya uppannamānaṃ[2] aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā desanākusalo Bhagavā mānabhañjanatthaṃ sabbadhammamūlapariyāyan ti desanaṃ ārabhi.

36. [1⁵] Tattha *sabbadhammamūlapariyāyan* ti sabbesaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlapariyāyaṃ. Sabbesan ti anavasesānaṃ. Anavasesavācako hi ayaṃ sabbasaddo. So yena yena sambandhaṃ gacchati, tassa tassa anavasesataṃ dīpeti; yathā "Sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ, sabbā vedanā aniccā" ( ), "Sabbasakkāyapariyāpannesu dhammesū" ti ( ).

37. Dhammasaddo panâyaṃ pariyatti-sacca-samādhi-paññā-pakati-sabhāva-suññatā-puññâpatti-ñeyyâdisu dissati. "Idha bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyan" ti (A. iii. 86) ādisu hi dhammasaddo pariyattiyaṃ vattati. "Diṭṭhadhammo, viditadhammo" ti (Vin. i. 12) ādisu saccesu. "Evaṃdhammā te Bhagavanto" ti (D. ii. 54) ādisu samādhimhi.

"Yass' ete caturo dhammā vānarinda yathā tava
saccaṃ dhammo dhitī cāgo diṭṭhaṃ so ativattatī" ti
(Jā. i. 280).

ādisu paññāya. "Jātidhammā . . . jarādhammā" ti (M. i. 162) ādisu pakatiyaṃ. "Kusalā dhammā" ti (Dhs. 1) ādisu sabhāve. "Tasmiṃ kho pana samaye dhammā hontī" ti (Dhs. 25) ādisu suññatāyaṃ. "Dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahātī" ti (Sn. 182) ādisu puññe. "Dve aniyatā dhammā" ti (Vin. iii. 187) ādisu āpattiyaṃ. "Sabbe dhammā sabbâkārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āgacchantī" ti (Ps. ii. 194) ādisu ñeyye. Idha panâyaṃ sabhāve vattati. Tatrâyaṃ vacanattho: Attano lakkhaṇaṃ dhārentī ti dhammā. Mūlasaddo vitthārito eva. Idha panâyaṃ asādhāraṇa-hetumhi daṭṭhabbo.

[1] C 3 cittacāraṃ. [2] C 3 *omits* uppanna°.

38. Pariyāyasaddo, "Madhupiṇḍika-pariyāyo[1] ti naṃ dhārehī" ti (M. i. 114) ādisu desanāya vattati. "Atthi khv' esa,[2] brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo" ti (A. iv. 174) ādisu kāraṇe. "Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditun" ti (M. iii. 270) ādisu vāre. Idha pana kāraṇe pi desanāya pi vaṭṭati.[3] Tasmā *sabbadhammamūlapariyāyan* ti ettha sabbadhammānaṃ asādhāraṇahetu-saññitaṃ kāraṇan ti vā, sabbesaṃ dhammānaṃ kāraṇadesanan ti vā evam attho daṭṭhabbo. Neyyatthattā c' assa suttassa, na catubhūmakā pi sabhāvadhammā sabbadhammā ti veditabbā. Sakkāyapariyāpannā pana tebhūmakadhammā va anavasesato veditabbā. Ayam ettha adhippāyo ti.

39. [1⁵] *Vo* ti, ayaṃ vo-saddo paccatta-upayoga-karaṇa-sampadāna-sāmivacana-padapūraṇesu dissati. "Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamanā" ti (M. i. 206) ādisu hi paccatte dissati. "Gacchatha, bhikkhave, paṇāmemi vo" ti (M. i. 457) ādisu upayoge. "Na vo mama santike vatthabban" ti (M. i. 457) ādisu karaṇe. "Vanapattha-pariyāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmī" ti (M. i. 104) ādisu sampadāne. "Sabbesaṃ vo, Sāriputta, subhāsitan" ti (M. i. 219) ādisu sāmivacane. "Ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhakāyakammantā" ti (M. i. 17) ādisu padapūraṇamatte. Idha panâyaṃ sampadāne daṭṭhabbo. *Bhikkhave* ti paṭissavena abhimukhībhūtānaṃ puna ālapanaṃ. *Desessāmī*[4] ti desanāpaṭijānanaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Bhikkhave, sabbadhammānaṃ mūlakāraṇaṃ tumhākaṃ desessāmī ti. Dutiyena nayena kāraṇadesanaṃ tumhākaṃ desessāmī ti.

40. [1⁵] *Taṃ suṇāthā* ti taṃ atthaṃ, taṃ kāraṇaṃ, taṃ desanaṃ mayā uccāmānaṃ suṇātha. *Sādhukan manasikarothā* ti ettha pana sādhukaṃ sādhū ti ekattham etaṃ. Ayañ ca sādhu-saddo āyācana-sampaṭicchana-sampahaṃsana-sundaradaḷhīkammâdisu dissati. "Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetū" ti (S.i ii. 35) ādisu hi āyācane dissati. "Sādhu bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato

[1] *M. text*, t' eva. [2] C 2, C 4 me. [3] C 3 vattati.
[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 Desissāmī ti.

bhāsitaṇ abhinanditvā anumoditvā"[1] ti ( ) ādisu sampaṭicchane. "Sādhu sādhu Sāriputtā" ti (S. v. 221) ādisu sampahaṇsane.

"Sādhu dhammarucī rājā sādhu paññāṇavā naro
sādhu mittānam addubbho pāpassâkaraṇaṇ sukhan"
ti ( )

ādisu sundare. "Tena[2] hi brāhmaṇa, sādhukaṇ suṇāhī" ti (D. i. 124) ādisu sādhukasaddo yeva daḷhīkamme, āṇattiyan ti pi vuccati. Idhâpi ayaṇ ettheva daḷhīkamme ca ānattiyañ ca attho veditabbo. Sundaratthe pi vaṭṭati. Daḷhīkaraṇatthena hi daḷham imaṇ dhammaṇ suṇātha, suggahītaṇ gaṇhantā; āṇatti-atthena mama āṇattiyā suṇātha; sundaratthena sundaram imaṇ bhaddakaṇ dhammaṇ suṇāthā ti evaṇ dīpitaṇ hoti. *Manasikarothā* ti āvajjatha. Samannāharathā ti attho. Avikkhittacittā hutvā nisāmetha, citte karothā ti adhippayo.

41. Idān' ettha *taṇ sunāthā* ti sotindriyavikkhepa-vāraṇam etaṇ. *Sādhukaṇ manasikarothā* ti manasikāre daḷhīkammaniyojanena manindriyavikkhepa-vāraṇaṇ. Purimañ c' ettha byañjanavipallāsagāha-vāraṇaṇ, pacchimaṇ atthavipallasagāha-vāraṇaṇ. Purimena ca dhammasavane niyojeti, pacchimena sutānaṇ dhammānaṇ dhāraṇûpaparikkhâdisu. Purimena ca sabyañjano ayaṇ dhammo, tasmā savanīyo ti dīpeti, pacchimena sâttho, tasmā manasikatabbo ti. Sādhukapadaṇ vā ubhayapadehi yojetvā, yasmā ayaṇ dhammo dhammagambhīro desanāgambhīro ca, tasmā suṇātha sādhukaṇ; yasmā atthagambhīro paṭivedhagambhīro ca, tasmā sādhu kaṇ manasikarothā ti evaṇ yojanā veditabbā.

42. [1⁶] *Bhāsissāmī* ti desessāmi.[3] *Taṇ suṇāthā* ti ettha paṭiññātaṇ desanaṇ na saṅkhittato va desessāmi, api ca kho vitthārato pi taṇ bhāsissāmī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Saṅkhepavitthāra-vācakāni hi etāni padāni. Yath' āha:

---

[1] *Cf.* "Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṇ abhinanditvā anumoditvā." M. iii. 16 *and* S. iii. 100.

[2] *The D. text and the Sn. text* (p. 21) *read :* "Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi, sādhukaṇ manasikarohi."

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 desissāmi.

"Saṅkhittena pi deseti vitthārena pi bhāsati
sālikāy' iva nigghoso paṭibhānaṇ udīrayī" ti (S. i. 190).

43. Evaṇ vutte ussāhajātā hutvā *evaṇ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṇ*. Sampaṭicchiṇsu,[1] paṭiggahesun ti vuttaṇ hoti. Atha nesaṇ Bhagavā etad avoca, etaṇ idāni vattabbaṇ *idha bhikkhave* ti ādi sakalaṇ suttaṇ avoca.

44. [1⁹] Tattha *idhā* ti desâpadese nipāto. Svāyaṇ katthaci lokaṇ upādāya vuccati. Yath' āha: "Idha Tathāgato loke uppajatī" ti (M. i. 179). Katthaci sāsanaṇ. Yath' āha: "Idh' eva, bhikkhave, samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo" ti (A. ii. 238). Katthaci okāsaṇ. Yath' āha:

"Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa devabhūtassa me sato
punarāyu ca me laddho evaṇ jānāhi mārīsā" ti (D. ii. 285).

Katthaci padapūraṇamattam eva. Yath'āha: "Idhâhaṇ, bhikkhave, bhuttāvī assaṇ pavārito" ti (M. i. 12). Idha pana lokaṇ upādāya vutto ti veditabbo. *Bhikkhave* ti yathāpaṭiññātaṇ desanaṇ desetuṇ puna bhikkhū ālapati. Ubhayenâpi, bhikkhave, imasmiṇ loke ti vuttaṇ hoti.

45. [1⁹] *Assutavā puthujjano* ti ettha pana, 'āgamâdhigamâbhāvā neyyo assutavā' iti. Yassa hi khandha-dhātu-āyatana-paccayâkāra-satipaṭṭhānâdisu uggaha-paripucchā-vinicchayavirahitattā maññanāpaṭisedhako n' eva āgamo, paṭipattiyā adhigantabbassa anadhigatattā n' eva adhigamo atthi, so āgamâdhigamâbhāvā neyyo assutavā iti. Svāyaṇ,

Puthūnaṇ jananâdīhi kāraṇehi puthujjano
puthujjanantogadhattā puthu vā' yaṇ jano iti.

So hi puggalo[2] nānappakārānaṇ kilesānaṇ jananâdīhi pi kāraṇehi puthujjano. Yath' āha: "Puthu kilese janentī ti puthujjanā. Puthu avihata-sakkāyadiṭṭhikā ti puthujjanā. Puthu satthārānaṇ mukhullokakā ti puthujjanā. Puthu sabbagatīhi avuṭṭhitā ti puthujjanā. Puthu nānâbhisaṅkhāre abhisaṅkharontī ti puthujjanā. Puthu nānā-oghehi uyhanti, . . . santāpehi santappanti ti puthujjanā. Puthu nānāparilāhehi pariḍayhantī ti puthujjanā. Puthu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu rattā giddhā gathitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā. Puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi āvaṭā

[1] C 3 Satthuvacanaṇ sampaṭicchiṇsu. [2] C 3 puthūnaṇ.

nivutā ovutā[1] pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā" ti (Nd. i. 146). Puthūnaṇ vā gaṇanapatham atītānaṇ ariya-dhamma-parammukhānaṇ nīcadhamma-samācārānaṇ janānaṇ antogadhattā pi puthujjanā. Puthu vā ayaṇ visuṇ yeva saṅkhaṇ gato, visaṇsaṭṭho sīlasutâdi-guṇayuttehi ariyehi jano ti pi puthujjano.

46. Evam etehi assutavā puthujjano ti dvīhi padehi, ye te,

"Duve puthujjanā vuttā Buddhen' Ādiccabandhunā
andho puthujjano eko kalyāṇ' eko puthujjano" ti

( ) dve puthujjanā vuttā; tesu andhaputhujjano vutto hotī ti veditabbo.

47. [1⁹] *Ariyānaṇ adassavī* ti ādisu ariyā ti ārakattā kilesehi, anaye na irīyanato, aye irīyanato, sadevakena ca lokena araṇīyato Buddhā ca Paccekabuddhā ca Buddhasāvakā ca vuccanti. Buddhā eva vā idha ariyā. Yath' āha: "Sadevake, bhikkhave, loke—pe—Tathāgato ariyo[2] ti vuccatī" ti (S. v. 435). *Sappurisā* ti ettha pana Paccekabuddhā Tathāgatasavakā ca sappurisā ti veditabbā. Te hi lokuttaraguṇayogena sobhana-purisā ti sappurisā. Sabbe vā ete dvedhā pi vuttā. Buddhā pi hi ariyā[3] ca sappurisā ca,[4] Paccekabuddhā Buddhasavakā pi. Yath' āha:

"Yo ve kataññū katavedi-dhīro
kalyāṇamitto daḷhabhattī ca hoti
dukhitassa sakkacca karoti kiccaṇ
tathāvidhaṇ sappurisaṇ vadantī" ti (Jā. v. 146).

Kalyāṇamitto daḷhabhattī ca hotī ti ettāvatā hi Buddhasāvako vutto; kataññutâdīhi Paccekabuddha-Buddhā ti.

48. Idāni yo tesaṇ ariyānaṇ adassanasīlo na ca dassane sādhukārī, so *ariyānaṇ adassāvī* ti veditabbo. So ca cakkhunā adassāvī ñāṇena adassāvī ti duvidho. Tesu ñāṇena adassāvī idha adhippeto. Maṇsacakkhunā hi dibbacakkhunā vā ariyā diṭṭhā pi adiṭṭhā va honti, tesaṇ cakkhūnaṇ vaṇṇamattagahaṇato, na ariyabhāvagocarato. Soṇasigālâdayo pi ca cakkhunā ariye passanti. Na ca te ariyānaṇ dassāvino.

---

[1] *Nd. text* ophuṭā.

[2] *The S. text*, ariyo, tasmā ariyasaccānī ti vuccanti.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 ariyasāvakā.

[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 va.

49. Tatr' idaṃ vatthu: Cittalapabbatavāsino kira khīṇâsavattherassa upaṭṭhāko buddhapabbajito ekadivasaṃ therena saddhiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā therassa pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā piṭṭhito āgacchanto theraṃ pucchi: Ariyā nāma, bhante, kīdisā ti. Thero āha: Idh' ekacco mahallako ariyānaṃ pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā vattapaṭivattaṃ katvā sahacaranto pi n' eva ariye jānāti. Evaṃ dujjānā, āvuso, ariyā ti. Evaṃ vutte pi so n' eva aññāsi.

50. Tasmā na cakkhunā dassanaṃ dassanaṃ, ñāṇena dassanam eva dassanaṃ. Yath' āha: "Kiṃ[1] te Vakkali, iminā pūtikāyena diṭṭhena? Yo kho, Vakkali, dhammaṃ passati, so maṃ passatī" ti (S. iii. 120). Tasmā cakkhunā passanto pi ñāṇena ariyehi diṭṭhaṃ aniccâdilakkhaṇaṃ apassanto ariyâdhigatañ ca dhammaṃ anadhigacchanto ariyakaradhammānaṃ ariyabhāvassa ca aditthattā ariyānaṃ adassāvī ti veditabbo.

51. [1^{10}] *Ariyadhammassa akovido* ti satipaṭṭhānâdi-bhede ariyadhamme akusalo. *Ariyadhamme avinīto* ti ettha pana,

> Duvidho vinayo nāma ekamek 'ettha pañcadhā
> abhāvato tassa ayaṃ avinīto ti vuccati.

Ayaṃ hi saṃvaravinayo, pahānavinayo ti duvidho vinayo.[2] Ettha ca duvidhe pi vinaye ekameko vinayo pañcadhā bhijjati. Saṃvaravinayo pi hi sīlasaṃvaro, satisaṃvaro, ñāṇasaṃvaro, khantisaṃvaro, viriyasaṃvaro ti pañcavidho. Pahānavinayo pi tadaṅgappahānaṃ, vikkhambhanappahānaṃ, samucchedappahānaṃ, paṭipassaddhippahānaṃ, nissaraṇappahānan ti pañcavidho.

52. Tattha, "Iminā pātimokkhasaṃvarena upeto hoti samupeto" ti (Vbh. 246) ayaṃ sīlasaṃvaro. "Rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjatī" ti (Vbh. 248) ayaṃ satisaṃvaro.

> "Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ (Ajitā ti Bhagavā)
> sati tesaṃ nivāraṇaṃ
> sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūmi
> paññāy' ete pithīyare" ti (Sn. 1035)

---

[1] *The S. text*, Alaṃ, vakkali, kiṃ te iminā.

[2] C 1, C 2 *omit* vinayo.

ayaṇ ñāṇasaṇvaro. "Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassā" ti (M. i. 10) ayaṇ khantisaṇvaro. "Uppannaṇ kāmavitakkaṇ nâdhivāseti, pajahatī" ti (M. i. 11) ayaṇ viriyasaṇvaro. Sabbo pi câyaṇ saṇvaro yathāsakaṇ saṇvaritabbānaṇ vinetabbānañ ca kāyaduccaritâdīnaṇ saṇvaraṇato saṇvaro, vinayanato vinayo ti vuccati. Evaṇ tāva saṇvaravinayo pañcadhā bhijjatī ti veditabbo.

53. Tathā yaṇ nāmarūpa-paricchedâdisu vipassanāñāṇesu paṭipakkhabhāvato, dīpâlokeneva tamassa, tena tena vipassanāñāṇena tassa tassa aṅgassa pahānaṇ, seyyathîdaṇ: nāmarūpavavatthānena sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā, paccayapariggahena ahetuvisamahetudiṭṭhīnaṇ, tass' eva aparabhāgena kaṅkhāvitaraṇena kathaṇkathibhāvassa, kalāpasammasanena ahaṇ mamā ti gāhassa, maggâmaggavavatthānena amagge maggasaññāya, udayadassanena ucchedadiṭṭhiyā, vayadassanena sassatadiṭṭhiyā, bhayadassanena sabhaye abhayasaññāya, ādīnavadassanena assādasaññāya, nibbidânupassanena abhiratisaññāya, muñcitukamyatañāṇena amuñcitukamyatāya, upekhāñāṇena anupekhāya, anulomena dhammaṭṭhitiyaṇ nibbāne ca paṭilomabhāvassa, gotrabhunā saṅkhāranimittaggāhassa pahānam etaṇ tadaṅgappahānaṇ nāma.

54. Yaṇ pana upacārappanābhedena samādhinā pavatti. bhāvanivāraṇato, ghaṭappahareneva udakapiṭṭhe sevālassa, tesaṇ tesaṇ nīvaranâdi[1]-dhammānaṇ pahānaṇ, etaṇ vikkhambhanappahānaṇ nāma. Yaṇ catunnaṇ ariyamaggānaṇ bhāvitattā taṇtaṇmaggato[2] attano santāne "Diṭṭhigatānaṇ pahānāya" ti (Dhs. 60) ādinā nayena vuttassa samudayapakkhiyassa kilesagaṇassa accantaṇ appavattibhāvena pahānaṇ, idaṇ samucchedappahānaṇ nāma. Yan pana phalakkhaṇe paṭippassaddhattaṇ kilesānaṇ, etaṇ paṭipassaddhippahānaṇ nāma. Yaṇ sabbasaṅkhatanissaṭattā pahīnasabbasaṅkhataṇ nibbānam etaṇ nissaraṇappahānaṇ nāma. Sabbam pi c' etaṇ pahānaṇ yasmā pahānaṭṭhena[3] pahānaṇ, vinayanaṭṭhena vinayo, tasmā pahānavinayo ti vuccati. Taṇtaṇpahānavato vā, tassa tassa vinayassa sambhavato

---

[1] C 3 nīvaraṇâdīnaṇ.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 °maggangato.

[3] C 3 cāgaṭṭhenâ.

p' etaṃ pahānavinayo ti vuccati. Evaṃ pahānavinayo pi pañcadhā bhijjatī ti veditabbo.

55. Evam ayaṃ saṅkhepato duvidho, bhedato ca dasavidho vinayo bhinnasaṃvarattā pahātabbassa ca appahīnattā yasmā etassa assutavato puthujjanassa n' atthi, tasmā abhāvato tassa ayaṃ *avinīto* ti vuccati. Esa nayo *sappurisānaṃ adassāvī, sappurisadhammassa akovido, sappurisadhamme avinīto* ti etthâpi. Ninnānākaraṇaṃ hi etaṃ atthato. Yath' āha: "Ye va te ariyā, te va te sappurisā, ye va te sappurisā te va te ariyā. Yo eva so ariyānaṃ dhammo so eva so sappurisānaṃ dhammo, yo eva so sappurisānaṃ dhammo, so eva so ariyānaṃ dhammo. Ye va te ariyavinayā, te va te sappurisavinayā, ye va te sappurisavinayā, te va te ariyavinayā. Ariye ti vā sappurise ti vā ariyadhamme ti vā sappurisadhamme ti vā ariyavinaye ti vā sappurisavinaye ti vā, ese eke ekaṭṭhe same samabhāge tajjāte taññe vā" ti ( ).

56. Kasmā pana Bhagavā, *sabbadhammamūlapariyāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmī* ti vatvā taṃ adesetvā va, *idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī* ti evaṃ puthujjanaṃ niddisī ti? Puggalâdhiṭṭhānāya dhammadesanāya taṃ atthaṃ āvikātuṃ. Bhagavato hi dhammâdhiṭṭhānā dhammadesanā, dhammâdhiṭṭhānā puggaladesanā, puggalâdhiṭṭhānā puggaladesanā, puggalâdhiṭṭhānā dhammadesanā ti dhammapuggalavasen' eva tāva catubbidhā desanā. Tattha, "Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vedanā" ti (S. iv. 204) evarūpī dhammâdhiṭṭhānā dhammadesanā veditabbā. "Chaddhāturo ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso, chaphassâyatano aṭṭhārasamanopavicāro caturâdhiṭṭhāno" ti (M. iii. 239) evarūpī dhammâdhiṭṭhānā puggaladesanā. "Tayo' me, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo andho" ti (A. i. 128) evarūpī puggalâdhiṭṭhānā puggaladesanā. "Katamañ ca, bhikkhave, duggatibhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati: Kāyaduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko, abhisamparāyaṃ—pe—suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, duggatibhayaṃ" ti (A. ii. 123)

evarūpī puggalâdhiṭṭhānā dhammadesanā. Svāyaṃ idha yasmā puthujjano apariññātavatthuko, apariññātamūlikā ca idhâdhippetā sabbadhammānaṃ mūlabhutā maññanā hoti, tasmā puthujjanaṃ dassetvā puggalâdhiṭṭhānāya desanāya taṃ atthaṃ āvikātuṃ, idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ti evaṃ puthujjanaṃ niddisī ti veditabbo.

57. [1[12]] Evaṃ puthujjanaṃ niddisitvā idāni tassa paṭhavīādisu vatthusu sabbasakkāyadhamma-janikaṃ maññanaṃ dassento, *paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito* ti ādim āha. Tattha lakkhaṇapaṭhavī, sasambhārapaṭhavī, ārammaṇapaṭhavī, sammutipaṭhavī ti catubbidhā paṭhavī. Tāsu, "Katamā ca āvuso, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigatan" ti (M. i. 185) ādisu vuttā lakkhaṇapaṭhavī. "Paṭhaviṃ khaṇeyya vā khaṇāpeyya vā" ti (Vin. iv. 33) ādisu vuttā sasambhārapaṭhavī. Ye ca kesâdayo vīsati koṭṭhāsā, ayolohâdayo ca bāhirā, sā hi vaṇṇâdīhi sambhārehi saddhiṃ paṭhavī ti sasambhārapaṭhavī. "Paṭhavikasiṇam eko sañjānātī" ti (M. ii. 14) ādisu āgatā pana ārammaṇapaṭhavī; nimittapaṭhavī ti pi vuccati. Paṭhavīkasiṇajjhānalābhī devaloke nibbatto āgamanavasena paṭhavīdevatā ti nāmaṃ labhati; ayaṃ sammutipaṭhavī ti veditabbā. Sā sabbā pi idha labbhati. Tāsu yaṃ kiñci ayaṃ puthujjano 'paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito sañjānāti, paṭhavī ti sañjānāti, paṭhavībhāgena[1] sañjānāti, lokavohāraṃ gahetvā saññāvipallāsena sañjānāti. Paṭhavī ti etaṃ paṭhavībhāvaṃ amuñcanto eva vā, etaṃ satto ti vā sattassā ti vā ādinā nayena sañjānāti. Kasmā evaṃ sañjānātī ti na vattabbaṃ. Ummattako viya hi puthujjano. So yaṃ kiñci yena kenaci ākārena gaṇhāti. Ariyānaṃ adassāvitâdibhedam eva vā ettha kāraṇaṃ; yaṃ vā parato *apariññātaṃ tassā* ti vadantena Bhagavatā eva[2] vuttaṃ.

58. [1[12]] *Paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito saññatvā* ti so taṃ paṭhaviṃ evaṃ viparītasaññāya saññānitvā. "Saññānidanā hi papañcasaṅkhā" ti (Sn. 874) vacanato aparabhāge thāmappattehi taṇhā-māna-diṭṭhi-papañcehi idha maññanā-nāmena vuttehi maññati, kappeti, vikappeti, nanappakārato aññathā gaṇhāti. Tena vuttaṃ: *Paṭhaviṃ maññatī ti.*

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 °bhāvena. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4, evaṃ.

59. Evaṃ maññato c' assa tā maññanā oḷārikena nayena dassetuṃ, yā ayaṃ "Kesā lomā" ti (M. i. 185) ādinā nayena vīsatibhedā ajjhattikā paṭhavī vuttā; yā c' âyaṃ Vibhaṅge, "Tattha katamā bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu? Yaṃ bāhiraṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ kakkhaḷattaṃ kakkhaḷabhāvo, bahiddhā anupādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ: ayo lohaṃ tipu sīsaṃ sajjhu muttā maṇi veḷuriyaṃ saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallaṃ tiṇaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sakkharā kaṭhalā[1] bhūmi pāsāṇo pabbato" ti (Vbh. 82) evaṃ bāhirā paṭhavī vuttā; yā ca ajjhattârammaṇattike[2] nimittapaṭhavī, taṃ gahetvā ayam ettha yojanā vuccati: *Paṭhaviṃ maññatī* ti tīhi maññanāhi ahaṃ paṭhavī ti maññati, maṃma paṭhavī ti maññati, paro paṭhavī ti maññati, parassa paṭhavī ti maññati.

60. Atha vā ajjhattikaṃ paṭhaviṃ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati, mānamaññanāya maññati, diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati. Kathaṃ? Ayaṃ hi kesâdisu chandarāgaṃ janeti, kese assādeti, abhinandati, abhivadati, ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; lome nakhe, dante, tacaṃ, aññataraṃ vā pana rajanīyaṃ vatthuṃ. Evaṃ ajjhattikaṃ paṭhaviṃ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. 'Iti me kesā siyuṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti lomā ti ādinā vā pana nayena tattha nandiṃ samannāneti. Iminā[3] 'haṃ sīlena vā—pe—brahmacariyena vā evaṃ siniddha-mudu-sukhuma-nīlakeso bhavissāmī ti ādinā vā pana nayena appaṭiladdhānaṃ paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidhahati. Evam pi ajjhattikaṃ paṭhaviṃ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Tathā attano kesâdīnaṃ sampattiṃ vā vipattiṃ vā nissāya mānaṃ janeti, seyyo[4] 'ham asmī ti vā sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā hīno 'ham asmī ti vā. Evaṃ ajjhattikaṃ paṭhaviṃ mānamaññanāya maññati. "Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran" ti (M. i. 426) āgatanayena pana kesā jīvo ti abhinivisati. Esa nayo lomâdisu. Evaṃ ajjhattikaṃ paṭhaviṃ diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati. Atha vā, "Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu, paṭhavīdhātur ev' esā, taṃ n' etaṃ mamā" ti (M. i. 185) imissā pavat-

---

[1] *Ṭīkā;* kathalaṃ.

[2] *See Dhs.* 241-42.

[3] *The full passage is as follows:* Iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā (*cf.* A. iv. 55 *and* 461).

[4] *See* "Seyyo 'ham asmī ti mano," *and so forth* (Vbh. 389-90).

tiyā paccanīkanayena kesâdibhedaṃ paṭhaviṃ etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti abhinivisati. Evam pi ajjhattikaṃ paṭhaviṃ diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati. Evaṃ tāva ajjhattikaṃ paṭhaviṃ tīhi maññanāhi maññati.

61. Yathā ca ajjhattikaṃ evaṃ bāhiram pi. Kathaṃ? Ayaṃ hi ayalohâdisu chandarāgaṃ janeti, ayalohâdīni assādeti, abhinandati, ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Mama ayo mama lohan ti ādinā nayena ayàdīni mamāyati, rakkhati, gopayati. Evaṃ bāhiraṃ paṭhaviṃ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Iti me ayalohâdayo siyuṃ anāgatam addhānan ti vā pan' ettha nandiṃ samannāneti. Iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā evaṃ sampanna-ayalohâdi-upakaraṇo bhavissāmī ti vā appaṭiladdhassa paṭilabhāya cittaṃ paṇidhahati. Evam pi bāhiraṃ paṭhaviṃ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Tathā attano ayalohâdīnaṃ sampattiṃ vā vipattiṃ vâ nissāya mānaṃ janeti: iminā 'haṃ seyyo 'smī ti vā, sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, hīno 'ham asmī ti vā. Evaṃ bāhiraṃ paṭhaviṃ mānamaññanāya maññati. Aye jīvasaññī hutvā pana ayaṃ jīvo ti abhinivisati. Esa nayo lohâdisu. Evaṃ bāhiraṃ paṭhaviṃ diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati. Atha vā, "Idh' ekacco paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ attato samanupassati, yaṃ paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ, so ahaṃ, yo ahaṃ taṃ paṭhavīkasiṇan ti, paṭhavīkasiṇañ ca attañ ca advayaṃ samanupassatī" ti (Ps. i. 143) Paṭisambhidāyaṃ vuttanayen' eva nimittapaṭhavī attā ti abhinivisati. Evam pi bāhiraṃ paṭhaviṃ diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati. Evaṃ bāhiraṃ paṭhaviṃ tīhi maññanāhi maññati. Evaṃ tāva *paṭhaviṃ maññatī* ti ettha tisso pi maññanā veditabbā. Ito paraṃ saṅkhepen' eva kathayissāma.

62. [1[13]] *Paṭhaviyā maññatī* ti ettha paṭhaviyā ti bhummavacanam etaṃ. Tasmā ahaṃ paṭhaviyā ti maññati, mayhaṃ kiñcanaṃ[1] palibodho paṭhaviyā ti maññati. Paro paṭhaviyā ti maññati, parassa kiñcanaṃ palibodho paṭhaviyā ti maññatī ti ayam ettha attho. Atha vā yvāyaṃ, "Kathaṃ rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati? Idh' ekacco vedanaṃ, saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati: ayaṃ kho me attā so kho pana me attā imasmiṃ rūpe ti evaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā[2] attā-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 kiñcana. [2] *The Ps. text omits* vā.

naṃ samanupassatī" ti (Ps. i. 145) etassa atthanayo vutto, eten' eva nayena vedanâdidhamme attato gahetvā, tato ajjhattika-bāhirāsu[1] paṭhavīsu yaṃ kiñci paṭhaviṃ tass' okāsabhāvena parikappetvā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imissā paṭhaviyā ti maññanto paṭhaviyā maññati. Ayam assa diṭṭhimaññanā. Tasmiṃ yeva pan' assa attani sinehaṃ taṃvatthukañ ca mānaṃ uppādayato taṇhā-mānamaññanā pi veditabbā. Yadā pana ten' eva nayena so kho pan' assa attā paṭhaviyā ti maññati, tadā diṭṭhimaññanā eva yujjati. Itarāyo pi pana icchanti.

63. *Paṭhavito maññatī* ti ettha pana paṭhavito ti nissakkavacanaṃ. Tasmā sa-upakaraṇassa attano vā parassa vā yathāvuttappabhedato paṭhavito uppattiṃ vā niggamanaṃ vā, paṭhavito vā añño attā ti maññamāno paṭhavito maññatī ti veditabbo. Ayam assa diṭṭhimaññanā. Tasmiṃ yeva pan' assa diṭṭhimaññanāya maññite yatthusmiṃ sinehaṃ mānañ ca uppādayato taṇhā-mānamaññanā pi veditabbā. Apare āhu: Paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ parittaṃ bhāvetvā tato ca aññaṃ appamāṇaṃ attānaṃ gahetvā paṭhavito bahiddhā pi me attā ti maññamāno paṭhavito maññatī ti.

64. [1[14]] *Paṭhaviṃ me ti maññatī* ti ettha pana kevalam pi mahāpaṭhaviṃ taṇhāvasena mamāyatī ti iminā nayena pavattā ekā taṇhāmaññanā eva labbhatī ti veditabbā. Sā câyaṃ, mama kesā, mama lomā, mama ayo, mama lohan ti evaṃ yathāvuttappabhedāya sabbāya ajjhattika-bāhirāya paṭhaviyā yojetabbā ti.

65. *Paṭhaviṃ abhinandatī* ti vuttappakāram eva paṭhaviṃ taṇhādiṭṭhīhi abhinandati. Assādeti, parāmasati cā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Paṭhaviṃ maññatī* ti eten' eva etasmiṃ atthe siddhe, kasmā etaṃ[2] vuttan ti ce? Avicāritam etaṃ Porāṇehi. Ayaṃ pana me attano mati: Desanāvilasato vā ādīnavadassanato vā. Yassā pi hi dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā nānānayavicitta-desanāvilāsa-sampanno assa, sā Bhagavato suppaṭividdhā, tasmā pubbe maññanāvasena kilesuppattiṃ dassetvā idāni abhinandanāvasena dassento desanāvilasato vā[3] idam

1, C 2, C 4 °bāhiresu. [redacted] C 3 evaṃ.

[3] C 3 *omits* vā.

āha. Yo vā paṭhaviṇ maññati, paṭhaviyā maññati, paṭhavito maññati, paṭhaviṇ me ti maññati, so yasmā na sakkoti paṭhavīnissitaṇ taṇhaṇ vā diṭṭhiṇ vā pahātuṇ, tasmā paṭhaviṇ abhinandati yeva. Yo paṭhaviṇ abhinandati dukkhaṇ so abhinandati; dukkhañ ca ādīnavo ti ādīnavadassanato pi idam āha. Vuttañ c' etaṇ Bhagavatā: "Yo, bhikkhave, paṭhavīdhātuṇ abhinandati, dukkhaṇ so abhinandati. Yo dukkhaṇ abhinandati, aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmī" ti (S. ii. 174).

66. Evaṇ paṭhavī-vatthukaṇ maññanaṇ abhinandanañ ca vatvā, idāni yena kāraṇena so maññati abhinandati ca, taṇ kāraṇaṇ āvikaronto āha: *Taṇ kissa hetu? Apariññātaṇ tassā ti vadāmī* ti. Tass' attho: So puthujjano taṇ paṭhaviṇ kissa hetu maññati, kena kāraṇena maññati, abhinandatī ti ce? Apariññātaṇ tassā ti vadāmi. Yasmā taṇ vatthu tassa apariññātaṇ, tasmā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Yo hi paṭhaviṇ parijānāti, so tīhi pariññāhi parijānāti, ñātapariññāya, tīraṇapariññāya, pahānapariññāyā ti. Tattha katamā ñātapariññā? Paṭhavīdhātuṇ parijānāti, ayaṇ paṭhavīdhātu ajjhattikā, ayaṇ bāhirā, idam assā lakkhaṇaṇ, imāni rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhāṇānī ti; ayaṇ ñātapariññā. Katamā tīraṇapariññā? Evaṇ ñātaṇ katvā paṭhavīdhātuṇ tīreti, "Aniccato dukkhato rogato" ti (Ps. ii. 238) vā[1] cattālisāya ākārehi; ayaṇ tīraṇapariññā. Katamā pahānapariññā? Evaṇ tīretvā aggamaggena paṭhavīdhātuyā chandarāgaṇ pajahati; ayaṇ pahānapariññā. Nāmarūpavavatthānaṇ vā ñātapariññā. Kalāpasammasanādi anulomapariyosānā tīraṇapariññā. Ariyamagge ñāṇaṇ pahānapariññā ti. Yo paṭhaviṇ parijānāti, so imāhi tīhi pariññāhi parijānāti. Assa[2] puthujjanassa tā pariññāyo n'atthi, tasmā apariññātattā paṭhaviṇ maññati ca abhinandati cā ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā: *Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano—pe—paṭhaviṇ maññati, paṭhaviyā maññati, paṭhavito maññati, paṭhaviṇ me ti maññati, paṭhaviṇ abhinandati. Taṇ kissa hetu? Apariññātaṇ tassā ti vadāmī ti.*

Paṭhavīvāro niṭṭhito.

---

[1] C 3 dvācattālisāya.

[2] C 3 Assa ca.

67. [1[15]] *Āpaṃ āpato* ti etthâpi lakkhaṇa-sasambhārârammaṇa-sammutivasena catubbidho āpo. Tesu, "Tattha katamā ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ, sineho sinehagataṃ, bandhanattaṃ rūpassa, ajjhattaṃ upādiṇṇaṃ" ti (Vbh. 83) ādisu vutto lakkhaṇa-āpo. "Āpokasiṇaṃ uggaṇhanto āpasmiṃ nimittaṃ gaṇhātī" ti ( ) ādisu vutto sasambhārâpo. Sesaṃ sabbaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ vuttasadisam eva. Kevalaṃ yojanānaye pana, "Pittaṃ semhaṃ" ti (Vbh. 83). ādinā nayena vuttā dvādasabhedā ajjhattikā āpodhātu; "Tattha katamā bāhirā āpodhātu? Yaṃ bāhiraṃ āpo āpogataṃ, sineho sinahagataṃ, bandhanattaṃ rūpassa, bahiddhā anupādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ: mūlaraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso khīraṃ dadhi sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ, bhummāni vā udakāni antalikkhāni vā" ti (Vbh. 83). evaṃ vuttā ca bāhirā āpodhātu veditabbā; yo ca ajjhattârammaṇattike nimitta-āpo.

68. [1[18]] *Tejaṃ tejato* ti imasmiṃ tejovāre pi vuttanayen' eva vitthāro veditabbo. Yojanānaye pan' ettha, "Yena ca santappati, yena ca jarīyati, yena ca pariḍayhati, yena ca asitapīta-khāyita-sāyitaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchatī" ti (Vbh. 83) evaṃ vuttā catuppabhedā ajjhattikā tejodhātu; "Tattha katamā bāhirā tejodhātu? Yaṃ bāhiraṃ tejo tejogataṃ, usmā usmāgataṃ, usumaṃ usumagataṃ, bahiddhā anupādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ: kaṭṭhaggi sakalikaggi tiṇaggi gomayaggi thusaggi saṅkāraggi indaggi aggisantāpo suriyasantāpo kaṭṭhasannicayasantāpo tiṇasannicayasantāpo dhaññasannicayasantāpo bhaṇḍasannicayasantāpo" ti (Vbh. 83) evaṃ vuttā ca bāhirā tejodhātu veditabbā.

69. [1[22]] *Vāyaṃ vāyato* ti imassa vāyavārassâpi yojanānaye pana, "Uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, koṭṭhāsasayā vātā, aṅgamaṅgânusārino vātā, saṭṭhakā vātā, khurakā vātā, uppalakā vātā, assāso passāso" ti (Vbh. 84) evaṃ vuttā ajjhattikā vāyodhātu; "Tattha katamā bāhirā vāyodhātu? Yaṃ bāhiraṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ, thambhitattaṃ rūpassa, bahiddhā anupādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ: puratthimā vātā, pacchimā vātā, uttarā vātā, dakkhiṇā vātā, sarajā vātā, arajā vātā, sītā vātā, uṇhā vātā, parittā vātā, adhimattā vātā, kālā vātā, verambha-

vātā, pakkhavātā, supaṇṇavātā, tālavaṇṭavātā, vidhūpanavātā" ti (Vbh. 84) evaṃ vuttā ca bāhirā vayodhātu veditabbā. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.

70. Ettāvatā ca yvāyaṃ,

> "Vuttamhi ekadhamme ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā tena vuttā bhavanti sabbe iti vutto lakkhaṇo hāro"[1] ti
>
> (Nett. 3)

evaṃ Nettiyaṃ lakkhaṇo nāma hāro vutto, tassa vasena yasmā catusu bhūtesu gahitesu upādā-rūpam pi gahitam eva bhavati, rūpalakkhaṇaṃ anatītattā. Yañ ca bhūtopādā-rūpaṃ so rūpakkhandho. Tasmā assutavā puthujjano paṭhaviṃ āpaṃ, tejaṃ, vāyaṃ, maññatī ti vadantena atthato rūpaṃ attato samanupassatī ti pi vuttaṃ hoti. Paṭhaviyā, āpasmiṃ, tejasmiṃ, vāyasmiṃ maññatī ti vadantena rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassatī ti pi vuttaṃ hoti. Paṭhavito, āpato, tejato, vāyato, maññatī ti vadantena rūpato aññaṃ attā ti siddhattā rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ samanupassatī ti pi vuttaṃ hoti. Evam etā catasso rūpavatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhimaññanāyo. Tattha ekā ucchedadiṭṭhi, tisso sassatadiṭṭhiyo ti dve va diṭṭhiyo hontī ti ayam pi ettha viseso veditabbo.

71. [2[1]] Evaṃ rūpamukhena saṅkhāravatthukaṃ maññanaṃ vatvā idāni ye saṅkhāre upādāya sattā paññapīyanti, tesu sattesu pi yasmā puthujjano maññanaṃ karoti, tasmā te satte niddisanto *bhūte bhūtato saññānātī* ti ādim āha. Tatthâyaṃ bhūtasaddo pañcakkhandhâmanussa-dhātu-vijjamāna-khīṇâsava-satta-rukkhâdisu dissati. "Bhūtam idam ti, bhikkhave, samanupassathā"[2] ti (M. i. 260) ādisu hi ayaṃ pañcasu khandhesu dissati. "Yānîdha bhūtāni samāgatānī" ti (Sn. 222) ettha amanussesu. "Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhūtā hetū" ti (S. iii. 101) ettha catusu dhātusu. "Bhūtasmiṃ pācittiyan" ti (Vin. iv. 25) ādisu vijjamāne. "Yo ca kālaghaso bhūto" ti (Jā. ii. 260) ettha khīṇâsave. "Sabbe va nikkhipissanti bhūtā loke samussayan" ti (D. ii. 157) ettha sattesu.

---

[1] *The Netti text* :—
Vuttamhi ekadhamme ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā keci vuttā bhavanti sabbe so hāro lakkhaṇo nāma.

[2] *M. text*, passathā ti

" Bhūtagāma-pātavyatāyā " ti (Vin. iv. 34) ettha rukkhâdisu. Idha panâyaṃ sattesu vattati; no ca kho avisesena. Cātummahārājikānaṃ hi heṭṭhā sattā idha bhūtā ti adhippetā. Tattha bhūte bhūtato sañjānātī ti ādi vuttanayam eva.

72. *Bhūte maññatī* ti ādisu pana tisso pi maññanāyo veditabbā. Kathaṃ ? Ayaṃ hi, " So[1] passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtan " ti (M. i. 461) vuttanayena bhūte subhā sukhitā ti gahetvā rajjati, disvā pi rajjati, sutvā pi, ghāyitvā pi, sāyitvā pi, phusitvā pi, ñatvā pi; evaṃ bhūte taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. " Aho vatâhaṃ . . . khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā . . . sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan " ti (A. iv. 239) ādinā vā pana nayena appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati; evam pi bhūte taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Attano pana bhūtānañ ca sampatti-vipattiṃ nissāya attānaṃ vā seyyaṃ dahati, bhūtesu vā yaṃ kiñci bhūtaṃ hīnaṃ; attānaṃ vā hīnaṃ, yaṃ kiñci bhūtaṃ seyyaṃ. Attānaṃ vā bhūtena, bhūtañ ca attanā sadisaṃ dahati. Yath' āha: "Idh' ekacco jātiyā vā—pe—aññataraññatarena vatthunā pubbakālaṃ parehi sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati, aparakālaṃ attānaṃ seyyaṃ dahati, pare[2] hīne dahati. Yo evarūpo māno . . . ayaṃ vuccati mānâtimāno " ti (Vbh. 355). Evaṃ bhūte mānamaññanāya maññati. Bhūtā pana niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti vā, " Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā, sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā niyatisaṅgati-bhāva-pariṇatā chass'[3] evâbhijātisu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentī " ti (D. i. 53) vā maññamāno diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati. Evaṃ bhūte tīhi maññanāhi maññati.

73. Kathaṃ *bhūtesu maññati?* Tesu tesu[4] bhūtesu attano upapattiṃ vā sukhappattiṃ[5] vā ākaṅkhati. Evaṃ tāva taṇhāmaññanāya bhūtesu maññati. Bhūtesu vā upapattiṃ ākaṅkhamāno dānaṃ deti, sīlaṃ samādiyati, uposathakammaṃ karoti. Evam pi bhūtesu taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Bhūte pana samūhagāhena gahetvā tattha ekacce bhūte seyyato dahati, ekacce sadisato vā hīnato vā ti. Evaṃ bhūtesu mā-

[1] *M. text*, So tattha passati.
[2] *The Vbh. text*, parehi hīnaṃ na dahati.
[3] C 3 chasv' evâ°. [4] C 3 *omits* tesu. [5] C 2 sukhuppatiṃ.

namaññanāya maññati. Tathā ekacce bhūte niccā dhuvā ti maññati, ekacce aniccā addhuvā ti. Aham pi bhūtesu aññatarasmin ti vā maññati. Evaṇ bhūtesu diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati.

74. [22] *Bhūtato maññatī* ti ettha pana sa-upakaraṇassa attano vā parassa vā yato kutoci bhūtato uppattiṇ maññamāno bhūtato maññatī ti veditabbo. Ayam assa diṭṭhimaññanā. Tasmiṇ yeva pan' assa diṭṭhimaññanāya maññite vattusmiṇ sinehaṇ mānañ ca uppādayato taṇhā-mānamaññanā pi veditabbā. *Bhūte me ti maññati* ti ettha pana ekā taṇhāmaññanā va labbhati. Sā cāyaṇ mama puttā, mama dhītā, mama ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavassavaḷavā ti evam ādinā nayena mamāyato pavattatī ti veditabbā. *Bhūte abhinandatī* ti etaṇ vuttanayam eva. *Apariññātaṇ tassā* ti ettha pana ye saṅkhāre upādāya bhūtānaṇ paññatti, tesaṇ apariññātattā bhūtā apariññātā hontī ti veditabbā. Yojanā pana vuttanayen' eva veditabbā.

75. [24] Evaṇ saṅkhepato saṅkhāravasena ca sattavasena ca maññanāvatthuṇ dassetvā, idāni bhūmivisesâdinā bhedena vitthārato pi taṇ dassento, *deve devato* ti ādiṁ āha. Tattha dibbanti pañcahi kāmaguṇehi, attano vā iddhiyā ti *devā*. Kīḷanti jotenti vā ti attho. Te tividhā: sammutidevā, upapattidevā, visuddhidevā ti. Sammutidevā nāma rājāno, deviyo, kumārā. Upapattidevā nāma Cātummahārājike deve upādāya tatuttariṇ devā. Visuddhidevā nāma arahanto khīṇâsavā. Idha pana upapattidevā daṭṭhabbā. No ca kho te[1] avisesena. Paranimmitavasavattidevaloke Māraparisaṇ[2] ṭhapetvā sese cha kāmâvacarā idha devā ti adhippetā. Tattha sabbā atthavaṇṇanā bhūtavāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbā.

76. [27] *Pajāpatī* ti ettha pana Māro Pajāpatī ti veditabbo. Keci pana tesaṇ tesaṇ devānaṇ adhipatīnaṇ mahārājâdīnaṇ etaṇ adhivacanan ti vadanti. Taṇ devaggahaṇen' eva tesaṇ gahitattā ayuttan ti Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyaṇ paṭikkhittaṇ. Māro yeva pana sattasaṅkhātāya pajāya adhipatibhāvena idha Pajāpatī ti adhippeto. So kuhiṇ vasatī ti? Paranimmitava-

[1] C 3, C 4 *omit* te.

[2] C 3 Maraṇ saparisaṇ.

savatti-devaloke. Tatra hi Vasavattidevarājā rajjaṃ karoti. Māro ekasmiṃ paḍese attano parisāya issariyaṃ pavattento rajjapaccante Dāmarika-rājaputto viya vasatī ti vadanti. Māraggahaṇen' eva c' ettha Māraparisāya pi gahaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ. Yojanānayena[1] c' ettha Pajāpatiṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ dīghâyukaṃ sukhabahulaṃ disvā vā sutvā vā rajjanto taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Aho vatâhaṃ Pajāpatino sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyan ti ādinā vā pana nayena appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahanto pi Pajāpatiṃ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Pajāpatibhāvaṃ pana patto samāno, aham asmi pajānaṃ issaro adhipatī ti mānaṃ janento Pajāpatiṃ mānamaññanāya maññati. Pajāpati niccо dhuvo ti vā, ucchijjissati vinassissatī ti vā, avaso abaló aviriyo niyati-saṅgati-bhāvapariṇato chass'[2] evâbhijātisu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedetī ti vā maññamāno pana Pajāpatiṃ diṭṭhimaññanāya maññatī ti veditabbo.

77. [2[8]] *Pajāpatismin* ti ettha pan' ekā diṭṭhimaññanā va yujjati. Tassā evaṃ pavatti vedittabbā: Idh' ekacco Pajāpaṭismiṃ ye dhammā sanvijjanti, sabbe te niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā ti maññati. Atha vā, Pajāpatismiṃ n' atthi pāpaṃ, na tasmiṃ papakāni kammāni upalippantī ti maññati.

78. [2[9]] *Pajāpatito* ti ettha tisso pi maññanā labbhanti. Kathaṃ? Idh' ekacco sa-upakaraṇassa attano vā parassa vā Pajāpatito uppattiṃ vā niggamanaṃ vā maññati. Ayam assa diṭṭhimaññanā. Tasmiṃ yeva pan' assa diṭṭhimaññanāmaññite vatthusmiṃ sinehaṃ mānañ ca uppādayato taṇhāmānamaññanā pi veditabbā. *Pajāpatiṃ me* ti ettha pana ekā taṇhāmaññanā va labbhati. Sā câyaṃ, Pajāpati mama satthā, mama sāmī ti ādinā nayena mamāyato pavattatī ti veditabbā. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.

79. [2[11]] *Brahmaṃ Brahmato* ti ettha brūhito tehi tehi guṇavisesehī ti Brahmā. Api ca Brahmā ti Mahābrahmā pi vuccati, Tathāgato pi, brāhmaṇo pi, mātāpitaro pi, seṭṭham pi. "Sahasso Brahmā, dvisahasso Brahmā" ti (M. iii. 101) ādisu hi Mahābrahmā Brahmā ti vuccati. "Brahmā ti,

[1] C 3 Yojanānayo.

[2] C 3 chasv' evâbhijātisu.

bhikkhave, Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanan" ti ( ) ettha Tathāgato.

"Tamonudo Buddho samantacakkhu
lokantagū sabbabhavâtivatto
anāsavo sabbadukkhappahīno
saccavhayo Brahme upāsito me" ti (Sn. 1133)

ettha brāhmaṇo.

"Brahmā ti mātāpitaro pubbâcariyā ti vuccare" ti (A.i. 132) ettha mātāpitaro. "Brahmacakkaṃ pavattetī" ti (A. ii. 9) ettha seṭṭhaṃ. Idha pana pathamâbhinibbatto kappâyuko Brahmā adhippeto. Taggahaṇen' eva Brahmapurohita-Brahmapārisajjā pi gahitā ti veditabbā. Atthavaṇṇanā pan' ettha Pajāpativāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbā.

80. [2^{15}] Ābhassaravāre, daṇḍadīpikāya acci viya etesaṃ sarīrato ābhā chijjitvā chijjitvā patantī viya sarati, visaratī ti *Ābhassarā*. Tesaṃ gahaṇena sabbā pi dutiyajjhānabhūmi gahitā. Ekatalavāsino eva c' ete sabbe pi Parittâbhā, Appamaṇâbhā, Ābhassarā ti veditabbā.

81. [2^{18}] Subhakiṇṇavāre, subhena okiṇṇā vikiṇṇā, subhena sarīrappabhāvaṇṇena ekaghanā suvaṇṇamañjūsāya ṭhapita-sampajjalita-kañcanapiṇḍasassirikā ti *Subhakiṇṇā*. Tesaṃ gahaṇena sabbā pi tatiyajjhānabhūmi gahitā. Ekatalavāsino eva c' ete pi sabbe Parittasubha-Appamāṇasubha-subhakiṇṇā ti veditabbā.

82. [2^{22}] Vehapphalavāre, vipulā phalā ti *Vehapphalā*, catutthajjhānabhūmi-Brahmāno vuccanti. Atthanayayojanā pana imesu tīsu pi vāresu bhūtavāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbā.

83. [2^{27}] Abhibhuvāre, abhibhavī ti *abhibhū*. Kiṃ abhibhavī ti? Cattāro khandhe arūpino. Asaññabhavass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Asaññasattā devā Vehapphalehi saddhiṃ ekatalā eva; ekasmiṃ okāse yena iriyāpathena nibbattā ten' eva yāvatâyukaṃ tiṭṭhanti, cittakammarūpasadisā hutvā. Te idha sabbe pi Abhibhuvacanena gahitā. Keci Abhibhū nāma Sahasso Brahmā ti evam ādinā nayena tattha tattha Adhipati-Brahmānaṃ vaṇṇayanti. Brahmagahaṇena[1] pana tassa gahi-

[1] C 3, C 4 °gahaṇen' eva.

tattā ayuttam ev' etan ti veditabbaṃ. Yojanānayo c' ettha, Abhibhū vaṇṇavā dīghâyuko ti sutvā tattha chandarāgaṃ uppādento Abhibhuṃ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati; aho vatâhaṃ Abhibhuno sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyan ti ādinā vā pana nayena appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahanto pi Abhibhuṃ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati; attānaṃ hīnato[1] Abhibhuṃ seyyato dahanto pana Abhibhuṃ mānamaññanāya maññati; abhibhū nicco dhuvo ti ādinā nayena parāmasanto Abhibhuṃ diṭṭhimaññanāya maññatī ti veditabbo. Sesaṃ Pajāpativāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

84. [2[31]] Evaṃ Bhagavā paṭipāṭiyā devaloke dassento Abhibhuvacanena Asaññabhavaṃ dassetvā, idāni yasmā ayaṃ vaṭṭakathā, Suddhâvāsā ca vivaṭṭapakkhe ṭhitā, anāgāmikhīṇâsavā eva hi te devā; yasmā vā katipayakappasahassâyukā te devā Buddhuppādakāle yeva honti; Buddhā pana asaṅkheyye pi kappe na uppajjanti, tadā suññā sā bhūmi hoti; raññho khandhâvāraṭṭhānaṃ viya hi Buddhānaṃ Suddhâvāsabhavo; ten' eva ca kāraṇena viññāṇaṭṭhitivasena pi sattâvāsavasena pi na gahitā; sabbakālikā pana imā maññanā; tasmā tāsaṃ sadā vijjamānabhūmiṃ dassento Suddhâvāse atikkamitvā, *Ākasânañcâyatanan* ti ādim āha. Tattha *Ākasânañcâyatanan* ti tambhūmikā cattāro kusalavipākakiriyakkhandhā. Te ca tatrûpapannass' eva daṭṭhabbā, bhavaparicchedakathā ayan ti katvā. Esa nayo Viññāṇañcâyatanâdisu. Atthayojanā pana catusu etesu vāresu Abhibhūvāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Mānamaññanā c' ettha Pajāpativāre vuttanayena pi yujjati.

85. [3[15]] Evaṃ bhūmivisesâdinā bhedena vitthārato pi maññanāvatthuṃ dassetvā, idāni sabbamaññanāvatthubhūtaṃ sakkāyapariyāpannaṃ tebhūmakadhammabhedaṃ diṭṭhâdīhi catuhi saṅgaṇhitvā dassento, *diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhato* ti ādim āha. Tattha *diṭṭhan* ti maṃsacakkhunā pi diṭṭhaṃ, dibbacakkhunā pi diṭṭhaṃ. Rūpâyatanass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tattha *diṭṭhaṃ maññati* ti diṭṭhaṃ maññati tīhi maññanāhi. Kathaṃ? Rūpâyatanaṃ subhasaññāya sukhasaññāya ca passanto tattha chandarāgaṃ janeti, taṃ assādeti, abhinandati. Vuttam pi

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 hīnato vā.

h' etaṇ Bhagavatā, "Itthirūpe, bhikkhave, sattā rattā giddhā gathitā mucchitā ajjhopannā.[1] Te dīgharattaṇ socanti itthirūpavasânugā" ti (A. iii. 68). Evaṇ diṭṭhaṇ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Iti me rūpaṇ siya anāgatam addhānan ti vā pan' ettha nandiṇ samannāneti, rūpasampadaṇ vā ākaṅkhamāno, dānaṇ[2] detī ti vitthāro. Evam pi diṭṭhaṇ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Attano pana parassa ca rūpasampatti-vipattiṇ nissāya mānaṇ janeti, iminā 'haṇ seyyo 'ham[3] asmī ti vā hīno 'ham asmī ti vā ti. Evaṇ diṭṭhaṇ mānamaññanāya maññati. Rūpâyatanaṇ pana niccaṇ dhuvaṇ sassatan ti maññati, attā attaniyan ti maññati, maṅgaḷaṇ amaṅgalan ti maññati, evaṇ diṭṭhaṇ diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati. Evaṇ diṭṭhaṇ tīhi maññanāhi maññati.

86. Kathaṇ . *diṭṭhasmiṇ maññati?* Rūpasmiṇ attānaṇ samanupassananayena maññanto diṭṭhasmiṇ maññati. Yathā vā thane thaññaṇ evaṇ rūpasmiṇ rāgâdayo ti maññanto pi diṭṭhasmiṇ maññati. Ayam assa diṭṭhimaññanā. Tasmiṇ yeva vā pan' assa diṭṭhimaññanāya maññite vatthusmiṇ sinehaṇ mānañ ca uppādayato taṇhā-mānamaññanā veditabbā. Evaṇ diṭṭhasmiṇ maññati. Sesaṇ paṭhavīvāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ.

87. [3¹⁹] *Sutan* ti maṇsasotena pi sutaṇ, dibbasotena pi sutaṇ. Saddâyatanass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. *Mutan* ti mutvā ca munitvā ca gahitaṇ. Āhacca upagantvā ti attho. Indriyānaṇ āramṁaṇānañ ca aññamaññaṇ-saṇsilese viññātan ti vuttaṇ hoti. Gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbâyatanānaṇ etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. *Viññātan* ti manasā viññātaṇ. Sesānaṇ sattannaṇ āyatanānam etaṇ adhivacanaṇ; dhammârammaṇassa vā. Idha pana sakkāyapariyāpannam eva upalabbhati. Vitthāro pan' ettha diṭṭhavāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

88. [3²⁹] Evaṇ sabbaṇ sakkāyabhedaṇ diṭṭhâdīhi catuhi dassetvā, idāni tam eva samāpannakavārena asamāpannakavārena ca dvidhā dassento, *ekattaṇ nānattan* ti āha. *Ekattan* ti iminā hi samāpannakavāraṇ dasseti; *nānattan* ti iminā asamāpannakavāraṇ. Tesaṇ vacanattho: ekabhāvo ekattaṇ, nānābhāvo nānattan ti. Yojanā pan' ettha samāpannakavā-

[1] C 3 ajjhāpannā. [2] *See above*, § 73. [3] C 3 *omits* ham.

raṇ catuhi khandhehi, asamāpannakavārañ ca pañcahi khaṇdhehi bhinditvā, "Rūpaṇ attato samanupassatī" ti (S. iii. 44) ādinā sāsana-nayena paṭhavīvārâdisu vuttena ca aṭṭhakathā-nayena yathânurūpaṇ vīmaṇsitvā veditabbā. Keci pana ekattan ti ekattanayaṇ vadanti, nānattan ti nānattanayaṇ; apare, "Ekattasaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā . . . nānattasaññī attā hotī" ti (D. i. 31) evaṇ diṭṭhâbhinivesaṇ. Taṇ sabbaṇ idhânadhippetattā ayuttam eva hoti.

89. [3[36]] Evaṇ sabbaṇ sakkāyaṇ dvidhā dassetvā, idāni tam eva ekadhā sampiṇḍetvā dassento, *sabbaṇ sabbato* ti ādim āha. Yojanānayo pan' ettha, sabbaṇ assādento sabbaṇ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati; mayā va ete sattā nimmitā ti ādinā nayena attanā nimmitaṇ maññanto sabbaṇ mānamaññanāya maññati; sabbaṇ pubbe katakammahetu, sabbaṇ issaranimmānahetu, sabbaṇ ahetu appaccayā (*cf.* A. i. 173), sabbaṇ atthi, sabbaṇ n'atthī ti (*cf.* S. ii. 17) ādinā nayena maññanto sabbaṇ diṭṭhimaññanāya maññatī ti veditabbo. Kathaṇ *sabbasmiṇ maññati?* Idh' ekacco evaṇdiṭṭhiko hoti: mahā me attā ti. So sabbaṇ lokasannivāsaṇ tass' okāsabhāvena parikappetvā so kho pana me ayaṇ attā sabbasmiṇ ti maññati. Ayam assa diṭṭhimaññanā. Tasmiṇ yeva paṇ' assa attani sinehaṇ taṇvatthukañ ca mānaṇ uppādayato taṇhā-mānamaññanā pi veditabbā. Sesaṇ paṭhavīvāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ.

90. [4[3]] Evaṇ sabbaṇ sakkāyaṇ ekadhā dassetvā, idāni aparena pi nayena taṇ ekadhā dassento, *nibbānaṇ nibbānato* ti ādim āha. Tattha *nibbānan* ti, "Yato kho, bho, ayaṇ attā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṇgibhūto paricāreti, ettāvatā kho, bho, ayaṇ attā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṇ patto hotī" ti (D. i. 36) ādinā nayena pañcadhā āgataṇ paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṇ veditabbaṇ. Tattha nibbānaṇ assādento taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Tena nibbānena aham asmi nibbānappatto ti mānaṇ janento mānamaññanāya maññati. Anibbānaṇ yeva samānaṇ taṇ nibbānato upaṭṭhahanto ca gaṇhanto diṭṭhimaññanāya maññatī ti veditabbo. Nibbānato pana aññaṇ attānaṇ gahetvā, idaṇ nibbānaṇ, ayaṇ attā, so kho pana me ayaṇ attā imasmiṇ nibbāne ti maññanto nibbānasmiṇ maññati. Ayam assa diṭṭhimaññanā. Tasmiṇ

yeva pan' assa attani sinehaṃ taṇvatthukañ ca mānaṃ uppādayato taṇhā-mānamaññanā pi veditabbā

91. Esa nayo nibbānato maññanāya pi. Atrâpi hi nibbānato aññaṃ attānaṃ gahetvā, idaṃ nibbānaṃ, ayaṃ attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā ito nibbānato añño ti maññanto nibbānato maññati. Ayam assa diṭṭhimaññanā. Tasmiṃ yeva pan' assa attani sinehaṃ taṇvatthukañ ca mānaṃ uppādayato taṇhā-mānamaññanā pi veditabbā. Aho sukhaṃ mama nibbānan ti maññanto pana, *nibbānaṃ me ti maññatī* ti veditabbo. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.

92. Ayaṃ pan' ettha anugīti:

Yādiso esa sakkāyo tathā naṃ avijānato
puthujjanassa sakkāye jāyanti sabbamaññanā.
Jeguccho bhiduro câyaṃ dukkho apariṇāyako
taṃ paccanīkato bālo gaṇhaṃ[1] vaḍḍheti maññanā.
Subhato sukhato c' eva sakkāyaṃ anupassato
salabhass' eva aggimhi hoti taṇhāya maññanā.
Niccasaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāya sampattiṃ tassa passato
gūthādī[2] sā va gūthasmiṃ hoti mānena maññanā.
Attā attaniyaṃ[3] veti passato naṃ abuddhino
adāse viya mandassa[4] diṭṭhiyā hoti maññanā.
Maññanā ti ca nām' etaṃ sukhumaṃ Mārabandhanaṃ
sithilaṃ duppamuñcañ ca yena baddho puthujjano
Bahuṃ vipphandamāno pi sakkāyaṃ nâtivattati,
samussitaṃ daḷhathambhaṃ sā va gaddulabandhano.
S' eso[5] sakkāyam allīno jatiyā ca jarāya ca
rogâdīhi ca dukkhehi niccaṃ haññati bāliso.
Taṃ vo vadāmi bhaddaṃ vo sakkāyaṃ anupassatha
asātato asubhato bhedato 'tha anattato.
Eso sabhāvo h' etassa passaṃ evam imaṃ budho
pahāya maññanā sabbā sabbadukkhā pamuccatī ti.

---

[1] C 2 gaṇhāti maññanāhi so.

[2] *According to the Ṭīkā the reading ought to be* 'gūthâdiss' eva. "Yathā gūthâdi-kīṭako gūtharāsiṃ laddhā. . . ."

[3] C 2, C 4 attamyaṃ ceti; C 3 attaniyo veti.

[4] C 2, C 4 bondassa.

[5] C 1, C 2, C 4 Yo so.

Puthujjanavasena catuvīsatipabbā[1] paṭhamanayakathā niṭṭhitā.

93. [47] Evaṃ Bhagavā paṭhavī-ādisu vatthusu sabbasakkāyadhammamūlabhūtaṃ puthujjanassa pavattiṃ dassetvā, idāni tesv' eva vatthusu sekhassa pavattiṃ dassento, *yo pi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekho* ti ādim āha. Tattha yo ti uddesavacanaṃ: Pikāro sampiṇḍanattho, "Ayam pi dhammo aniyato" ti (Vin. iii. 192) ādisu viya. So ca ārammaṇasabhāgena puggalaṃ sampiṇḍeti, no puggalasabhāgena. Heṭṭhato hi puggalā diṭṭhivipannā, idha diṭṭhisampannā. Na tesaṃ sabhāgatā atthi. Ārammaṇaṃ pana heṭṭhā puggalānam pi tad eva imesam pi tad evā ti. Tena vuttaṃ: Ārammaṇasabhāgena puggalaṃ sampiṇḍeti, no puggalasabhāgenā ti. *Yo pi so* ti iminā pana sakalena vacanena idāni-vattabbaṃ sekhaṃ dassetī ti veditabbo. *Bhikkhave bhikkhū* ti idaṃ vuttanayam eva.

94. *Sekho* ti, ken' aṭṭhena sekho? Sekhadhammapaṭilābhato sekho. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: "Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sekho hotī ti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannâgato hoti—pe—sekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hotī. Ettavatā kho, bhikkhu, sekho hotī" ti (S. v. 14). Api ca, sikkhatī ti pi sekho. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: "Sikkhatī ti kho, bhikkhu, tasmā sekho ti vuccati. Kiñ ca sikkhati? Adhisīlam pi sikkhati, adhicittam pi sikkhati, adhipaññam pi sikkhati. Sikkhatī[2] ti kho, bhikkhu, tasmā sekho ti vuccatī" ti (A. i. 231). Yo pi kalyāṇa-puthujjano anulomapaṭipadāya paripūrakārī sīlasampanno indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū, jāgariyânuyogam anuyutto pubbarattâpararattaṃ, bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanânuyogam anuyutto viharati, ajja vā sve vā aññataraṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ adhigamissāmī ti, so pi vuccati sikkhatī ti sekho. Imasmiṃ pan' atthe paṭivedhappatto va sekho adhippeto, no puthujjano.

95. Appattaṃ mānasaṃ etenā ti *appattamānaso*. Mānasan ti rāgo pi, cittam pi, arahattam pi. "Antalikkhacaro pāso

[1] C 1, C 2, Ċ 4 °sabbā.

[2] C 3, C 4 Sikkhati sikkhatī ti.

svâyaṃ[1] carati mānaso" ti (Vin. i. 21) ettha hi rāgo mānasaṃ. "Cittaṃ, mano, mānasan" ti (Dhs. 10) ettha cittaṃ. "Appattamānaso sekho kālaṃ kayirā jane sutā" ti (S. i. 121) ettha arahattaṃ. Idhâpi arahattam eva adhippetaṃ. Tena appat târahatto ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Anuttaran* ti seṭṭhaṃ. Asadisan ti attho. Catuhi yogehi khemaṃ anupaddutan ti *yogakkhemaṃ*, arahattam eva adhippetaṃ. *Patthayamāno* ti, dve patthanā: taṇhāpatthanā ca chandapatthanā ca.

"Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni
pavedhitaṃ vā pi pakappitesū" ti (Sn. 902)

ettha taṇhāpatthanā.

"Chinnaṃ pāpimato sotaṃ viddhastaṃ vinaḷīkataṃ
pāmujjabahulā hotha khemaṃ patthetha bhikkhavo" ti
( )

ettha kattukamyatā-kusalacchandapatthanā. Ayam eva idha adhippetā.[2] Tena patthayamāno ti taṃ yogakkhemaṃ pattukāmo, adhigantukāmo, tanninno tappoṇo tappabbhāro ti veditabbo. *Viharatī* ti aññaṃ iriyāpathadukkhaṃ aññena iriyāpathena vicchinditvā aparipaṭantaṃ kāyaṃ harati. Atha vā, sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti "Adhimuccanto saddhāya viharatī"[3] ti (Nd. ii. 141) ādinā pi Niddesanayen' ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

96. [4⁸] *Paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānātī* ti paṭhaviṃ paṭhavībhāvena abhijānāti, na puthujjano viya sabbâkāraviparītāya saññāya sañjānāti. Api ca kho abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇena jānāti. *Paṭhavin* ti etaṃ paṭhavībhāvaṃ[4] amuñcanto eva naṃ aniccā ti pi, dukkhā ti pi, anattā ti pi evaṃ abhijānātī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ ca naṃ abhiññatvā *paṭhaviṃ mā maññī* ti.[5] Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Maññatī ti maññī. Ayaṃ pana maññī ca na maññī ca na vattabbo ti. Etasmiṃ hi atthe idaṃ padaṃ nipātetvā vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Ko pan' ettha adhippāyo ti? Vuccate:

---

[1] *Vin. text*, yvāyaṃ; S. i. 111, yo 'yāṃ.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 adhippeto.

[3] *The Nd. text reads* 'carati.' *This is also the reading of the Siamese edition;* p. 239. *According to the Nd.* i. 377, *etc.*, 'carati' *and* 'viharati' *are equivalent words.*

[4] C 3 paṭhavibhāgaṃ. [5] C 3 *omits* ti

Puthujjano tāva sabbamaññanānaṇ appahīnattā maññatī ti vutto. Khīṇâsavo pahīnattā na maññatī ti.[1] Sekhassa pana diṭṭhimaññanā pahīnā, itarā pi tanubhāvaṇ gatā. Tena so maññatī ti pi na vattabbo puthujjano viya, na maññatī ti pi na vattabbo khīṇâsavo viyā ti.

97. [4[21]] *Pariññeyyaṇ tassā* ti, sekhassa taṇ maññanāvatthuṇ okkantaniyāmattā sambodhiparāyaṇattā ca tīhi pariññāhi pariññeyyaṇ, apariññeyyañ ca apariññātañ ca na hoti puthujjanassa viya; no pi pariññātaṇ khīṇâsavassa viya. Sesaṇ sabbattha vuttanayam eva.

Sekhavasena dutiyanayakathā niṭṭhitā.

98. [4[23]] Evaṇ paṭhavī-ādisu vatthusu sekhassa pavattiṇ dassetvā, idāni khīṇâsavassa pavattiṇ dassento, *yo pi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahan* ti ādim āha. Tattha *yo pī* ti sampiṇḍanattho. Idha ubhayasabhāgatā pi labbhati. Sekho hi khīṇâsavena ariyapuggalattā sabhāgo. Tena puggalasabhāgatā labbhati. Ārammaṇasabhāgatā pana vuttanayā[2] eva.

99. *Arahan* ti ārakakileso. Dūrakileso pahīnakileso ti attho. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ Bhagavatā: "Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaṇ hoti? Ārakā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā, saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā,[3] sadarā dukkhavipākā, āyatiṇ jātijarāmaraniyā. Evan kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaṇ hotī" ti (M. i. 280).

100. *Khīṇâsavo* ti, cattāro āsavā: kāmâsavo—pe—avijjâsavo. Ime cattāro āsavā arahato khīṇā, pahīnā, samucchinnā, paṭipassaddhā, abhabbuppattikā, ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā; tena vuccati khīṇâsavo ti.

101. *Vusitavā* ti garusaṇvāse pi ariyamagge pi dasasu ariyavāsesu pi vasi, parivasi, vuttho, parivuttho; so vutthavāso cinṇacaraṇo ti vusitavā. *Katakaraṇīyo* ti, puthujjanakalyāṇakaṇ upādāya satta sekhā catuhi maggehi karaṇīyaṇ karonti nāma; khīṇâsavassa sabbakaraṇīyāni katāni pariyositāni, n' atthi tassa uttariṇ karaṇīyaṇ dukkhakkhayâdhigamāyā ti katakaraṇīyo. Vuttam pi h' etaṇ:

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ti.

[2] *Above*, § 93.

[3] *Ṭīkā:* ponobbhavikā.

"Tassa sammā vimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno
katassa paticayo n' atthi karaṇīyaṇ na vijjatī"[1] ti
(A. iii. 378).

102. [4[24]] *Ohitabhāro*[2] ti, tayo bhārā: khandhabhāro, kilesabhāro, abhisaṅkhārabhāro ti; tass' ime tayo bhārā ohitā, oropitā, nikkhittā, pāpitā; tena vuccati ohitabhāro ti. *Anuppattasadattho* ti anuppatto sadatthaṇ. Sakatthan ti vuttaṇ hoti. Kakārassâyaṇ dakāro kato. *Sadattho* ti ca arahattaṇ veditabbaṇ. Taṇ hi attûpanibandhanaṭṭhena, attānaṇ avijahanaṭṭhena, attano paramatthaṭṭhena ca attano atthattā sakattho ti vuccati.

103. *Parikkhīṇabhavasaṇyojano* ti, bhavasaṇyojanānī ti dasa saṇyojanāni: kāmarāgasaṇyojanaṇ, paṭigha-mānadiṭṭhi-vicikicchā-sīlabbataparāmāsa-bhavarāga-issā-macchariyasaṇyojanaṇ, avijjāsaṇyojanaṇ. Imāni hi satte bhavesu saṇyojenti, upanibandhanti; bhavaṇ vā bhavena saṇyojenti; tasmā bhavasaṇyojanānī ti vuccanti. Imāni bhavasaṇyojanāni arahato parikkhīṇāni, pahīnāni, ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, tena vuccati parikkhīṇabhavasaṇyojano ti.

104. [4[25]] *Sammadaññā vimutto* ti ettha sammadaññā ti sammā aññāya. Kiṇ vuttaṇ hoti? Khandhānaṇ khandhaṭṭhaṇ, āyatanānaṇ āyatanaṭṭhaṇ, dhātūnaṇ dhātaṭṭhaṇ, dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭhaṇ, samudayassa pabhavaṭṭhaṇ, nirodhassa santaṭṭhaṇ,[3] maggassa dassanaṭṭhaṇ, sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti evam ādiṇ vā bhedaṇ sammā yathābhūtaṇ aññāya jānitvā tīrayitvā tulayitvā vibhāvetvā vibhūtaṇ katvā. *Vimutto* ti, dve vimuttiyo: cittassa ca vimutti,[4] nibbānañ ca. Arahā sabbakilesehi vimuttacittattā cittavimuttiyā pi vimutto, nibbānaṇ adhimuttattā nibbāne pi vimutto; tena vuccati sammadaññā vimutto ti.

105. [4[33]] *Pariññātaṇ tassā* ti, arahato taṇ maññanāvatthu tīhi pariññāhi pariññātaṇ, tasmā so taṇ vatthuṇ na maññati. Taṇ maññanaṇ na maññatī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Sesaṇ vuttanayam eva.

---

[1] *Also Vin.* i. 185.

[2] C 3, C 4 Ohitabhāro ti, bhārā ti.

[3] C 2 sātaṭṭhaṇ.

[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 adhimutti.

106. [5[8]] Nibbānavāre pana, *khayā rāgassā* ti ādayo tayo vārā vuttā. Ayañ ca pariññātavāro nibbānavāre pi vitthāretabbo. Vitthārentena ca, pariññātaṃ tassā ti sabbapadehi yojetvā puna, khayā rāgassa vitārāgattā ti yojetabbaṃ. Esa nayo itaresu. Desanā pana, ekattha vuttaṃ sabbattha vuttam eva hotī ti saṅkhittā. *Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā* ti ettha ca yasmā bāhirako kāmesu vītarāgo na khayā rāgassa vītarāgo, arahā pana khayā yeva, tasmā vuttaṃ: *Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā* ti. Esa nayo dosa-mohesu pi. Yathā ca, pariññātaṃ tassā ti vadāmi ti vutte pi, pariññātattā so taṃ vatthuṃ taṃ vā maññanaṃ na maññatī ti attho hoti; evaṃ idhāpi, vītarāgattā so taṃ vatthuṃ taṃ vā maññanaṃ na maññatī ti daṭṭhabbo. Ettha ca *pariññātaṃ tassā* ti ayaṃ vāro maggabhāvanā-pāripūridassanatthaṃ vutto; itare phalasacchikiriyā-pāripūridassanatthan ti veditabbā. Dvīhi vā kāraṇehi arahā na maññati: vatthussa ca pariññātattā, akusalamūlānañ ca samucchinnattā. Ten' assa pariññātavārena vatthupariññaṃ dīpeti, itarehi akusalamūla-samucchedan ti.

107. Tattha pacchimesu tīsu vāresu ayaṃ viseso veditabbo: Tīsu hi dosesu rāge ādīnavaṃ disvā dukkhânupassī viharanto appaṇihita-vimokhena vimutto khayā rāgassa vītarāgo hoti. Dose ādīnavaṃ disvā aniccânupassī viharanto animitta-vimokhena vimutto khayā dosassa vītadoso hoti. Mohe ādīnavaṃ disvā anattânupassī viharanto suññata-vimokhena vimutto khayā mohassa vītamoho hoti. Evaṃ sante na eko tīhi vimokhehi vimuccatī ti dve vārā na vattabbā siyun ti ce. Na. Kasmā? Aniyāmitattā. Aniyamena hi vuttaṃ: *Yo pi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahan* ti. Na pana vuttaṃ: Appaṇihita-vimokhena vā vimutto, itarena vā ti. Tasmā yaṃ[1] arahato yujjati, taṃ sabbaṃ vattabbam evā ti. Avisesena vā yo koci arahā samāno pi rāgâdikhaye vipariṇāmadukkhassa pariññātattā khayā rāgassa vītarāgo ti vuccati; dukkhadukkhassa pariññātattā khayā dosassa vītadoso; saṅkhāradukkhassa pariññātattā khayā mohassa vītamoho ti. Iṭṭhârammaṇassa vā pariññātattā khayā rāgassa vītarāgo. Aniṭṭhârammaṇassa pariññātattā khayā dosassa vītadoso. Majjhattârammaṇassa

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 taṃ.

pariññātattā khayā mohassa vītamoho. Sukhāya vā vedanāya[1] rāgânusayassa samucchinnattā khayā rāgassa vītarāgo. Itarāsu paṭigha-mohânusayānaṇ samucchinnattā vītadoso, vitamoho cā ti. Tasmā taṇ visesaṇ dassento āha: *Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā, vītadosattā, vītamohattā* ti.

Khīṇâsavavasena tatiya-catuttha-pañcama-chaṭṭha-nayakathā niṭṭhitā.

108. [5^{34}] Evaṇ paṭhavī-ādisu vatthusu khīṇâsavassa pavattiṇ dassetvā, idāni attano pavattiṇ dassento, *Tathāgato pi, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Tattha *Tathāgato* ti, aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgato. Tathā āgato ti Tathāgato, tathā gato ti Tathāgato, tathalakkhaṇaṇ āgato ti Tathāgato, tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato, tathadassitāya Tathāgato, tathāvāditāya Tathāgato, tathākāritāya Tathāgato, abhibhavanaṭṭhena Tathāgato ti.

109. Kathaṇ Bhagavā tathā āgato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sabbalokahitāya ussukkam āpannā purimakā Sammāsambuddhā āgatā. Yathā[2] Vipassī Bhagavā āgato, yathā Sikhī Bhagavā, yathā Vessabhū Bhagavā, yathā Kakusandho Bhagavā, yathā Konāgamano Bhagavā, yathā Kassapo Bhagavā āgato ti.[3] Kiṇ vuttaṇ hoti? Yena abhinīhārena ete Bhagavanto āgata, ten' eva amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī Bhagavā—pe—yathā Kassapo Bhagavā dānapāramiṇ pūretvā, sīla-nekkhamma-paññā-viriya-khanti-sacca-adhiṭṭhāna-mettā-upekkhāpāramiṇ pūretvā, imā dasa pāramiyo, dasa upapāramiyo, dasa paramatthapāramiyo ti samatiṇsa pāramiyo pūretvā, aṅgapariccāgaṇ nayana-dhanarajja-puttadārapariccāgan ti ime pañca mahāpariccāge pariccajitvā, pubbayoga-pubbacariya-dhammakkhāna-ñātatthacariyâdayo pūretvā buddhicariyāya koṭiṇ patvā āgato, tathā amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Yathā ca Vipassī Bhagavā—pe—Kassapo Bhagavā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, sammappadhāne, iddhipāde, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅge, ariyaṇ aṭṭhaṅgikaṇ maggaṇ bhāvetvā brūhetvā āgato, tathā

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 vedanāya hi. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 Yathā hi.
[3] C 3, C 4 *omit* ti.

amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

Yath' eva lokasmiṃ Vipassī-ādayo
sabbaññubhāvaṃ munayo idh' āgatā
tathā ayaṃ Sakyamunīpi āgato
Tathāgato vuccati tena cakkhumā ti.

Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

110. Kathaṃ tathā gato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sampatijāto Vipassī Bhagavā gato—pe—Kassapo Bhagavā gato. Kathañ ca so gato? So hi sampatijāto va samehi pādehi paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya uttarâbhimukho sattapadavītihārena gato. Yath' āha: "Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patiṭṭhahitvā uttarâbhimukho[1] sattapadavītihārena[2] gacchati setamhi chatte anuhīramāne, sabbā ca disā anuviloketi, āsabhiñ ca vācaṃ bhāsati: Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo" ti (M. iii. 123). Tañ c' assa gamanaṃ tathaṃ ahosi, avitathaṃ, anekesaṃ visesâdhigamānaṃ pubbanimittabhāvena. Yaṃ hi so sampatijāto va samehi pādehi patiṭṭhahi, idaṃ assa caturiddhipādapaṭilābhassa pubbanimittaṃ. Uttarâbhimukhabhāvo pana sabbalokuttarabhāvassa pubbanimittaṃ. Sattapadavītihāro[3] sattabojjhaṅgaratanapaṭilābhassa. "Suvaṇṇadaṇḍā vītipatanti cāmarā" ti (Sn. 688) ettha vuttacāmarukkhepo pana sabbatitthiyanimmathanassa. Setacchattadhāraṇaṃ arahattavimuttivaravimala-setacchattapaṭilābhassa. Sabbadisânuvilokanaṃ sabbaññutânāvaraṇañāṇapaṭilābhassa. Āsabhivācābhāsanaṃ appativattiya-varadhammacakkappavattanassa pubbanimittaṃ. Tathā ayaṃ Bhagavā pi gato. Tañ c' assa gamanaṃ tathaṃ ahosi, avitathaṃ, tesaṃ yeva visesâdhigamānaṃ pubbanimittabhāvena. Ten' āhu Porāṇā:

"Muhuttajāto va gavampatī yathā
samehi pādehi phusī vasundharaṃ
so vikkamī satta padāni Gotamo
setañ ca chattaṃ anudhārayuṃ marū.

---

[1] C 3 uttarena mukho.
[2] C 3 °vītihāre.
[3] C 3 °vītihārā.

Gantvāna so satta padāni Gotamo
disā vilokesi samā samantato
aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ giram abbhudīrayī
sīho yathā pabbatamuddhani-ṭṭhito" ti ( ).

Evaṃ tathā gato ti Tathāgato.

111. Atha vā, yathā Vipassī Bhagavā—pe—yathā Kassapo Bhagavā, ayam pi Bhagavā tath' eva nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ pahāya gato. Avyāpadena vyāpādaṃ, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ, avikkhepena uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchaṃ pahāya gato. Ñāṇena avijjaṃ padāletvā gato. Pāmujjena aratiṃ vinodetvā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇakavāṭaṃ ugghāṭetvā, dutiyajjhānena vitakkavicāradhūmaṃ upasametvā, tatiyajjhānena pītiṃ virājetvā, catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhaṃ pahāya, ākāsânañcâyatanasamāpattiyā rūpasaññā-paṭighasaññā-nānattasaññayo samatikkamitvā, viññāṇañcâyatanasamāpattiyā ākāsânañcâyatanasaññaṃ, ākiñcaññâyatanasamāpattiyā viññāṇañcâyatanasaññaṃ, nevasaññānâsaññâyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññâyatanasaññaṃ samatikkamitvā gato. Aniccânupassanāya niccasaññaṃ pahāya, dukkhânupassanāya sukhasaññaṃ, anattânupassanāya attasaññaṃ, nibbidânupassanāya nandiṃ, virāgânupassanāya rāgaṃ, nirodhânupassanāya samudayaṃ, paṭinissagânupassanāya ādānaṃ, khayânupassanāya ghanasaññaṃ, vayânupassanāya āyūhanaṃ, vipariṇāmânupassanāya dhuvasaññaṃ, animittânupassanāya nimittasaññaṃ, appaṇihitânupassanāya paṇidhiṃ, suññatânupassanāya abhinivesaṃ, adhipaññādhammavipassanāya sārâdānâbhinivesaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassanena sammohâbhinivesaṃ, ādīnavânupassanāya ālayâbhinivesaṃ, paṭisaṅkhânupassanāya appaṭisaṅkhaṃ, vivaṭṭânupassanāya saṃyogâbhinivesaṃ, sotâpattimaggena diṭṭhekaṭṭhe kilese bhañjitvā, sakadāgāmimaggena oḷārike kilese pahāya, anāgāmimaggena anusahagate kilese samugghātetvā, arahattamaggena sabbakilese samucchinditvā gato. Evam pi tathā gato ti Tathāgato.

112. Kathaṃ tathalakkhaṇaṃ āgato ti Tathāgato? Paṭhavīdhātuyā kakkhaḷattalakkhaṇaṃ tathaṃ avitathaṃ, āpodhātuyā paggharaṇalakkhaṇaṃ—pe—tejodhātuyā uṇhattalakkhaṇaṃ, vāyodhātuyā vitthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ, ākāsadhātuyā

asamphuṭṭhalakkhaṇaṃ, viññāṇadhātuyā vijānanalakkhaṇaṃ; rūpassa ruppanalakkhaṇaṃ, vedanāya vedayitalakkhaṇaṃ, saññāya sañjānanalakkhaṇaṃ, saṅkhārānaṃ abhisaṅkharaṇalakkhaṇaṃ, viññāṇassa vijānanalakkhaṇaṃ; yitakkassa abhiniropanalakkhaṇaṃ, vicārassa anumajjanalakkhaṇaṃ, pītiyā pharaṇalakkhaṇaṃ, sukhassa sātalakkhaṇaṃ, cittekaggatāya avikkhepalakkhaṇaṃ, phassassa phusanalakkhaṇaṃ; saddhindriyassa adhimokkhalakkhaṇaṃ, viriyindriyassa paggahalakkhaṇaṃ, satindriyassa upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaṃ, samādhindriyassa avikkhepalakkhaṇaṃ, paññindriyassa pajānanalakkhaṇaṃ; saddhābalassa assaddhiye akampiyalakkhaṇaṃ, viriyabalassa kosajje, satibalassa muṭṭhasaccе, samādhibalassa uddhacce, paññābalassa avijjāya akampiyalakkhaṇaṃ; satisambojjhaṅgassa upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaṃ, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa pavicayalakkhaṇaṃ, viriyasambojjhaṅgassa paggahalakkhaṇaṃ, pītisambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇalakkhaṇaṃ, passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa upasamalakkhaṇaṃ, samādhisambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepalakkhaṇaṃ, upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅkhānalakkhaṇaṃ; sammādiṭṭhiyā dassanalakkhaṇaṃ, sammāsaṅkappassa abhiniropanalakkhaṇaṃ, sammāvācāya pariggahalakkhaṇaṃ, sammākammantassa samuṭṭhānalakkhaṇaṃ, sammāājivassa vodānalakkhaṇaṃ, sammāvāyāmassa paggahalakkhaṇaṃ, sammāsatiyā upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaṃ, sammāsamādhissa avikkhepalakkhaṇaṃ; avijjāya aññāṇalakkhaṇaṃ, saṅkhārānaṃ cetanālakkhaṇaṃ, viññāṇassa vijānanalakkhaṇaṃ, nāmassa namanalakkhaṇaṃ, rūpassa ruppanalakkhaṇaṃ, saḷāyatanassa āyatanalakkhaṇaṃ, phassassa phusanalakkhaṇaṃ, vedanāya vedayitalakkhaṇaṃ, taṇhāya hetulakkhaṇaṃ, upādānassa gahaṇalakkhaṇaṃ, bhavassa āyūhanalakkhaṇaṃ, jātiyā nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ, jarāya jīraṇalakkhaṇaṃ, maraṇassa cutilakkhaṇaṃ; dhātūnaṃ suññatālakkhaṇaṃ, āyatanānaṃ āyatanalakkhaṇaṃ; satipaṭṭhānānaṃ upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaṃ, sammappadhānānaṃ padahanalakkhaṇaṃ, iddhipādānaṃ ijjhanalakkhaṇaṃ, indriyānaṃ adhipatilakkhaṇaṃ, balānaṃ akampiyalakkhaṇaṃ, bojjhaṅgānaṃ niyyānalakkhaṇaṃ, maggassa hetulakkhaṇaṃ, saccānaṃ tathalakkhaṇaṃ; samathassa avikkhepalakkhaṇaṃ, vipassanāya anupassanālakkhaṇaṃ, samatha-vipassanānaṃ ekarasalakkhaṇaṃ, yu-

gaṇandhānaṇ[1] anativattanalakkhaṇaṇ; sīlavisuddhiyā saṇvaralakkhaṇaṇ, cittavisuddhiyā avikkhepalakkhaṇaṇ, diṭṭhivisuddhiyā dassanalakkhaṇaṇ; khaye ñāṇassa samucchedalakkhaṇaṇ, anuppāde ñāṇassa passaddhilakkhaṇaṇ; chandassa mūlalakkhaṇaṇ, manasikārassa samuṭṭhānalakkhaṇaṇ, phassassa samodhānalakkhaṇaṇ, vedanāya samosaraṇalakkhaṇaṇ, samādhissa pamukhalakkhaṇaṇ, satiyā adhipateyyalakkhaṇaṇ, paññāya tatuttarilakkhaṇaṇ, vimuttiyā sāralakkhaṇaṇ, amatogadhassa nibbānassa pariyosānalakkhaṇaṇ tathaṇ avitathaṇ. Evaṇ tathalakkhaṇaṇ ñāṇagatiyā āgato, avirajjhitvā patto, anuppatto ti Tathāgato. Evaṇ tathalakkhaṇaṇ āgato ti Tathāgato.

113. Kathaṇ tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato? Tathadhammā nāma cattāri ariyasaccāni. Yath' āha: "Cattār' imāni, bhikkhave, tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri? Idaṇ dukkhan ti, bhikkhave, tatham etaṇ, avitatham etaṇ, anaññatham etan" ti (S. v. 430) vitthāro. Tāni ca Bhagavā abhisambuddho, tasmā tathānaṇ abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Abhisambodhattho hi ettha gatasaddo. Api ca jarāmaraṇassa jātipaccaya-sambhūtasamudagataṭṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho—pe—saṅkhārānaṇ avijjāpaccayasambhūtasamudāgataṭṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho. Tathā avijjāya saṅkhārānaṇ paccayaṭṭho, saṅkhārānaṇ viññāṇassa paccayaṭṭho—pe—jātiyā jarāmaraṇassa paccayaṭṭho tatho avithatho anaññatho. Taṇ sabbaṇ Bhagavā abhisambuddho, tasmā pi tathānaṇ abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Evaṇ tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato.

114. Kathaṇ tathadassitāya Tathāgato? Bhagavā yaṇ sadevake loke—pe—sadevamanussāya aparimāṇāsu lokadhātusu aparimāṇānaṇ sattānaṇ cakkhudvāre āpāthaṇ āgacchantaṇ rūpârammaṇaṇ nāma atthi, taṇ sabbâkārato jānāti, passati. Evaṇ jānatā passatā ca tena taṇ iṭṭhâniṭṭhâdivasena vā diṭṭhasuta-muta-viññatesu labbhamānaka-padavasena vā, "Katamaṇ taṇ rūpaṇ rūpâyatanaṇ? Yaṇ rūpaṇ catunnaṇ mahā-

[1] C 3 yuganaddhānaṇ.

bhūtānaṃ upādāya vaṇṇanibhā[1] sanidassanaṃ sappaṭighaṃ, nīlaṃ pītakan" ti (Dhs. 139) ādinā nayena anekehi nāmehi terasahi vārehi dvepaññāsanayehi vibhajjamānaṃ tatham eva hoti, vitathaṃ n' atthi. Esa nayo sotadvārâdisu pi āpāthaṃ āgacchantesu saddâdisu. Vuttaṃ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa—pe—sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ, sutaṃ, mutaṃ, viññātaṃ, pattaṃ, pariyesitaṃ, anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tam ahaṃ jānāmi, . . . tam ahaṃ abhiññāsiṃ,[2] taṃ Tathāgatassa viditaṃ, taṃ Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsī" ti (A. ii. 25). Evaṃ tathadassitāya Tathāgato. Ettha tathadassi-atthe Tathāgato ti padasambhavo veditabbo.

115. Kathaṃ tathāvāditāya Tathāgato? Yaṃ rattiṃ Bhagavā Bodhimaṇḍe aparājita-pallaṅkena nisinno tiṇṇaṃ Mārānaṃ matthakaṃ madditvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, yañ ca rattiṃ yamakasālānaṃ antare anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi, etth' antare pañcacattālīsavassa-parimāṇe kāle paṭhamabodhiyā pi majjhimabodhiyā pi pacchimabodhiyā pi yaṃ Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, suttaṃ, geyyaṃ,[3]—pe—vedallaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ atthato ca vyañjanato ca anupavajjaṃ, anūnam anadhikaṃ, sabbâkāraparipuṇṇaṃ, rāgamadanimmadanaṃ, dosa-mohamadanimmadanaṃ, n' atthi tattha vālaggamattam pi avakkhalitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ ekamuddikāya lañchitaṃ viya, ekanāḷiyā minitaṃ[4] viya, ekatulāya tulitaṃ viya ca tatham eva hoti, avitathaṃ. Ten' āha: "Yañ ca, Cunda, rattiṃ Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati, lapati, niddisati, sabbaṃ taṃ tath' eva hoti, no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī" ti (D. iii. 135). Gada-attho hi ettha gatasaddo. Evaṃ tathāvāditāya Tathāgato. Api ca, āgadanam āgado. Vacanan ti attho. Tatho aviparīto āgado assā ti, dakārassa takāraṃ katvā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Evam etasmiṃ atthe padasiddhi veditabbā.

---

[1] C 2, C 3 vaṇṇanibhaṃ; *but Dhs.:* vaṇṇanibhā.

[2] *The Aṅguttara text reads* 'abbhaññassiṃ.'

[3] *For the full text see* M. i. 133.

[4] C 3, C 4 mitaṃ.

116. Kathaṃ tathākāritāya Tathāgato? Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassâpi vācā; tasmā yathāvadī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī ca hoti. Evambhūtassa c' assa, yathā vācā, kāyo pi tathā gato. Pavatto ti attho. Yathā ca kāyo, vācā pi tathā gatā ti Tathāgato. Ten' ev' āha: "Yathāvādī, bhikkhave, Tathāgato, tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī, iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī" ti (A. ii. 24). Evaṃ tathākāritāya Tathāgato.

117. Kathaṃ abhibhavanaṭṭhena Tathāgato? Upari bhavaggaṃ, heṭṭhā Aviciṃ pariyantaṃ katvā, tiriyaṃ aparimāṇāsu lokadhātusu sabbasatte abhibhavati, sīlena pi, samādhinā pi, paññāya pi, vimuttiyā pi, na tassa tulā vā pamāṇaṃ vā atthi, atulo appameyyo anuttaro rājarājā devadevo, Sakkānaṃ ati-Sakko, Brahmānaṃ ati-Brahmā. Ten' āha: "Sadevake, bhikkhave, loke—pe—sadevamanussāya Tathāgato abhibhū, anabhibhūto, aññadatthudaso, vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī" ti (A. ii. 24). Tatth' evaṃ padasiddhi veditabbā: Agado[1] viya āgado. Ko pan' esa? Desanāvilāso c' eva puññussayo ca. Tena h' esa, mahānubhāvo bhisakko dibbâgadena sappe viya, sabbaparappavādino sadevakañ ca lokaṃ abhibhavati. Iti sabbalokâbhibhavane tatho avitatho aviparīto desanāvilāsamayo c' eva puññamayo ca āgado[2] assā ti dakārassa takāraṃ katvā Tathāgato ti veditabbo. Evaṃ abhibhavanaṭṭhena Tathāgato.

118. Api ca tathāya gato patto ti pi Tathāgato. Tathaṃ gato ti pi Tathāgato. Avagato, atīto, patto, paṭipanno ti attho. Tattha sakalalokaṃ tīraṇapariññāya tathāya gato, avagato ti Tathāgato. Lokasamudayaṃ pahānapariññāya tathāya gato atīto ti Tathāgato. Lokanirodhaṃ sacchikiriyāya tathāya gato patto ti Tathāgato. Lokanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ tathaṃ gato[3] paṭipanno ti Tathāgato. Tena yaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, "Loko, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasmā Tathāgato visaṃyutto. Lokasamudayo bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasamudayo Ta-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 Āgado viya agado. [2] C 3, C 4 agado.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 gato patto.

thāgatassa pahīno. Lokanirodho, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato. Lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā, lokanirodhagaminī patipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā. Yaṇ, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa — pe — sabbaṇ taṇ Tathāgatena abhisabuddhaṇ; tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī" ti (A. ii. 23), tassa evam pi attho veditabbo. Idam pi ca Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabhāva-paridīpane mukhamattam eva. Sabbâkārena pana Tathāgato va Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabhāvaṇ vaṇṇeyya.

119. [5[34]] *Arahaṇ Sammāsambuddho* ti padadvaye[1] pana ārakattā arīnaṇ, arānañ ca hatattā, paccayâdīnaṇ arahattā, pāpakaraṇe rahâbhāvā ti imehi tāva kāraṇehi *arahan* ti veditabbo. Sammā sāmañ ca sabbadhammānaṇ buddhattā pana Sammāsambuddho ti. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pan' etaṇ padadvayaṇ Visuddhimagge Buddhânussati[2]-vaṇṇanāyaṇ pakāsitaṇ.

120 [6[1]] *Pariññātantaṇ*[3] *Tathāgatassā* ti ettha pana etaṇ maññanāvatthu pariññātantaṇ Tathagatassā ti pi, pariññātaṇ Tathagatassa ti pi attho veditabbo. Pariññātantaṇ nāma pariññātapāraṇ, pariññātâvasānaṇ. Anavasesato pariññātan ti vuttaṇ hoti. Buddhānaṇ hi sāvakehi saddhiṇ kiñ cāpi tena tena maggena kilesappahāne viseso n' atthi, pariññāya pana atthi. Sāvakā hi catunnaṇ dhātūnaṇ ekadesam eva sammasitvā nibbānaṇ pāpuṇanti. Buddhānaṇ pana aṇuppamāṇam pi saṅkhāragataṇ ñāṇena aḍiṭṭham atulitaṇ, atīritam asacchi kataṇ n' atthi.

121. [6[11]] *Nandī dukkhassa mūlan* ti ādisu *nandī* ti purimā taṇhā. *Dukkhan* ti pañcakkhandhā. *Mūlan ti iti viditvā* ti taṇ purimabhavanandiṇ imassa dukkhassa mūlan ti evaṇ jānitvā. *Bhavā* ti kammabhavato. *Jātī* ti vipākakkhandhā. Te hi yasmā jāyanti, tasmā jātī ti vuttā. Jātisīsena vā ayaṇ desanā. Etam pi *iti viditvā* ti iminā yojetabbaṇ. Ayaṇ hi ettha attho: Kammabhavato uppattibhavo[4] hoti, evañ ca jānitvā ti. *Bhūtassā* ti sattassa. *Jarāmaraṇan* ti jarā

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 padadvayena.
[2] *Visu* i. 198.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 Pariññātaṇ.
[4] C 3 upapattibhavo.

ca maraṇañ ca. Etaṇ[1] vuttan hoti: Tena uppattibhavena[2] bhūtassa sattassa khandhānaṇ jarāmaraṇañ ca[3] hotī ti evañ ca jānitvā. Ettāvatā yaṇ Bodhirukkhamūle aparājita-pallaṅkena nisinno sammasitvā sabbaññutaṇ patto, tassa paṭiccasamuppādassa paṭivedhā maññanānaṇ abhāvakaraṇaṇ dassento catusaṅkhepaṇ tisandhiṇ tiyaddhaṇ vīsatâkāraṇ tam eva paṭiccasamuppādaṇ dasseti.

122. Kathaṇ pana ettāvatā esa sabbo dassito hotī ti? Ettha hi *nandī* ti ayam eko saṅkhepo, *dukkhassā* ti vacanato dukkhaṇ dutiyo, *bhavā jātī* ti vacanato bhavo tatiyo, jāti-jarāmaraṇaṇ catuttho. Evaṇ tāva cattāro saṅkhepā veditabbā. Koṭṭhāsā ti attho. Taṇhādukkhānaṇ pana antaraṇ eko sandhi, dukkhassa ca bhavassa ca antaraṇ dutiyo, bhavassa ca jātiyā ca antaraṇ tatiyo. Evaṇ catunnaṇ aṅgulīnaṇ antarasadisā catusaṅkhepantarā tayo sandhī veditabbā.

123. Tattha nandī atīto addhā; jāti-jarāmaraṇaṇ anāgato; dukkhañ ca bhavo ca paccuppanno ti. Evaṇ tayo addhā veditabbā. Atīte pana pañcasu ākāresu nandivacanena taṇhā ekā āgatā. Tāya anāgatā pi avijjā-saṅkhāra-upādāna-bhavā paccayalakkhaṇena gahitā va honti. Jāti-jarāmaraṇavacanena pana, yesaṇ khandhānaṇ taṇ jāti-jarāmaraṇaṇ, te vuttā yevā ti katvā āyatiṇ viññāṇa-nāmarūpa-saḷāyatana-phassa-vedanā gahitā va honti. Evam etesu, "Purimakammabhavasmiṇ moho avijjā, āyuhanā saṅkhārā, nikanti taṇhā, upagamanam upādānaṇ, cetanā bhavo, iti[4] ime pañca dhammā purimakammabhavasmiṇ idha paṭisandhiyā paccayā. Idha paṭisandhi viññāṇaṇ, okkanti nāmarūpaṇ, pasādo āyatanaṇ, phuṭṭho phasso, vedayitaṇ vedanā, iti[4] ime pañca dhammā idhûpapattibhavasmiṇ purekatassa kammassa paccayā. Idha paripākattā āyatanānaṇ moho avijjā, ayūhanā saṅkhārā, nikanti taṇhā, upagamanam upādānaṇ, cetanā bhavo, iti[4] ime pañca dhammā idha kammabhavasmiṇ āyati[5]-paṭisandhiyā paccayā. Āyati[5]-paṭisandhi viññāṇaṇ, okkanti nāmarūpaṇ, pasādo āyatanaṇ, phuṭṭho phasso, vedayitaṇ vedanā, iti[4] ime pañca dhammā āyati[5]-upapattibhavasmiṇ

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* Etaṇ. [2] C 3 upapattibhavo.
[3] C 3 *omits* ca. [4] *Ps. text omits* iti. [5] *Ps.* āyatiṇ.

idha katassa kammassa paccayā" ti (Ps. i. 52) evaṃ niddiṭṭha-lakkhaṇā vīsati ākārā veditabbā. Evaṃ *nandi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā bhavā jāti, bhūtassa jarāmaraṇan* ti ettāvatā esa sabbo pi catusaṅkhepo tisandhi tiyaddho vīsatâkāro paṭiccasamuppādo dassito hotī ti veditabbo.

124. [6[20]] Idāni, *tasmātiha, bhikkhave—pe—abhisambuddho ti vadāmī* ti ettha apubbapadavaṇṇanaṃ katvā pada-yojanāya atthanigamanaṃ karissāma. Tasmātihā ti tasmā icc' eva vuttaṃ hoti. Tikāra-hakārā nipātā. *Sabbaso* ti anavasesavacanam etaṃ. *Taṇhānan* ti nandī ti evaṃ vuttānaṃ sabbataṇhānaṃ. *Khayā* ti lokuttaramaggena accanta-khayā. Virāgâdīni khayavevacanān' eva. Yā hi taṇhā khīṇā virattā pi tā bhavanti, niruddhā pi, cattā pi, paṭinissaṭṭhā pi. *Khayā* ti vā catumaggakicca-sādhāraṇam etaṃ. Tato paṭhamamaggena virāgā, dutiyena nirodhā, tatiyena cāgā, catutthena paṭinissaggā ti yojetabbaṃ. Yāhi vā taṇhāhi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito sañjāneyya, tāsaṃ khayā; yāhi paṭhaviṃ maññeyya, tāsaṃ virāgā; yāhi paṭhaviyā maññeyya, tāsaṃ nirodhā; yāhi paṭhavito maññeyya, tāsaṃ cāgā; yāhi, paṭhaviṃ me ti maññeyya, tāsaṃ paṭinissaggā. Yāhi vā paṭhaviṃ maññeyya, tāsaṃ khayā,—pe—yāhi paṭhaviṃ abhinandeyya, tāsaṃ paṭinissaggā ti evam ettha yojanā veditabbā. Na kiñci virujjhati.

125. [6[22]] *Anuttaran* ti uttaravirahitaṃ, sabbaseṭṭhaṃ. *Sammāsambodhin* ti sammā sāmañ ca bodhiṃ. Atha vā pasatthaṃ sundaraṃ ca bodhiṃ. Bodhī ti rukkho pi, maggo pī, sabbaññutañāṇam pi, nibbānam pi. "Bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamâbhisambuddho" ti (Vin. i. 1) ca, "Antarā[1] ca Bodhiṃ antarā ca Gayaṃ" ti (Vin. i. 8 and M. i. 170) ca āgataṭṭhānesu hi rukkho bodhī ti vuccati. "Bodhi vuccati catusu maggesu ñāṇaṃ" ti ( ) āgataṭṭhāne maggo. "Pappoti bodhiṃ varabhūrimedhaso" ti (D. iii. 159) āgataṭṭhāne sabbaññutañāṇaṃ. "Patvāna bodhiṃ amataṃ asaṅkhataṃ" ti ( ) āgataṭṭhāne nibbānaṃ. Idha pana Bhagavato arahattamaggañāṇaṃ adhippetaṃ. Apare pana sabbaññutañāṇan ti pi vadanti.

---

[1] *The texts of the Vin. and the M. read*:—"Antarā ca Gayaṃ antarā ca Bodhiṃ."

126. Sāvakānaṇ arahattamaggo anuttarā bodhi hoti na hotī ti? Na hoti. Kasmā? Asabbaguṇadāyakattā. Tesaṇ hi kassaci arahattamaggo arahattaphalam eva deti; kassaci tisso vijjā; kassaci cha abhiññā; kassaci catasso paṭisambhidā; kassaci sāvakapāramīñāṇaṇ. Paccekabuddhānam pi paccekabodhiñāṇam eva deti. Buddhānaṇ pana sabbaguṇasampattiṇ deti, abhiseko viya raññe sabbalokissariyabhāvaṇ. Tasmā aññassa kassaci pi anuttarā bodhi na hoti.

127. *Abhisambuddho* ti abbhaññāsi. Paṭivijjhi, patto, adhigato ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Iti vadāmī* ti iti vadāmi, paññapemi, paṭṭhapemi, vivarāmi, vibhajāmi, uttānīkaromī ti. Tatrâyaṇ yojanā: Tathāgato pi, bhikkhave,—pe—paṭhaviṇ na maññati—pe—paṭhaviṇ nâbhinandati. Taṇ kissa hetu? Nandi dukkhassa mūlaṇ, bhavā jāti, bhūtassa jarāmaraṇan ti iti viditvā ti. Tattha[1] itikaro kāraṇattho. Tena imassa paṭiccasamuppādassa viditattā, paṭividdhattā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Kiñ ca bhiyyo, yasmā ca evam imaṇ paṭiccasamuppādaṇ viditvā Tathāgatassa yā nandī ti vuttataṇhā sabbappakārā pi pahīnā; tāsañ[2] ca Tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṇ khayā anuttaraṇ sammāsambodhiṇ abhisambuddho; tasmā paṭhaviṇ na maññati—pe—paṭhaviṇ nâbhinandati. *Vadāmī* ti evaṇ abhisambuddhattā paṭhaviṇ na maññati, nâbhinandatī ti vadāmī ti vuttaṇ hoti.

128. Atha vā, yasmā nandī dukkhassa mūlan ti ādinā nayena paṭiccasamuppādaṇ viditvā sabbaso taṇhānaṇ khayaṇ gato, tasmātiha, bhikkhave, Tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṇ khayā—pe—abhisambuddho ti vadāmi. So evaṇ abhisambuddhattā paṭhaviṇ na maññati—pe—nâbhinandatī ti. Yattha yattha hi yasmā ti avatvā tasmā ti vuccati, tattha tattha yasmā ti ānetvā yojetabbaṇ. Ayaṇ sāsanayutti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

129. [6²⁴] *Idam avoca Bhagavā* ti idaṇ nidānâvasānato pabhuti yāva abhisambuddho ti vadāmī ti sakalasuttantaṇ Bhagavā paresaṇ paññāya alabbhaneyya-patiṭṭhaṇ paramagambhīraṇ sabbaññutaṇ dassento ekena puthujjanavārena,

[1] C 3 Tattha iti viditvā ti itikāro.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 tāya ca.

ekena sekhavārena, catuhi khīṇâsavavārehi, dvīhi Tathāgatavārehī ti aṭṭhahi mahāvārehi, ekamekasmiñ ca vāre paṭhavīādīhi catuvīsatiyā antaravārehi ca patimaṇḍetvā dvibhāṇavāraparimaṇāya tantiyā avoca.

130. Evaṇ vicitranaya-desanāvilāsayuttañ ca pan' etaṇ suttaṇ karavīka-rudamañjunā[1] kaṇṇasukhena paṇḍitajanahadayānaṇ amatâbhisekasadisena brahmassarena bhāsamānassâpi *na te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇ abhinandun* ti. Te pañcasatā bhikkhū idaṇ Bhagavato vacanaṇ nânumodiṇsu. Kasmā? Aññāṇakena. Te kira imassa suttassa atthaṇ nâbhijāninsu; tasmā nâbhinandiṇsu. Tesaṇ hi tasmiṇ samaye vaṇ vicitranaya-desanāvilāsayuttam pi etaṇ suttaṇ ghanaputhulena dussapaṭṭena mukhabandhanaṇ katvā purato ṭhapita-manuññabhojanaṇ viya ahosi.

131. Na nu ca Bhagavā attanā desitaṇ dhammaṇ paraṇ ñāpetuṇ kappasatasahassâdhikāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni pāramiyo pūretvā sabbaññutaṇ patto? So kasmā yathā te na jānanti tathā desesī ti? Vuttam idaṇ imassa suttassa nikkhepavicaraṇāyaṇ eva: Mānabhañjanatthaṇ sabbadhammamūlapariyāyan ti desanaṇ ārabhī[2] ti. Tasmā na yidha puna vattabbam atthi.

132. Evaṇ mānabhañjanatthaṇ desitañ ca pan'[3] etaṇ suttaṇ sutvā te bhikkhū, taṇ yeva kira paṭhaviṇ diṭṭhigatiko sañjānāti; sekho pi, arahā pi, Tathāgato pi abhijānāti; kiṇ nām' idaṇ kathaṇ nam' idan ti cintentā, pubbe mayaṇ Bhagavatā kathitaṇ yaṇ kiñci khippam eva jānāma, idāni pan' imassa mūlapariyāyassa antaṇ vā koṭiṇ vā na jānāma, na passāma; aho Buddhā nāma appameyyā atulā ti, uddhaṭadāṭhā viya sappā, nimmadā hutvā Buddhupaṭṭhānañ ca dhammasavanañ ca sakkaccaṇ agamaṇsu.

133. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṇ sannisinnā[4] imaṇ kathaṇ samuṭṭhāpesuṇ: Aho Buddhānaṇ ānubhāvo! Te nāma brāhmaṇapabbajitā tathā mānamadamattā Bhagavatā Mūlapariyāyadesanāya nihatamānā katā ti. Ayañ carahi tesaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ antarā kathā vippakatā.

---

[1] C 2, C 4 karavīkarūta°.
[2] *Above*, § 35.
[3] C 2, C 4 pana taṇ.
[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 nisinnā.

Atha Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiyā nikkhamitvā taṅkhaṇânurūpena pāṭihāriyena dhammasabhāyaṃ paññattavara-Buddhâsane nisīditvā te bhikkhū āha: Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi antarākathāya sannisinnā ti. Te tam atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Na, bhikkhave, idān' eva, pubbe pi ahaṃ ime evaṃ mānapaggahitasire vicarante nihatamāne akāsin ti. Tato imissā aṭṭhuppattiyā idaṃ atītaṃ āhesi:

134. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, aññataro disāpāmokkho brāhmaṇo Bārāṇasiyaṃ paṭivasati, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū —pe—anavayo. So pañcamattāni māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti. Paṇḍitā māṇavakā bahuñ ca gaṇhanti, lahuñ ca suṭṭhu ca upadhārenti. Gahitañ ca tesaṃ na vinassati. So pi brāhmaṇo ācariyamuṭṭhiṃ akatvā ghaṭe udakaṃ āsiñcanto viya sabbasippaṃ[1] uggaṇhāpetvā te māṇavake etad avoca: Ettakam idaṃ sippaṃ diṭṭhadhammasamparāyahitan ti. Te māṇavakā, yaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyo jānāti, mayam pi taṃ jānāma, mayam pi dāni ācariyā evā ti mānam uppādetvā tato pabhuti ācariye agāravā nikkhittavattā vihariṃsu. Ācariyo ñatvā, karissāmi tesaṃ mānaniggahan ti cintesi. So ekadivasaṃ, upaṭṭhānam āgantvā vanditvā nissinne te māṇavake āha: Tātā, pañhaṃ pucchissāmi, kacci 'ttha samatthā kathetun ti? Te, pucchath' ācariyā, pucchath' ācariyā ti sahasā va āhaṃsu, yathā taṃ sutamadamattā.

135. Ācariyo āha:

"Kālo ghasatī bhūtāni sabbān' eva sah' attanā
yo ca kālaghaso bhūto sa bhūtapacaniṃ pacī" ti
(Jā. ii, 260).

Vissajjetha, tātā, imaṃ pañhan ti. Te cintetvā ajānamānā tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Ācariyo āha: Alaṃ tātā, gacchath' ajja, sve kathey̆yāthā ti uyyojesi. Te dasa pi vīsati[2] pi sampiṇḍitā hutvā na tassa pañhassa ādiṃ, na antam addasaṃsu; gantvā ca ācariyassa ārocesuṃ: Na imassa pañhassa attham ājānāmā[3] ti. Ācariyo tesaṃ niggahatthāya imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

---

[1] C 3 sabbaṃ sippaṃ.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 vīsatim pi.

[3] C 1, C 2 attham pajānāmā ti; C 4 atthaṃ jānāmā ti.

"Bahūni narasīsāni lomasāni brahāni ca
gīvāsu paṭimukkāni kocid ev' ettha kaṇṇavā" ti
(Jā. ii. 261).

Gathāy' attho: Bahūni narānaṃ sīsāni dissanti. Sabbāni ca tāni lomasāni dissanti.[1] Sabbāni ca tāni mahantāni; gīvāyam eva ṭhapitāni; na tālaphalaṃ viya hatthena gahitāni. N' atthi tesaṃ imehi dhammehi nānākaranaṃ. Ettha pana kocid eva kaṇṇavā ti attānaṃ sandhāy' āha. Kaṇṇavā ti paññavā. Kaṇṇacchiddaṃ pana na kassaci n' atthi. Taṃ sutvā te māṇavakā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā aṅguliyā bhūmiṃ likhantā tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

136. Atha nesaṃ sahirikabhāvaṃ passitvā ācariyo uggaṇhātha, tātā, pañhan ti pañhaṃ vissajjesi. Kālo ti purebhattakālo pi pacchābhattakālo pī ti evam ādi. Bhūtānī ti sattâdhivacanam etaṃ. Kalo bhūtānaṃ na camma-maṃsâdīni khādati; api ca kho nesaṃ āyu-vaṇṇa-balāni khepento yobbaññaṃ maddanto ārogyaṃ vināsento ghasati, khādatī ti vuccati. Sabbān' eva sah' attanā ti evaṃ ghasanto ca na kiñci vajjeti, sabbān' eva ghasati. Na kevalañ ca bhūtāni eva, api ca kho sah' attanā, attānam pi ghasati. Purebhattakālo pacchābhattaṃ na pāpuṇāti. Esa nayo pacchābhattakālâdisu. Yo ca kālaghaso bhūto ti khīṇâsavass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. So hi āyatiṃ paṭisandhikālaṃ khepetvā khāditvā ṭhitattā kālaghaso ti vuccati. Sa bhūtapacaniṃ pacī ti so, yâyaṃ taṇhā apāyesu bhūte pacati, taṃ ñāṇagginā pariḍahi, bhasmam akāsi, tena bhūtapacaniṃ pacī ti vuccati. Pajanin ti pi pāṭho. Janikaṃ nibbattikan ti attho.

137. Atha te māṇavakā, dīpasahassâlokena viya rattiṃ samavisamaṃ, ācariyassa vissajjanena pañhassa atthaṃ pākaṭaṃ disvā, idāni mayaṃ yāvajīvaṃ guruvāsaṃ vasissāma; mahantā ete ācariyā nāma; mayaṃ hi bahussutamānaṃ uppādetvā catuppadika-gathāya pi atthaṃ na jānāmā ti nihatamānā pubbasadisam eva ācariyassa vattapaṭivattaṃ katvā saggaparāyanā ahesuṃ.

138. Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tena samayena ācariyo ahosiṃ; ime bhikkhū māṇavakā. Evaṃ pubbe p' ahaṃ ime evaṃ māna-

[1] C 3 *omits* dissanti.

paggahitasire vicarante nihatamāne akāsin ti. Idañ ca jātakaṇ sutvā te bhikkhū pubbe pi mayaṇ mānen' eva upahatā ti bhiyyosomattāya nihatamānā hutvā attano upakāra-kammaṭṭhānaparāyanā ahesuṇ.

139. Tato Bhagavā ekaṇ samayaṇ janapadacārikaṇ caranto Vesāliṇ patvā Gotamake cetiye viharanto imesaṇ pañcasatānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ ñāṇaparipākaṇ viditvā imaṇ Gotamakasuttaṇ kathesi: "Abhiññāyâhaṇ, bhikkhave, dhammaṇ desemi, no anabhiññāya. Sanidānâhaṇ, bhikkhave, dhammaṇ desemi, no anidānaṇ. Sappāṭihāriyâhaṇ, bhikkhave, dhammaṇ desemi, no appāṭihāriyaṇ. Tassa mayhaṇ, bhikkhave, abhiññāya dhammaṇ desayato—pe—no appāṭihāriyaṇ karaṇīyo ovādo, karaṇīyā anusāsanī. Alañ ca pana vo, bhikkhave, tuṭṭhiyā, alaṇ attamanatāya alaṇ somanassāya, Sammāsambuddho vata[1] so Bhagavā, svākkhāto dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā. . . . Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṇ bhaññamāne sahassī lokadhātu akampitthā" ti (A. i. 276). Imañ ca suttaṇ sutvā te pañcasatā bhikkhū tasmiṇ yev' āsane saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṇ pāpuṇiṇsu. Evâyaṇ desanā etasmiṇ ṭhāne niṭṭham agamasī ti.

Papañcasūdaniyā Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathāya
Mūlapariyāyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2.

[Sabbâsavasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [6²⁷] *Evam me sutaṇ . . . Sāvatthiyaṇ* ti Sabbâsavasuttaṇ. Tatrâyaṇ anupubbapadavaṇṇanā: Sāvatthī ti Savatthassa isino nivāsaṭṭhānabhūtā nagarī, yathā Kākandī Mākandī ti.[2] Evaṇ tāva akkharacintakā. Aṭṭhakathâcariyā pana bhaṇanti: Yaṇ kiñci manussānaṇ upabhogaparibhogaṇ sabbam ettha atthī ti Sāvatthi. Satthasamāyoge ca, kiṇ bhandam atthī ti pucchite, sabbam atthī ti vacanam upādāya Sāvatthi.

Sabbadā sabbûpakaraṇaṇ Sāvatthiyaṇ samohitaṇ
tasmā sabbam upādāya Sāvatthī ti pavuccati.

---

[1] *The A. text omits* vata so; C 4 so ca.

[2] *Tīkā:* Kākandī Makandī Kosambī ti.

Kosalānaṃ puraṃ rammaṃ dassanīyaṃ[1] manoramaṃ
dasahi saddehi avivittaṃ annapānasamāyutaṃ.
Vuddhiṃ[2] vepullataṃ pattaṃ iddhaṃ phītaṃ manoramaṃ
Alakamandā va devānaṃ Sāvatthī-puram uttaman ti.
Tassaṃ Sāvatthiyaṃ.

2. [6[28]] *Jetavane* ti ettha, attano paccatthikajanaṃ jinātī ti Jeto. Raññā vā attano paccatthikajane jite jāto ti Jeto. Maṅgalakamyatāya vā tassa evaṃ nāmam eva katan ti Jeto. Jetassa vanaṃ Jetavanaṃ. Taṃ hi Jetena rājakumārena ropitaṃ, saṃvaḍḍhitaṃ, paripālitaṃ, so ca tassa sāmī ahosi; tasmā Jetavanan ti vuccati. Tasmiṃ Jetavane.

3. [6[28]] *Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme* ti ettha Sudatto nāma so gahapati mātāpitūhi katanāmavasena. Sabbakāmasamiddhitāya[3] pana, vigatamaccheratāya, karuṇâdiguṇasamaṅgitāya ca niccakālaṃ anāthānaṃ piṇḍam adāsi. Tena Anāthapiṇḍiko ti saṅkhaṃ gato. Āramanti ettha pāṇino, visesena vā pabbajitā ti ārāmo. Tassa pupphaphalâdi-sobhāya nâtidūra-naccâsannatâdi-pañcavidha[4]-senâsanasampattiyā ca tato tato āgamma ramanti, abhiramanti, anukkaṇṭhitā hutvā nivasantī ti attho. Vuttappakārāya vā sampattiyā tattha tattha gate pi attano abbhantaraṃ yeva ānetvā rametī ti ārāmo. So hi Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā Jetassa rājakumārassa hatthato aṭṭhārasa-hiraññakoṭi-santhārena kiṇitvā aṭṭhārasahi hiraññakoṭīhi senâsanāni kārāpetvā aṭṭhārasahi hiraññakoṭīhi vihāramahaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā, evaṃ catupaññāsahiraññakoṭi-pariccāgena Buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa niyyādito.[5] Tasmā Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo ti vuccati. Tasmiṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

4. [6[28]] Ettha ca, *Jetavane* ti vacanaṃ purimasāmi-parikittanaṃ. *Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme* ti pacchimasāmi-parikittanaṃ. Kim etesaṃ parikittane payojanan ti? Puññakāmānaṃ diṭṭhânugati-āpajjanaṃ. Tatra hi dvāra-koṭṭhaka-pāsādamāpane bhūmivikkayaladdhā aṭṭhārasa hiraññakoṭiyo anekakoṭi-agghanakā rukkhā ca Jetassa pariccāgo.

---

[1] C 3 dassaneyyaṃ; *but Ṭīkā:* dassanīyaṃ.
[2] 2 Vuḍḍhiṃ.
[3] C 3 °samiddhatāya.
[4] *See* A. v. 15[22].
[5] *See Vin.* ii. 158.

Catupaññāsa koṭiyo Anāthapiṇḍikassa. Iti tesaṃ parikittanena evaṃ puññakāmā puññāni karontī ti dassento āyasmā Ānando aññe pi puññakāme tesaṃ diṭṭhânugatiṃ āpajjane niyojeti.

5. [6[30]] *Sabbâsavasaṃvarapariyāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave* ti kasmā idaṃ suttam abhāsi? Tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upakkilesa-visodhanaṃ ādiṃ katvā āsavakkhayāya paṭipattidassanatthaṃ. Tatha *sabbâsavasaṃvarapariyāyan* ti sabbesaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarakāraṇaṃ, saṃvarabhūtaṃ kāraṇaṃ. Yena kāraṇena te saṃvaritā pidahitā hutvā anuppādanirodhasaṅkhātaṃ khayaṃ gacchanti, pahīyanti, nappavattanti, taṃ kāraṇan ti attho.

6. [6[31]] Tattha āsavantī ti *āsavā*. Cakkhuto pi—pe—manato pi savanti, pavattantī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Dhammato yāva gotrabhu, okāsato yāva bhavaggaṃ savantī ti vā *āsavā*. Ete dhamme etaṃ ca okāsaṃ anto karitvā pavattantī ti attho. Antokaraṇattho hi ayam ākāro. Ciraparivāsikaṭṭhena madirâdayo āsavā viyā ti pi *āsavā*. Lokasmiṃ hi ciraparivāsikā madirâdayo āsavā ti vuccanti. Yadi vā ciraparivāsikaṭṭhena āsavā, ete yeva bhavitum arahanti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: "Purimā, bhikkhave, koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya, ito pubbe avijjā nâhosī" ti (A. v. 113) ādi. Āyataṃ vā saṃsāradukkhaṃ savanti pasavantī ti pi *āsavā*. Purimāni c' ettha nibbacanāni yattha kilesā āsavā ti āgacchanti, tattha yujjanti; pacchimaṃ kamme pi. Na kevalañ ca kammakilesā yeva āsavā, api ca kho nānappakārakā uppaddavā pi. Suttesu hi, "Nâhaṃ, Cunda, diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ yeva āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemī" ti (D. iii. 129) ettha vivādamulabhūtā kilesā āsavā ti āgatā.

> "Yena devûpapatty' assa gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo
> yakkhattaṃ yena gaccheyyaṃ manussattañ ca abbaje,[1]
> te mayhaṃ āsavā khīṇā viddhastā vinalīkatā" ti
> (A. ii. 39)

ettha tebhumakañ ca kammaṃ avasesā ca akusalā dhammā. "Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāyā" ti (Vin. iii. 21) ettha parûpavāda-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 aṇḍaje.

vippaṭisāra-vadhabandhâdayo c' eva apāyadukkhabhūtā ca nānappakārā upaddavā.

7. [631] Te pan' ete āsavā yattha yathā āgatā, tattha tathā veditabbā. Eṭe hi Vinaye tava, "Diṭṭhadhammikānaṇ āsavānaṇ saṇvarāya, samparāyikānaṇ āsavānaṇ paṭighātāyā" ti (Vin. iii. 21) dvedhā āgatā. Saḷāyatane, "Tayo 'me, āvuso, āsavā: kāmâsavo, bhavâsavo, avijjâsavo" ti (S. iv. 256) tidhā āgatā. Aññesu ca suttantesu, Abhidhamme ca te eva diṭṭhâsavena saha catudhā āgatā. Nibbedhikapariyāye, "Atthi, bhikkhave, āsavā nirayagāmanīyā[1] atthi āsavā tiracchānayonigāmanīya,[1] atthi āsavā pettivisayagāmanīyā,[1] atthi āsavā manussalokagāmanīyā,[1] atthi asavā devalokagāmanīyā"[1] ti (A. iii. 414) pañcadha āgatā. Chakkanipāte, "Atthi, bhikkhave, āsavā saṇvarā pahātabbā" ti (*cf.* A. iii. 387) ādinā nayena chaddhā āgatā. Imasmiṇ pana sutte te yeva dassanā pahātabbehi saddhiṇ sattadhā āgatā ti. Ayaṇ tāva āsavapade vacanattho c' eva pabhedo ca.

8. [631] Saṇvarapade pana saṇvarayatī ti *saṇvaro*. Pidahati, nivāreti, pavattituṇ na detī ti attho. Tathā hi, "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, divā paṭisallīyantena dvāraṇ saṇvaritvā paṭisallīyitun" ti (Vin. iii. 39);

"Sotānaṇ saṇvaraṇ brūmi paññāy' ete pithīyare" ti (Sn. 1035) ādisu pidhānatthena saṇvaram āha. Svāyaṇ saṇvaro pañcavidho hoti: sīlasaṇvaro, sati-ñāṇa-khanti-viriyasaṇvaro ti. Tattha, "Iminā pātimokkhasaṇvarena upeto" ti (Vbh. 246) ayaṇ sīlasaṇvaro. Pātimokkhasīlaṇ hi ettha saṇvaro ti vuttaṇ. "Cakkhundriye saṇvaram āpajjatī" ti (Vbh. 248) ādisu satisaṇvaro. Sati h' ettha saṇvaro ti vuttā.

"Sotānaṇ saṇvaraṇ brūmi paññāy' ete pithīyare" ti (Sn. 1035) ayaṇ ñāṇasaṇvaro. Ñāṇaṇ h' ettha pithīyare ti iminā pidhānatthena saṇvaro ti vuttaṇ. "Khamo hoti sītassā" (M. i. 10) "Uppannaṇ kāmavitakkaṇ nâdhivāsetī" ti (M. i. 11) adinā pana nayena idh' eva khanti-viriyasaṇvaṛā āgatā. Tesañ ca sabbâsavasaṇvarapariyāyan ti iminā uddesena saṇgahītattā saṇvarabhavo veditabbo. Api ca pañcavidho

[1] C 3 *and Ṭīkā*, °gāminiyā; *The A. Text*, gamaniyā; C 4 gamanīyā.

pi ayaṃ saṃvaro idha āgato yeva. Tattha khanti-viriyasaṃvarā tāva vuttā yeva. "So tañ ca anāsanaṃ, tañ ca agocaran" ti ayaṃ pan' ettha sīlasaṃvaro. "Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasaṃvarasaṃvuto" ti ayaṃ satisaṃvaro. Sabbattha paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇasaṃvaro ti. Agahitagahaṇena pana dassanaṃ,[1] paṭisevanā, bhāvanā ca ñāṇasaṃvaro. Pariyanti etena dhammā ti *pariyāyo*. Uppattiṃ nirodhaṃ vā gacchantī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ettāvatā sabbâsavasaṃvarapariyāyan ti ettha yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ vuttaṃ hoti.

9. [7⁴] Idāni *jānato ahan* ti ādisu *jānato* ti jānantassa. *Passato* ti passantassa. Dve pi padāni ekaṭṭhāni, byañjanam eva nānā.[2] Evaṃ sante pi *jānato* ti ñāṇalakkhaṇaṃ upādāya puggalaṃ niddisati. Jānanalakkhaṇaṃ hi ñāṇaṃ. *Passato* ti ñāṇappabhāvaṃ upādāya. Passanappabhāvaṃ hi ñāṇaṃ. Ñāṇasamaṅgī puggalo, cakkhumā viya cakkhunā rūpāni, ñāṇena vivaṭe dhamme passati. Api ca yoniso manasikāraṃ uppādetuṃ jānato, ayoniso manasikāro yathā na uppajjati evaṃ passato ti. Ayam ettha saro. Keci pan' ācariyā bahū papañce bhaṇanti. Te imasmiṃ atthe na yujjanti.

10. [7⁴] *Āsavānaṃ khayan* ti āsavappahānaṃ, āsavānaṃ accantakkhaya-samuppādaṃ, khīṇâkāraṃ, natthibhāvan ti. Ayam eva hi imasmiñ ca sutte, "Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttin" ti (M. i. 284) ādisu ca āsavakkhayattho. Aññatra pana magga-phala-nibbānāni pi āsavakkhayo ti vuccanti. Tathā hi,

"Sekhassa sikkhamānassa ujumaggânusārino
khayasmiṃ paṭhamaṃ ñāṇaṃ tato aññā anantarā" ti
(It. 53)

ādisu maggo āsavakkhayo ti vutto. "Āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hotī" ti (M. i. 284) ādisu phalaṃ.

"Paravajjânupassissa niccaṃ ujjhānasaññino
āsavā tassa vaḍḍhanti ārā so āsavakkhayā" ti
(Dh. 253)

ādisu nibbānaṃ āsavakkhayo ti vuttaṃ.

11. [7⁵] *No ajānato, no apassato* ti, yo pana na jānāti na passati, tassa no vadāmī ti attho. Etena ye ajānato apassato

[1] C 1, C 2 dassanā. [2] C 3, C 4 nānaṃ.

saṇvarâdīhi yeva suddhiṇ vadanti, te paṭikkhittā honti. Purimena vā padadvayena upāyo vutto; iminā anupāyapaṭisedho ti. Saṅkhepena c' ettha ñāṇaṇ āsavasaṇvarapariyāyo ti dassitaṇ hoti.

12. [7[5]] Idāni yaṇ jānato āsavānaṇ khayo hoti, taṇ dassetukāmo *kiñ ca, bhikkhave, jānato* ti pucchaṇ ārabhi. Tattha jānanā bahuvidhā. Dabbajātiko eva hi koci bhikkhu chattaṇ kātuṇ jānāti, koci cīvarâdīnaṇ aññataraṇ. Tassa īdisāni kammāni vattasīse ṭhatvā karontassa sā jānanā maggaphalānaṇ padaṭṭhānaṇ na hotī ti na vattabbā. Yo pana sāsane pabbajitvā vejjakammâdīni kātuṇ jānāti, tass' evaṇ[1] jānato āsavā vaḍḍhanti yeva. Tasmā yaṇ jānato passato ca āsavānaṇ khayo hoti, ṭad eva dassento āha: *Yoniso ca manasikāraṇ, ayoniso ca manasikāran* ti.

13. [7[6]] Tattha *yoniso manasikāro* nāma upāyamanasikāro, pathamanasikāro. Aniccâdisu aniccan ti ādinā eva nayena saccânulomikena vā cittassa āvaṭṭanā anvāvaṭṭanā ābhogo samannāhāro manasikāro, ayaṇ vuccati yoniso manasikāro. *Ayoniso manasikāro* ti anupāyamanasikāro, uppathamanasikāro. Anicce niccan ti, dukkhe sukhan ti, anattani attā ṭi, asubhe subhan ti, ayoniso manasikāro, uppathamanasikāro; saccapaṭikkūlena vā cittassa āvaṭṭanā anvāvaṭṭanā ābhogo samannāhāro manasikāro, ayaṇ vuccati ayoniso manasikāro ti. Evaṇ yoniso manasikāraṇ uppādetuṇ jānato, ayoniso manasikāro ca yathā na uppajjati, evaṇ passato āsavānaṇ khayo hoti.

14. [7[7]] Idāni imass' ev' atthassa yuttiṇ dassento āha: *Ayoniso, bhikkhave—pe—pahīyantī* ti. Tena kiṇ vuttaṇ hoti? Yasmā ayoniso manasikāroto āsavā uppajjanti, yoniso manasikaroto pahīyanti, tasmā jānitabbaṇ: yoniso manasikāraṇ uppādetuṇ jānato, ayoniso manasikāro ca yathā na uppajati, evaṇ passato āsavānaṇ khayo hotī ti. Ayaṇ tāv' ettha saṅkhepavaṇṇanā.

15. [7[7]] Ayaṇ pana vitthāro: Tattha *yoniso ayoniso* ti imehi tāva dvīhi padehi ābaddhaṇ[2] hoti upari sakalaṇ suttaṇ.

---

[1] C 3 eva.

[2] C 1, C 4 āvaṭṭaṇ.

Vaṭṭavivaṭṭavasena hi sakalaṃ[1] suttaṃ vuttaṃ. Ayoniso manasikāramūlakañ ca vaṭṭaṃ, yoniso manasikāramūlakaṃ vivaṭṭaṃ. Kathaṃ? Ayoniso manasikāro hi vaḍḍhamāno dve dhamme paripūreti: avijjañ ca bhavataṇhañ ca. Avijjāya ca sati avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā—pe—dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Taṇhāya sati taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ—pe—samudayo hotī ti. Evam ayaṃ ayoniso manasikārabahulo puggalo, vātavegâbhighātena vippanaṭṭhanāvā viya, Gaṅgāvatte patita-gokulaṃ viya, cakkayante niyutta-balivaddo viya ca punappunaṃ bhava-yoni-gati-viññāṇaṭṭhiti-sattâvāsesu āvaṭṭa-parivaṭṭaṃ karoti. Evaṃ tāva ayoniso manasikāramūlakaṃ vaṭṭaṃ. Yoniso manasikāro pana vaḍḍhamāno, " Yoniso manasikārasampannass' etaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvessati, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkarissatī " ti (S. v. 31) vacanato sammādiṭṭhippamukhaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ paripūreti. Yā ca sammādiṭṭhi sā vijjā ti tassa vijjuppādā avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho—pe—evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī ti. Evaṃ yoniso manasikāramūlakaṃ vivaṭṭaṃ veditabbaṃ.

16. [7] Evan imehi dvīhi padehi ābaddhaṃ hoti upari sakalaṃ suttaṃ. Evaṃ ābaddhe c' ettha, yasmā pubbe āsavappahānaṃ dassetvā pacchā uppatti vuccamānā na yujjati, na hi pahīnā puna uppajjanti, uppannānaṃ pana pahānaṃ yujjati; tasmā uddesapaṭilomato pi, *ayoniso, bhikkhave, manasikaroto* ti adim āha. Tattha ayoniso manasikaroto ti vuttappakāraṃ ayoniso manasikāraṃ uppādayato. *Anuppannā c' eva āsavā uppajjantī* ti ettha ye pubbe appaṭiladdhapubbaṃ cīvarâdiṃ paccayaṃ vā upaṭṭhāka-saddhivihārika-antevāsinaṃ vā aññataraṃ manuññavatthuṃ paṭilabhitvā, taṃ subhaṃ sukhan ti ayoniso manasikaroto, aññataraṃ vā pana ananubhūtapubbaṃ ārammaṇaṃ yathā tathā vā ayoniso manasikaroto āsavā uppajjanti, te anuppannā uppajjantī ti veditabbā. Aññathā hi anamatagge saṃsāre anuppannā nāma āsavā na santi. Anubhūtapubbe pi ca vatthumhi ārammaṇe vā, yassa pakatisuddhiyā vā uddesa-paripucchā-pariyatti-navakammā-

[1] C 3 upari sakalasuttaṃ.

yonisomanasikāranaṇ vā aññataravasena pubbe anuppajjitvā pacchā tādisena paccayena sahasā uppajjanti, ime pi anuppannā uppajjantī ti veditabbā. Tesu yeva pana vatthârammaṇesu punappunaṇ uppajjamānā, *uppannā pavaḍḍhantī* ti vuccanti. Ito aññathā hi paṭhamuppannānaṇ vaḍḍhi nāma n' atthi.

17. [7[9]] *Yoniso ca kho,*[1] *bhikkhave* ti ettha pana, yassa pakatisuddhiyā vā, seyyathā pi āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa, Bhaddāya ca Kapilāniyā, uddesa-paripucchâdīhi vā kāraṇehi āsavā n' uppajjanti; so[2] pajānāti: na kho me āsavā maggena samugghātaṇ gatā, handa nesaṇ samugghātāya paṭipajjissāmī[3] ti. Tato maggabhāvanāya sabbe samugghāteti. Tassa te āsavā, *anuppannā na uppajjantī* ti vuccanti. Yassa pana kārakass' eva sato satisammosena sahasā āsavā uppajjanti tato saṇvegam āpajjitvā yoniso padahanto te āsave samucchindati, tassa, *uppannā pahīyantī* ti vuccanti.

18. Maṇḍalârāmavāsi-Mahā-Tissabhūtittherassa viya. So kira tasmiṇ yeva vihāre uddesaṇ gaṇhāti. Ath' assa gāme piṇḍāya carato visabhāgârammaṇe kileso uppajji. So taṇ vipassanāya vikkhambhetvā vihāraṇ agamāsi. Tassa supinante pi taṇ ārammaṇaṇ upaṭṭhāsi. So, ayaṇ kileso vaḍḍhitvā apāyasaṇvattaniko hotī ti saṇvegaṇ janetvā ācariyaṇ āpucchitvā vihārā nikkhamma Mahā-Saṅgharakkhitattherassa santike rāgapaṭipakkhaṇ asubhakammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā gumbantaraṇ pavisitvā paṇsukūlacīvaraṇ pattharitvā nisajja anāgāmimaggena pañcakāmaguṇarāgaṇ chinditvā, uṭṭhāya ācariyaṇ vanditvā punadivase uddesamaggaṇ pāpuṇi.

Ye pana vattamānânuppannā, tesaṇ paṭipattiyā pahānaṇ nāma n' atthi.

19. [7[10]] Idāni uppannā ca āsavā pahīyantī ti idam eva padaṇ gahetvā ye te āsavā pahīyanti, tesaṇ nānappakārato aññam pi pahānakāraṇaṇ āvikātuṇ desanaṇ vitthārento, *atthi, bhikkhave, āsavā dassanā pahātabbā* ti ādim āha, yathā taṇ desanāpabhedakusalo Dhammarājā. Tattha *dassanā pahātabbā* ti dassanena pahātabbā. Esa nayo sabbattha.

---

[1] *M. text omits* kho.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 so ca jānāti.

[3] C 3 paṭipajjāmī ti.

20. [7^{16}] Idāni tāni padāni anupubbato vyākātukāmo *katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā dassanā pahātabbā* ti pucchaṇ katvā, Mūlapariyāya-vaṇṇanāyaṇ vuttanayen' eva, *idha, bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano* ti puggalâdhiṭṭhānaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi. Taṭṭha, *manasikaraṇīye dhamme nappajānātī* ti āvajjitabbe samannāharitabbe dhamme nappajānāti. *Amana sikaraṇīye* ti tabbiparīte. Esa nayo sesapadesu.

21. [7^{26}] Yasmā pana ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā, ime amanasikaraṇīyā ti dhammato niyamo n' atthi, ākāraṭo pan' atthi; yen ākārena manasi kayiramānā akusaluppattipadaṭṭhānā honti, ten' ākārena na manasi kātabbā; yena kusaluppattipadaṭṭhānā honti, ten' ākārena manasi kātabbā; tasmā *y' assa, bhikkhave, dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmâsavo* ti ādim aha. Tattha *y' assā* ti ye assa, assutavato puthujjanassa. *Manasikaroto* ti āvajjayato, samannāharantassa. *Anuppanno vā kāmâsavo* ti ettha samuccayattho vā-saddo, na vikappattho. Tasmā yathā, " Yāvatā, bhikkhave, saṭṭā apadā vā dipadā vā—pe—Tathāgato tesaṇ aggam akkhāyatī " ti (A. ii. 34) vutte, apadā ca dipadā cā ti attho. Yathā ca, " Bhūtānaṇ vā sattānaṇ ṭhitiyā, sambhavesīnaṇ vā anuggahāyā " ti (M. i. 261) vutte, bhūtānañ ca sambhavesīnañ cā ti attho. Yathā ca, " Aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedato vā " ti (D. ii. 88) vutte, aggito ca udakato ca mithubhedato cā ti attho. Evam idhâpi, anuppanno ca kāmâsavo uppajjati, uppanno ca kāmâsavo pavaḍḍhatī ti attho daṭṭhabbo. Evaṇ sesesu.

22. [7^{27}] Ettha ca *kāmâsavo* ti pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo. *Bhavâsavo* ti rupârūpabhave chandarāgo, jhānanikanti ca sassatucchedadiṭṭhisahagatā. Evaṇ diṭṭhâsavo pi bhavâsave eva samodhānaṇ gacchati. *Avijjâsavo* ti catusu saccesu aññānaṇ. Tattha Kāmaguṇe assādato manasikaroto anuppanno ca kāmâsavo uppajjati, uppanno ca pavaḍḍhati. Mahaggatadhamme assādato manasikaroto anuppanno ca bhavâsavo uppajjati, uppanno ca pavaḍḍhati. Tīsu bhūmisu dhamme catubbipallāsa-padaṭṭhānabhāvena manasikaroto anuppanno ca avijjâsavo uppajjati, uppanno ca pavaḍḍhatī ti veditabbo. Vuttanaya-paccanīkato sukkapakkho vitthāretabbo.

23. Kasmā pana tayo eva āsavā idha vuttā ti ? Vimokkhapaṭipakkhato. Appaṇihitavimokkhapaṭipakkho hi kāmâsavo. Animitta-suññatapaṭipakkhā itare. Tasmā, ime tayo āsave uppādentā tiṇṇaṇ vimokkhānaṇ abhāgino honti, anuppādentā bhāgino ti etam atthaṇ dassentena tayo eva vuttā ti veditabbā. Diṭṭhâsavo pi vā ettha vutto yevā ti vaṇṇitam etaṇ.

24. [7[37]] *Tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaṇ dhammānaṇ manasikārā* ti manasikārahetu. Yasmā te dhamme manasikaroti, tasmā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Esa nayo dutiyapade pi. Anuppannā c' eva āsavā uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhantī ti heṭṭhā vutta-āsavānaṇ yeva abhedato nigamanam etaṇ.

25. [8[3]] Ettāvatā yo ayaṇ puggalâdhiṭṭhānāya desanāya dassanā[1] pahātabbe āsave niddisituṇ assutavā puthujjano vutto, so yasmā, ayoniso, bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva āsavā uppajjantī ti evaṇ sāmaññato vuttānaṇ ayoniso-manasikārapaccayānaṇ kāmâsavādīnam pi adhiṭṭhānaṇ, tasmā te pi āsave ten' eva puggalena dassetvā, idāni dassanā pahātabbe āsave dassento, *so evaṇ ayoniso manasikaroti : ahosiṇ nu kho ahan* ti ādim āha. Vicikicchāsīsena c' ettha diṭṭhâsavam pi dassetuṇ imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi. Tass' attho: Yass' ete iminā vuttanayena āsavā uppajjanti, so puthujjano, yo câyaṇ assutavā ti ādinā nayena vutto, so puthujjano evaṇ ayoniso anupāyena uppathena manasikaroti. Kathaṇ ? *Ahosiṇ nu kho — pe — so kuhiṇ-gāmī bhavissatī* ti. Kiṇ vuttaṇ hoti ? So evaṇ ayoniso manasikaroti, yathā 'ssa ahaṇ[2] ahosiṇ nu kho ti ādinā nayena vuttā solasavibhāgā vicikicchā uppajjati.

26. [8[4]] Tattha *ahosiṇ nu kho na nu kho* ti sassatâkārañ ca adhiccasamuppatti-ākārañ ca nissāya atīte attano vijjamānatañ ca avijjamānatañ ca kaṅkhati. Kiṇ kāraṇan ti na vattabbaṇ. Ummattako viya bālaputhujjano yathā vā tathā vā pavattati. Api ca ayoniso manasikāro yev' ettha kāraṇaṇ. Evaṇ ayoniso manasikārassa pana kiṇ kāraṇan ti ? Sv' eva puthujjanabhāvo; ariyānaṇ adassanâdīni vā. Na nu ca puthujjano yoniso pi manasikaroti ? Ko vā evam āha: Na manasi karotī ti ? Na pana tattha puthujjanabhāvo

[1] C 3 *omits* dassanā. [2] C 3 ayaṇ.

kāraṇaṇ. Saddhammasavana-kalyāṇamittatâdīni tattha kāraṇāni. Na hi macchamaṇsâdīni attano pakatiyā sugandhāni; abhisaṅkhārapaccayā pana sugandhāni pi honti.

27. [8[5]] *Kiṇ nu kho ahosiṇ* ti jātiliṅguppattiyo nissāya, khattiyo nu kho ahosiṇ, brāhmaṇa-vessa-sudda-gahaṭṭha-pabbajita-deva-manussānaṇ aññataro ti kaṅkhati. *Kathaṇ nu kho* ti saṇṭhānâkāraṇ nissāya, dīgho nu kho ahosiṇ, rassa-odāta-kaṇha-ppamāṇika-appamānikâdīnaṇ aññataro ti kaṅkhati. Keci pana, Issaranimmānâdiṇ nissāya kena nu kho kāraṇena ahosin ti hetuto kaṅkhatī ti vadanti. *Kiṇ hutvā kiṇ ahosin* ti jāti-ādīni nissāya, khattiyo hutvā nu kho brāhmaṇo ahosiṇ—pe—devo hutvā manusso ti attano paramparaṇ kaṅkhati. Sabbatth' eva pana *addhānan* ti kālâdhivacanam etaṇ. *Bhavissāmi nu kho na nu kho* ti sassatâkāraṅ ca ucchedâkāraṅ ca nissāya anāgate attano vijjamānatañ ca avijjamānatañ ca kaṅkhati. Sesam ettha vuttanayam eva.

28. [8[12]] *Etarahi vā paccuppannaṇ addhānan* ti idāni vā patisandhim ādiṇ katvā cutipariyantaṇ sabbam pi vattamānakālaṇ gahetvā. *Ajjhattaṇ kathaṅkathī hotī* ti attano khandhesv' eva vicikicchī hoti. *Ahaṇ nu kho asmī* ti attano atthibhāvaṇ kaṅkhati. Yuttaṇ pan' etan ti? Yuttaṇ ayuttan ti kā ettha cintā? Api c' ettha idaṇ vatthum pi udāharanti: Cullamātāya kira putto muṇḍo, mahāmātāya putto amuṇḍo. Taṇ puttaṇ muṇḍesuṇ. So vuṭṭhāya ahaṇ nu kho cullamātāya putto ti cintesi. Evaṇ ahaṇ nu kho 'smī ti kaṅkhā hoti.

29. [8[13]] *No nu kho 'smī* ti attano natthibhāvaṇ kaṅkhati. Tatrâpi idaṇ vatthu: Eko kira macche gaṇhanto udake ciraṭṭhānena sītibhūtaṇ attano ūruṇ maccho ti cintetvā pahari. Aparo susānapasse khettaṇ rakkhanto bhīto saṅkuṭito sayi. So paṭibujjhitvā attano jaṇṇukāni dve yakkhā ti cintetvā pahari. Evaṇ no nu kho 'smi ti kaṅkhati.

30. [8[14]] *Kiṇ nu kho* ti khattiyo vā samāno attano khattiyabhāvaṇ kaṅkhati. Esa nayo sesesu pi. Devo pana samāno devabhāvaṇ ajānanto nāma n' atthi. So pi pana ahaṇ rūpī nu kho arūpī nu kho ti ādinā nayena kaṅkhati. Khattiyâdayo kasmā na jānantī ti ce? Apaccakkhā tesaṇ tattha tattha

kule uppatti. Gahaṭṭhā pi ca Potalikâdayo pabbajitasaññino; pabbajitā pi, kuppaṇ nu kho me kamman ti ādinā nayena gahaṭṭhasaññino; manussā pi ca rājāno viya attani devasaññino honti.

31. [8[14]] *Kathaṇ nu kho 'smī* ti vuttanayam eva. Kevalaṇ ettha abbhantare jīvo nāma atthī ti gahetvā, tassa saṇṭhānâkāraṇ nissāya, dīgho nu kho 'smi, rassa-caturassa[1]-chaḷaṇsa-aṭṭhaṇsa-soḷasaṇsâdīnaṇ aññatarappakāro ti kaṅkhanto kathaṇ nu kho 'smī ti kaṅkhatī ti veditabbo. Sarīrasaṇṭhānaṇ pana paccuppannaṇ ajānanto nāma n' atthi. *Kuto āgato, so kuhiṇ gāmī bhavissatī* ti attabhāvassa āgati-gatiṭṭhānaṇ kaṅkhati.

32. [8[15]] Evaṇ soḷasappabhedaṇ vicikicchaṇ dassetvā, idāni yaṇ iminā vicikicchāsīsena diṭṭhâsavaṇ dassetuṇ ayaṇ desanā āraddhā, taṇ dassento, *tassa evaṇ ayoniso manasikaroto channaṇ diṭṭhīnan* ti ādim āha. Tassa puggalassa yathā ayaṇ vicikicchā uppajjati evaṇ ayoniso manasikaroto tass' eva savicikicchassa ayoniso manasikārassa thāmagatattā channaṇ diṭṭhīnaṇ aññatarā diṭṭhi uppajjatī ti vuttaṇ hoti.

33. [8[17]] Tattha sabbapadesu vāsaddo vikappattho. Evaṇ[2] vā diṭṭhi uppajjatī ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Atthi me attā* ti c' ettha sassatadiṭṭhi sabbakālesu attano atthitaṇ gaṇhāti. *Saccato thetato* ti bhūtato ca thirato ca. Idaṇ saccan ti suṭṭhu daḷhabhāvenā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *N'atthi me attā* ti ayaṇ pana ucchedadiṭṭhi, sato sattassa tattha tattha vibhavagahaṇato. Atha vā, purimā pi tīsu kālesu atthī ti gahaṇato sassatadiṭṭhi. Paccuppannam eva atthi ti gaṇhantī ucchedadiṭṭhi. Pacchimā pi atītânāgatesu n' atthī ti gaṇhato, bhasmantā[3] āhutiyo ti gahitadiṭṭhikānaṇ viya, ucchedadiṭṭhi. Atīte eva n' atthī ti gaṇhantī adhiccasamuppannikasseva sassatadiṭṭhi.

34 [8[21]] *Attanā va attānaṇ sañjānāmī* ti saññākkhandhasīsena khandhe attā ti gahetvā saññāya avasesakkhandhe sañjānato, iminā attanā imaṇ attānaṇ sañjānāmī-ti hoti. *Attanā va anattānan* ti saññākkhandhaṇ yeva attā ti gahetvā, itare cattāro pi anattā ti gahetvā saññāya te sañjānato evaṇ

---

[1] C 3 °caturaṇsa-.

[2] C 3 Eveṇ vā evaṇ vā.

[3] C 1, C 2 bhassantā.

hoti. Anattanā 'va attānan ti saññākkhandhaṇ anattā ti itare ca cattāro attā ti gahetvā saññāya te sañjānato evaṇ hoti. Sabbā pi sassatucchedadiṭṭhiyo va.

35. [8[23]] *Vado vedeyyo* ti ādayo pana sassatadiṭṭhiyā eva abhinivesâkārā. Tattha vadatī ti *vado*. Vacīkammassa kārako ti vuttaṇ hoti. Vediyatī ti *vedeyyo*. Jānāti, anubhavati cā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Kiṇ vedetī ti? *Tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaṇ kammānaṇ vipākaṇ paṭisaṇvedeti. Tatra tatrā* ti tesu tesu yoni-gati-ṭhiti-nivāsa-nikāyesu, ārammaṇesu vā. *Nicco* ti uppādavayarahito. *Dhuvo* ti thiro, sārabhūto. *Sassato* ti sabbakāliko. *Aviparināmadhammo* ti attano pakatibhāvaṇ avijahanadhammo; kakaṇṭako viya nānappakārataṇ na āpajjati. *Ṣassatisaman* ti, canda-suriya-samudda-mahāpaṭhavī-pabbatā lokavohārena sassatiyo ti vuccanti. Sassatīhi samaṇ sassatisamaṇ. Yāva sassatiyo tiṭṭhanti tāva tath' eva ṭhassatī ti gaṇhato evaṇ diṭṭhi hoti.

36 [8[27]] *Idaṇ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhigatan* ti ādisu, *idan* ti idāni vattabbassa paccakkhanidassanaṇ. Diṭṭhigatasambandhena idaṇ vuttaṇ, na diṭṭhisambandhena. Ettha hi diṭṭhi yeva *diṭṭhigataṇ*, guthagataṇ viya. Diṭṭhisu vā gataṇ idaṇ dassanaṇ dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhi-antogadhattā ti pi *diṭṭhigataṇ*. Ditthiyā vā gataṇ *diṭṭhigataṇ*. Idaṇ hi atthi me attā ti ādi diṭṭhiyā gamanamattam eva. N' atth' ettha attā vā nicco vā kocī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Sā câyaṇ[1] diṭṭhi dunniggamanaṭṭhena *gahanaṇ*[2]; duratikkamanaṭṭhena sappaṭibhayaṭṭhena ca *kantāro*, dubbhikkhakantāra-vāḷakantārâdayo viya; sammādiṭṭhiyā vinivijjhanaṭṭhena vilomaṭṭhena vā *visūkaṇ*; kadāci sassatassa kadāci ucchedassa gahaṇato virūpaṇ phanditan ti *vipphanditaṇ*; bandhanaṭṭhena *saṇyojanaṇ*. Ten' āha: *Diṭṭhigataṇ*[3] . . . *diṭṭhisaṇyojanan* ti.

37. [8[29]] Idān' assā[4] tam eva bandhanaṭṭhaṇ dassento *diṭṭhisaṇyojanasaṇyutto* ti ādim āha. Tassâyaṇ saṅkhepattho: Iminā diṭṭhisaṇyojanena saṇyutto puthujjano etehi jātiādīhi na parimuccati. Kiṇ vā bahunā? Sakalavaṭṭadukkhato pi na muccatī ti.

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 Svâyaṇ.
[2] C 3, C 4 gahaṇaṇ.
[3] C 3, C 4 Diṭṭhigahaṇaṇ.
[4] C 1 *and* C 2 assa.

38. [8[32]] Evaṃ chappabhedaṃ diṭṭhâsavaṃ dassetvā, yasmā sīlabbataparāmāso kāmâsavâdi-vacanen' eva dassito hoti, kāmasukhatthaṃ hi bhavasukhaṃ; bhavavisuddhi-atthañ ca avijjāya abhibhūtā ito bahiddhā samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlabbatāni parāmasanti; tasmā taṃ adassetvā, diṭṭhigahaṇena vā tassa gahitattā pi taṃ adassetvā va, idāni yo puggalo dassanā pahātabbe āsave pajahati, taṃ dassetvā tesaṃ āsavānaṃ pahānaṃ dassetuṃ, pubbe vā ayoniso manasikaroto puthujjanassa tesaṃ uppattiṃ dassetvā, idāni tabbiparītassa pahānaṃ dassetuṃ, *sutavā ca kho, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho yāva, *so idaṃ dukkhan* ti āgacchati, tāva heṭṭhā vuttanayena ca vuttapaccanīkanayena ca veditabbo. Paccanīkanayena ca sabbâkārena ariyadhammassa akovida-avinīta-paccanīkato ayaṃ sutavā ariyasāvako ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto ti veditabbo. Api ca kho sikhāppattavipassanato[1] pabhuti yāva gotrabhu tāva tadanurūpena atthena ayaṃ ariyasāvako veditabbo.

39. [9[17]] *So idaṃ dukkhan ti yoniso manasikarotī* ti ādisu pana ayaṃ atthavibhāvanā: So catusaccakammaṭṭhāniko ariyasāvako taṇhāvajjā tebhūmakā khandhā dukkhaṃ,[2] taṇhā dukkhasamudayo, ubhinnaṃ appavatti nirodho, nirodhasampāpako maggo ti evaṃ pubbe va ācariyasantike uggahitacatusaccakammaṭṭhāno[3] aparena samayena vipassanāmaggaṃ ārūḷho[4] samāno te tebhūmake khandhe idaṃ dukkhan ti yoniso manasikaroti, upāyena pathena samannāharati c' eva vipassati ca. Ettha hi yāva sotâpattimaggo tāva manasikārasīsen' eva vipassanā vuttā. Yā panâyaṃ tass' eva dukkhassa samuṭṭhāpikā pabhāvikā taṇhā, ayaṃ samudayo ti yoniso manasikaroti. Yasmā pana idaṃ dukkhañ ca samudayo ca idaṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā nirujjhanti, nappavattanti, tasmā yadidaṃ nibbānaṃ nāma, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yoniso manasikaroti. Nirodhasampāpakaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yoniso manasikaroti, upāyena pathena samannāharati c' eva vipassati ca.

---

[1] C 3 °vipassanāto.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 dukkhā.
[3] C 3, C 4 uggahita°.
[4] C 3 samārūlho.

40. Tatrâyaṇ upāyo: Abhiniveso nāma vaṭṭe hoti, vivaṭṭe n' atthi. Tasmā ayaṇ, "Atthi imasmiṇ kāye paṭhavīdhātu, apodhātū" ti (M. i. 57) ādinā nayena sakasantatiyaṇ cattāri bhūtāni tadanusārena upādā-rūpāni ca pariggahetvā ayaṇ rūpakkhandho ti vavatthapeti. Taṇ vavatthāpayato uppanne tadārammaṇe cittacetasike dhamme ime cattāro arūpakkhandhā ti vavatthapeti. Tato ime pañcakkhandhā dukkhan ti vavatthapeti. Te pana saṅkhepato nāmañ ca rūpañ cā ti dve bhāgā eva honti. Idañ ca nāmarūpaṇ sahetusappaccayā[1] uppajjati, tassa ayaṇ hetu ayaṇ paccayo ti avijjābhavataṇhā-kammâhārâdike hetupaccaye vavatthapeti. Tato tesaṇ paccayānañ ca paccayuppannadhammānañ ca yathāva-sarasa-lakkhaṇaṇ vavatthapetvā, ime dhammā ahutvā hontī ti aniccalakkhaṇaṇ āropeti. Udayavyayapīḷitattā dukkhā ti dukkhalakkhaṇaṇ āropeti. Avasavattanato anattā ti anattalakkhaṇaṇ āropeti. Evaṇ tīṇi lakkhaṇāni āropetvā paṭipāṭiyā vipassanaṇ pavattento sotâpattimaggaṇ pāpuṇāti. Tasmiṇ khaṇe cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhen' eva paṭivijjhati, ekâbhisamayena abhisameti. Dukkhaṇ pariññāpaṭivedhena paṭivijjhati, samudayaṇ pahānapaṭivedhena, nirodhaṇ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhena, maggaṇ bhāvanāpaṭivedhena. Dukkhañ ca pariññâbhisamayenâbhisameti—pe—maggaṇ bhāvanâbhisamayena abhisameti. No ca kho aññamaññena ñāṇena. Ekañāṇen' eva hi esa nirodhaṇ ārammaṇato, sesāni kiccato paṭivijjhati c' eva abhisameti ca. Na hi 'ssa tasmiṇ samaye evaṇ hoti: Ahaṇ dukkhaṇ parijānāmī ti vā—pe—maggaṇ bhāvemī ti vā ti. Api ca khv' assa ārammaṇaṇ katvā paṭivedhavasena nirodhaṇ sacchikaroto yeva taṇ ñāṇaṇ dukkhapariññākiccam pi samudayapahānakiccam pi maggabhāvanākiccaṃ pi karoti yeva.

41. [9²⁰] *Tass' evaṇ* upāyena yoniso *manasikaroto tīṇi saṇyojanāni pahīyanti:* vīsativatthukā *sakkāyadiṭṭhi,* aṭṭhavatthukā *vicikicchā,* sīlena suddhi vatena suddhī ti sīlavatānaṇ parāmasanako *sīlabbataparāmāso* ti. Tattha catusu āsavesu sakkayadiṭṭhi-sīlabbataparāmāsā diṭṭhâsavena saṅgahitattā āsavā c' eva saṇyojanā ca. Vicikicchā saṇyojanam eva, na

[1] C 3 sappaccayaṇ.

āsavo. Dassanā pahātabbā āsavā ti ettha ca pariyāpannattā pana āsavā ti.

42. [9[22]] *Ime vuccanti dassanā pahātabbā* ti ime sakkāyadiṭṭhi-ādayo dassanā pahātabbā nāma āsavā ti dassento āha. Atha vā, yā ayaṃ channaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ aññatarā diṭṭhi uppajjatī ti evaṃ sarūpen' eva sakkāyadiṭṭhi vibhattā, taṃ sandhāy' āha: *Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave* ti. Sā ca yasmā sahajātapahānekaṭṭhehi saddhiṃ pahīyati, diṭṭhâsave[1] pahīyamāne taṃsahajāto vā catusu diṭṭhisampayuttacittesu kāmâsavo pi avijjâsavo pi pahīyati, pahānekaṭṭho[2] pana catusu diṭṭhivippayuttesu nāgasupaṇṇâdi-samiddhipatthanāvasena uppajjamāno bhavâsavo, ten' eva sampayutto avijjâsavo pi, dvīsu domanassacittesu pāṇâtipātâdi-nibbattako avijjâsavo pi, tathā vicikicchācittasampayutta-avijjâsavo pī ti evaṃ sabbathā pi avasesā tayo pi āsavā pahīyanti; tasmā bahuvacananiddeso kato ti evam p' ettha attho veditabbo. Esa Porāṇānaṃ adhippayo.

43. [9[23]] *Dassanā pahātabbā* ti dassanaṃ nāma sotâpattimaggo, tena pahātabbā ti attho. Kasmā sotâpattimaggo dassanaṃ? Paṭhamaṃ nibbānadassanato. Na nu gotrabhu paṭhamataraṃ passatī ti? No na passati. Disvā kattabbaṃ kiccaṃ pana na karoti, saṃyojanānaṃ appahānato. Tasmā passatī ti na vattabbo. Yattha katthaci rājānaṃ disvā pi paṇṇâkāraṃ datvā kiccanipphattiyā adiṭṭhattā, ajjâpi rājānaṃ na passamī ti vadanto gāmavāsī puriso c' ettha nidassanaṃ.

44. [9[24]] Evaṃ dassanena pahātabbe āsave dassetvā, idāni tadanantaruddiṭṭhe saṃvarā pahātabbe dassetuṃ, *katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā* ti āha. Evaṃ sabbattha sambandho veditabbo. Ito paraṃ hi atthamattam eva vaṇṇayissāma.

45. Na nu ca dassanena bhavanāyā ti imehi dvīhi appahātabbo āsavo nāma n' atthi, atha kasmā visuṃ saṃvarâdīhi pahātabbe dassetī ti? Saṃvarâdīhi pubbabhāge vikkhambhitā āsavā catuhi maggehi samugghātaṃ gacchanti. Tasmā tesaṃ maggānaṃ pubbabhāge imehi pañcah' ākārehi vikkham-

[1] C 3 diṭṭhâsave hi. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 pahanekaṭṭhe.

bhanappahānaṇ dassento evam āha. Tasmā yo câyaṇ vutto paṭhamo dassanamaggo yeva, idāni bhāvanānāmena vuccissanti tayo maggā, tesaṇ sabbesam pi ayaṇ pubbabhāgapaṭipadā ti veditabbā.

46. [9[24]] Tattha *idhā* ti imasmiṇ sāsane. *Paṭisaṅkhā* ti paṭisaṅkhāya. Tatthâyaṇ saṅkhāsaddo ñāṇa-koṭṭhāsa-paññattigaṇanâdisu[1] dissati. "Saṅkhāy' ekaṇ paṭisevatī" ti (A. iv. 354) ādisu hi ñāṇe dissati. "Papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācarantī" ti (M. i. 109) ādisu koṭṭhāse. "Tesaṇ tesaṇ dhammānaṇ saṅkhā samaññā" ti (Dhs. 226) ādisu paññattiyaṇ. "Na sukaraṇ saṅkhātun" ti (*cf.* S. ii. 181) ādisu gaṇanāyaṇ. Idha pana ñāṇe daṭṭhabbo. *Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso* ti upāyena pathena paṭisaṅkhāya. Ñatvā paccavekkhitvā ti attho. Ettha ca asaṇvare ādīnavapaṭisaṅkhā, yoniso paṭisaṅkhā ti veditabbā. Sā câyaṇ, "Varaṇ, bhikkhave, tattāya ayosalākāya āditāya sampajalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṇ sampalimaṭṭhaṇ, na tv' eva cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu anubyañjanaso nimittagaho" ti (S. iv. 168) ādinā Āditapariyāyena veditabbā.

47. [9[25]] *Cakkhundriyasaṇvarasaṇvuto viharatī* ti ettha cakkhum eva indriyaṇ *cakkhundriyaṇ*. Saṇvaraṇato *saṇvaro*. Pidahanato, thakanato ti vuttaṇ hoti. Satiyā etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Cakkhundriye saṇvaro *cakkhundriyasaṇvaro*; titthakāko, āvāṭakacchapo, vanamahiso ti ādayo viya.

48. Tattha kiñ câpi cakkhundriye saṇvaro vā asaṇvaro vā n' atthi. Na hi cakkhuppasādaṇ nissāya sati vā muṭṭhasaccaṇ vā uppajjati. Api ca yadā rūpârammaṇaṇ cakkhussa āpāthaṇ āgacchati, tadā bhavaṅge dvikkhattuṇ uppajjitvā niruddhe kiriyamanodhātu āvajjanakiccaṇ sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati. Tato cakkhuviññāṇaṇ dassanakiccaṇ, tato vipākamanodhātu sampaṭicchanakiccaṇ, tato vipākâhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu santīraṇakiccaṇ, tato kiriyâhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu votthapanakiccaṇ sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati. Tadanantaraṇ javanaṇ javati. Tatthâpi n' eva bhavaṅgasamaye na āvajjanâdīnaṇ aññatarasamaye saṇvaro vā asaṇvaro vā atthi. Javanakkhaṇe pana sace

[1] C 3 -gaṇanāsu.

dussīlyaṇ vā muṭṭhasaccaṇ vā aññāṇaṇ vā akkhanti vā kosajjaṇ vā uppajjati, asaṇvaro hoti. Evaṇ honto pi[1] so cakkhundriye asaṇvaro ti vuccati. Kasmā? Yasmā tasmiṇ sati dvāram pi aguttaṇ hoti, bhavaṅgam pi, āvajjanâdīni vīthicittāni pi. Yathā kiṇ? Yathā nagare catusu dvāresu asaṇvutesu, kiñ câpi anto gharadvāra-koṭṭhaka-gabbhâdayo susaṇvutā, tathā pi antonagare sabbaṇ bhaṇḍaṇ arakkhitaṇ agopitam eva hoti. Nagaradvārena[2] hi pavisitvā corā yaṇ icchanti, taṇ kareyyuṇ. Evam eva javane dussīlyādisu uppannesu, tasmiṇ asaṇvare sati dvāram pi aguttaṇ hoti, bhavaṅgam pi, āvajjanâdīni vīthicittāni pi[3] ti.

49. Tasmiṇ pana sīlâdisu uppannesu dvāram pi guttaṇ hoti, bhavaṅgam pi, āvajjanâdīni vīthicittāni pi. Yathā kiṇ? Yathā nagaradvāresu susaṇvutesu, kiñ câpi anto gharâdayo asaṇvutā, tathā pi antonagare sabbaṇ bhaṇḍaṇ surakkhitaṇ sugopitam eva hoti. Nagaradvāresu pihitesu corānaṇ paveso n' atthi. Evam eva javane sīlâdisu uppannesu dvāram pi guttaṇ hoti, bhavaṅgam pi, āvajjanâdīni vīthicittāni pi. Tasmā javanakkhaṇe uppajjamāno pi[4] cakkhundriyasaṇvaro ti vutto. Idha câyaṇ satisaṇvaro adhippeto ti veditabbo.

50. [9[25]] Cakkhundriyasaṇvarena saṇvuto *cakkhundriya-saṇvara-saṇvuto*. Upeto ti vuttaṇ hoti. Tathā hi, "Pātimokkhasaṇvara-saṇvuto" ti (Vbh. 244) imassa vibhaṅge, "Iminā pātimokkhasaṇvarena upeto hoti—pe—samannāgato" ti (Vbh. 246) vuttaṇ. Taṇ ekajjhaṇ katvā, cakkhundriyasaṇvarena saṇvuto *cakkhundriyasaṇvara-saṇvuto* ti evam attho veditabbo. Atha vā, saṇvarī ti saṇvuto. Thakesi pidahī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Cakkhundriye saṇvarasaṇvuto ti *cakkhundriya-saṇvarasaṇvuto*. Cakkhundriyasaññitaṇ satikavāṭaṇ cakkhudvāre, gharadvāre kavāṭaṇ viya, saṇvari, thakesi, pidahī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Ayam eva c' ettha attho sundarataro. Tathā hi cakkhundriyasaṇvaraṇ asaṇvutassa viharato, saṇvutassa viharato ti etesu padesu ayaṃ eva attho dissatī ti. *Viharatī* ti, evaṇ cakkhundriyasaṇvara-saṇvuto yena kenaci iriyāpatha-vihārena viharati.

---

[1] C 3 pana.
[2] C 3 Nagaradvārehi pavisitvā.
[3] C 3 pi, *and omits* ti.
[4] C 3 *omits* pi.

51. [9²⁶] *Yaṃ hi 'ssā* ti ādimhi, yaṃ cakkhundriyasaṃvaraṃ assa bhikkhuno asaṃvutassa athaketvā apidahitvā viharantassā ti evam attho veditabbo. Atha vā, yekārassa yan t ādeso. Hikāro ca padapūraṇo. Ye assā ti attho. *Uppajjeyyun* ti nibbatteyyuṃ. *Āsavā vighātapariḷāhā* ti cattāro āsavā ca aññe ca vighātakarā kilesapariḷāhā, vipākaparilāhā vā. Cakkhudvāre hi iṭṭhârammaṇaṃ āpāthagataṃ kāmassādavasena assādayato abhinandato kāmâsavo uppajjati. Īdisaṃ aññasmim pi sugatibhave labhissāmī ti bhavapatthanāya assādayato bhavâsavo uppajjati. Satto ti vā sattassā ti vā gaṇhantassa diṭṭhâsavo uppajjati. Sabbeh' eva sahajātaṃ aññāṇaṃ avijjâsavo ti cattāro āsavā uppajjanti. Tehi sampayuttā apare kilesā vighātapariḷāhā, āyatiṃ vā tesaṃ vipākā, te pi hi asaṃvutass' eva viharato uppajjeyyun ti vuccanti. *Evaṃ 'sa te* ti evaṃ assa te. Evaṃ etena upāyena na honti, no aññathā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Esa nayo *paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriyasaṃvara-saṃvuto* ti ādisu.

52. [10²] *Ime vuccanti āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā* ti, ime[1] chasu dvāresu cattāro cattāro katvā catuvīsati āsavā saṃvarena pahātabbā ti vuccanti. Sabbatth' eva c' ettha satisaṃvaro eva saṃvaro ti veditabbo.

53. [10⁵] *Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso cīvaran* ti ādisu yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ Visuddhimagge[2] Sīlakathāyaṃ vuttam eva. *Yaṃ hi 'ssā* ti yaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātâdisu vā aññataraṃ assa. *Apaṭisevato* ti evaṃ yoniso apaṭisevantassa. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaṃ pan' ettha aladdhacīvarâdiṃ[3] patthayato laddhaṃ vā assādayato kāmâsavassa uppatti veditabbā. Īdisaṃ aññasmim pi sampattibhave sugatibhave labhissāmī ti bhavapatthanāya assādayato bhavâsavassa; ahaṃ labhāmi, na labhāmī ti vā, mayhaṃ vā idan ti attasaññaṃ avijahato diṭṭhâsavassa uppatti veditabbā. Sabbeh' eva pana sahajāto avijjâsavo ti evaṃ catunnaṃ āsavānaṃ uppatti, vipākaparilāhā ca navavedanuppadanato veditabbā.[4] *Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā* ti ime ekamekasmiṃ

---

[1] C 2, C 4 imesu.

[2] *Visu.* pp. 30-35.

[3] C 3 aladdhaṃ cīvarâdiṃ.

[4] C 3 pi veditabbā; C 4 ca veditabbā.

paccaye cattāro cattāro katvā soḷasa āsavā iminā ñāṇasaṃvarasaṅkhātena paccavekkhaṇapaṭisevanena pahātabbā ti vuccanti.

54. [10[25]] *Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassā* ti upāyena pathena paccavekkhitvā khantā hoti sītassa, sītaṃ khamati, sahati; na avīrapuriso viya appamattakena pi sītena calati, kampati, kammaṭṭhānaṃ vijahati. Api ca kho Lomasa-Nāgatthero viya anappakenâpi sītena phuṭṭho na calati, na kampati, kammaṭṭhānam eva manasikaroti. Thero kira Cetiyapabbate Piyaṅguguhāya padhānaghare viharanto antaraṭṭhake himapātasamaye lokantarikaniraye paccavekkhitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ avijahanto va abbhokāse vītināmesi. Evaṃ uṇhâdisu pi atthayojanā veditabbā. Kevalaṃ hi yo bhikkhu adhimattam pi uṇhaṃ sahati, sv' eva thero viya, ayaṃ *khamo uṇhassā* ti veditabbo. Thero kira gimhasamaye pacchābhattaṃ bahicaṅkame nisīdi kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto. Sedā pi 'ssa kacchehi muccanti. Atha naṃ antevāsiko āha: Idha, bhante, nisīdatha, sītalo okaso ti. Thero, uṇhabhayen' ev' amhi, āvuso, idha nisinno ti Avīcimahānirayaṃ paccavekkhitvā nisīdi yeva. *Uṇhan* ti c' ettha aggisantāpo va veditabbo. Suriyasantāpavasena pan' etaṃ vatthu veditabbaṃ.

55. [10[26]] Yo ca dve tayo vāre bhattaṃ vā pānīyaṃ vā alabhamāno pi anamatagge saṃsāre attano pettivisayuppattiṃ paccavekkhitvā avedhento kammaṭṭhānaṃ na vijahati yeva; adhimattehi ḍaṃsamakasa-vātâtapasamphassehi phuṭṭho vā pi tiracchānuppattiṃ paccavekkhitvā avedhento kammaṭṭhānaṃ na vijahati yeva; siriṃsapasamphassena phuṭṭho vā pi anamatagge saṃsāre sīhavyagghâdi-mukhesu anekavāraṃ parivattitapubbabhāvaṃ paccavekkhitvā avedhento kammaṭṭhānaṃ na vijahati yeva, Padhāniyatthero viya; ayaṃ *khamo jighacchāya—pe—siriṃsapasamphassānan* ti veditabbo. Theraṃ kira Khaṇḍacela-vihāre Kaṇikāra-padhānaghare Ariyavaṃsaṃ suṇantaṃ ghoraviso sappo dasi. Thero jānitvā pi pasannacitto nisinno dhammaṃ yeva suṇāti. Visavego thaddho ahosi. Thero upasampadamaṇḍalaṃ ādiṃ katvā sīlaṃ paccavekkhitvā, parisuddhasīlo 'mhī ti pītiṃ uppādesi. Saha pītuppādā visaṃ nivattitvā paṭhaviṃ pāvisi.

Thero tatth' eva cittekaggataṇ labhitvā vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṇ pāpuṇi.

56. [10[27]] Yo pana akkosavasena durutte, duruttattā yeva ca durāgate, api antimavatthusahite vacanapathe sutvā khantiguṇaṇ yeva paccavekkhitvā na vedhati, Dīghabhāṇaka-Abhayaṭṭhero viya; ayaṇ *khamo duruttānaṇ durāgatānaṇ vacanapathānan* ti veditabbo. Thero kira paccayasantosabhāvanâramatāya mahā-ariyavaṇsapaṭipadaṇ kathesi. Sabbo Mahāgamo āgacchati. Therassa mahāsakkāro uppajji. Taṇ aññataro mahāthero adhivāsetuṇ asakkonto, Dīghabhāṇako Ariyavaṇsaṇ kathemī ti sabbarattiṇ kolahalaṇ karotī ti ādīhi akkosi. Ubho pi ca attano attano vihāraṇ gacchantā gāvutamattaṇ ekapathen' eva agamaṇsu. Sakalagāvutam pi so taṇ akkosi yeva. Tato yattha dvinnaṇ vihārānaṇ maggo bhijjati, tattha ṭhatvā Dīghabhāṇakatthero taṇ vanditvā, esa bhante, tumhākaṇ maggo ti āha. So asuṇanto viya agamāsi. Thero pi vihāraṇ gantvā pāde pakkhāletvā nisīdi. Tam enaṇ antevāsiko, kiṇ, bhante, sakalagāvutaṇ paribhāsantaṇ na kiñci avocutthā ti āha. Thero, khanti yeva, āvuso, mayhaṇ bhāro, na akkhanti, ekapaduddhāre pi kammaṭṭhānaviyogaṇ na passāmī ti āha. Ettha ca vacanam eva *vacanapatho* ti veditabbo.

57. [10[28]] Yo pana uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhamanaṭṭhena dukkhā, bahalaṭṭhena tippā, pharusaṭṭhena kharā, tikhiṇaṭṭhena kaṭukā, assādavirahitato[1] asātā, manaṇ avaḍḍhanato amanāpā, pāṇaharaṇasamatthatāya pāṇaharā adhivāseti yeva,[2] na vedhati, evaṇ sabhāvo hoti, Cittalapabbate Paḍhāniyatthero viya; ayaṇ *uppannānaṇ—pe—adhivāsakajātiko* ti veditabbo. Therassa kira rattiṇ padhānena vītināmetvā ṭhitassa udaravāto uppajji. So taṇ adhivāsetuṇ asakkonto āvattati parivattati. Tam enaṇ cañkamanapasse ṭhito piṇḍapātikatthero[3] āha: Āvuso, pabbajito nāma adhivāsanasīlo hotī ti. So, sādhu bhante ti adhivāsetvā niccalo[4] sayi. Vāto nābhito yāva hadayaṇ phālesi. Thero vedanaṇ

---

[1] C 3, C 4 assādavirahato.
[2] C 3 so yeva.
[3] C 3, C 4 piṇḍapātiya°.
[4] C 3 niccalo va.

vikkhambhetvā vipassanto muhuttena anāgāmī hutvā parinibbāyī ti.

58. [10[30]] *Yaṃ hi 'ssā* ti sītâdisu yaṃ kiñci ekadhammam pi assa. *Anadhivāsayato* ti anadhivāsentassa, akkhamantassa. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva. Āsavuppatti pan' ettha evaṃ veditabbā: Sītena phuṭṭhassa uṇhaṃ patthayato kāmâsavo uppajjati. Evaṃ sabbattha. N' atthi no sampattibhave sugatibhave sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā ti bhavaṃ patthentassa bhavâsavo. Mayhaṃ sītaṃ uṇhan ti gāho diṭṭhâsavo. Sabbeh' eva sampayutto avijjâsavo ti. *Ime vuccanti—pe—adhivāsanā pahātabbā* ti ime sītâdisu ekamekassa vasena cattāro cattāro katvā aneke āsavā imāya khantisaṃvarasaṅkhātāya adhivāsanāya pahātabbā ti vuccantī ti attho. Ettha ca yasmā ayaṃ khanti sītâdayo dhamme adhivāseti, attano upari āropetvā vāseti yeva, na asahamānā hutvā nirassati, tasmā adhivāsanā ti vuccatī ti veditabbā.

59. [10[35]] *Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ hatthiṃ parivajjetī* ti, ahaṃ samaṇo ti caṇḍassa hatthissa āsanne na ṭhātabbaṃ. Tato nidānaṃ hi maraṇam pi siyā, maraṇamattam pi dukkhan ti evaṃ upāyena pathena paccavekkhitvā caṇḍaṃ hatthiṃ parivajjeti, paṭikkamati. Esa nayo sabbattha. *Caṇḍan* ti duṭṭhaṃ. Vāḷan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Khāṇun* ti khadirakhāṇuādiṃ. *Kaṇṭakâdhānan* ti kaṇṭakānaṃ dhānaṃ. Yattha kaṇṭakā vijjhanti, taṃ okāsan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Sobbhan* ti sabbato chinnataṭaṃ. *Papātan* ti ekato chinnataṭaṃ. *Caṇḍanikan* ti ucchiṭṭhodaka-gabbhamalâdīnaṃ chaḍḍanaṭṭhānaṃ. *Oligallan* ti tesaṃ yeva kaddamâdīnaṃ sandanokāsaṃ. Taṃ jaṇṇumattam pi asucibharitaṃ hoti. Dve pi c' etāni ṭhānāni amanussaduṭṭhāni honti. Tasmā tāni vajjetabbāni.

60. [11[2]] *Anāsane* ti ettha pana, ayuttaṃ āsanaṃ anāsanaṃ. Taṃ atthato, aniyatavatthukaṃ raho paṭicchannâsanan ti veditabbaṃ. *Agocare* ti etthâpi ayutto gocaro agocaro. So vesiyâdibhedo pañcavidho.[1] *Pāpake mitte* ti lāmake dussile mittapatirūpake amitte. *Bhajantan* ti sevamānaṃ. *Viññū sabrahmacārī* ti paṇḍitā buddhisampannā sabrahmacārayo. Bhikkhūnam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Te hi, ekaṃ kammaṃ, ekud-

[1] *See Vbh.* 247.

deso, samasikkhatā ti imaṇ brahmaṇ samānaṇ caranti, tasmā sabrahmacārī ti vuccanti. *Pāpakesu ṭhānesū* ti lāmakesu ṭhānesu. *Okappeyyun* ti saddaheyyuṇ, addhā ayam āyasmā akāsi vā karissati vā ti.

61. [11[6]] *Yaṇ hi 'ssā* ti hatthi-ādisu yaṇ kiñci ekam pi assa. Sesaṇ vuttanayam eva. Āsavuppatti pan' ettha evaṇ veditabba: Hatthi-ādinidānena dukkhena phuṭṭhassa sukhaṇ patthayato kāmâsavo uppajjati. N' atthi no sampattibhave sugatibhave īdisaṇ dukkhan ti bhavaṇ patthentassa bhavâsavo. Maṇ hatthī maddati, asso[1] ti gāho diṭṭhâsavo. Sabbeh' eva sampayutto avijjâsavo ti.

62. [11[8]] *Ime vuccanti—pe—parivajjanā pahātabbā* ti ime hatthi-ādisu ekekassa vasena cattāro cattāro katvā aneke āsavā iminā sīlasaṇvarasaṅkhātena parivajjanena pahātabbā ti vuccantī ti vedibbā.

63. [11[11]] *Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṇ kāmavitakkaṇ nâdhivāsetī* ti, iti pâyaṇ vitakko akusalo, iti pi sāvajjo, iti pi dukkhavipāko; "So ca kho attavyābādhāya pi saṇvattatī" ti (M. i. 115) ādinā nayena yoniso kāmavitakke ādīnavaṇ paccavekkhitvā tasmiṇ tasmiṇ ārammaṇe uppannaṇ jātam abhinibbattaṇ kāmavitakkaṇ nâdhivāseti, cittaṇ āropetvā na vāseti. Abbhantare vā na vāsetī ti pi attho. Anadhivāsento kiṇ karoti[2]? *Pajahati*, chaḍḍeti. Kiṇ kacavaraṇ viya piṭakenā ti? Na hi. Api ca kho taṇ[3] *vinodeti*, tudati, vijjhati, nīharati. Kiṇ balivaddaṇ viya patodenā ti? Na hi. Atha kho[4] *vyantīkaroti*, vigatantaṇ karoti, yathā 'ssa anto pi nâvasissati, antamaso bhavaṅgamattam pi, tathā naṇ karoti. Kathaṇ pana naṇ tathā karotī ti? *Anabhāvaṇ gameti*, anu anu abhāvaṇ gameti. Vikkhambhanappahānena yathā suvikkhambhito hoti tathā karotī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Esa nayo vyāpāda-vihiṇsāvitakkesu. Ettha ca *kāmavitakko* ti yo, "Kāmapaṭisaṇyutto takko vitakko . . . micchāsaṅkappo" ti (Vbh. 362) Vibhaṅge vutto. Esa nayo itaresu.

64. [11[16]] *Uppannuppanne* ti uppanne uppanne. Uppannamatte yevā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Sakiṇ vā uppanne vinodetvā

[1] C 3 maṇ asso ti.
[2] C 3 karoṭī ti.
[3] C 3 naṇ.
[4] C 3 khu naṇ.

dutiyavāre ajjhupekkhitā na hoti; satakkhattum pi uppannuppanne vinodeti yeva. *Pāpake akusale* ti lāmakaṭṭhena pāpake, akosallatāya akusale. *Dhamme* ti te yeva kāmavitakkâdayo; sabbe pi vā nava mahāvitakke. Tattha tayo vuttā eva. Avasesā, ñātivitakko,[1] janapadavitakko, amaravitakko, parânuddayapaṭisaṇyutto vitakko, labhasakkārasilokapaṭisaṇyutto vitakko, anavaññattipaṭisaṇyutto vitakko ti ime cha (*cf.* Vbh. 356). *Yaṇ hi 'ssā* ti etesu vitakkesu yan kiñci assa. Sesaṇ vuttanayam eva. Kāmavitakko pan' ettha kāmâsavo eva. Tabbiseso bhavâsavo, taṇsampayutto diṭṭhâsavo, sabbavitakkesu avijjā avijjâsavo ti evaṇ āsavuppatti veditabbā.

65. [11[20]] *Ime vuccanti—pe—vinodānā pahātabbā* ti ime kāmavitakkâdivasena vuttappakārā āsavā, iminā tasmiṇ tasmiṇ yitakke ādīnavapaccavekkhanasahitena viriyasaṇvarasaṅkhātena vinodanena pahātabbā ti vuccantī ti veditabbā.

66. [11[22]] *Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṇ bhāvetī* ti abhāvanāya ādīnavaṇ bhāvanāya ca ānisaṇsaṇ upāyena pathena paccavekkhitvā satisambojjhaṅgaṇ bhāveti. Esa nayo sabbattha. Ettha ca kiñ câpi ime uparimaggattaya-samayasambhūtā lokuttarabojjhaṅgā eva adhippetā, tathā pi ādikammikānaṇ bojjhaṅgesu asammohatthaṇ lokiyalokuttaramissakena tesaṇ nayena atthavaṇṇanaṇ karissāmi. Idha pana lokiyanayaṇ pahāya lokuttaranayo eva gahetabbo Tattha satisambojjhaṅgan ti ādinā nayena vuttānaṇ sattannaṇ ādipadānaṇ yeva tāva,

> Atthato lakkhaṇâdīhi kamato ca vinicchayo
> anūnâdhikato c' eva viññātabbo vibhāvinā.

67. [11[22]] Tattha satisambojjhaṅge tāva saraṇaṭṭhena *sati*· Sā pan' esā upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇā, apilāpanalakkhaṇā vā. Vuttam pi h' etaṇ: "Yathā,[2] mahārāja, raññō bhaṇḍâgariko raññō sāpateyyaṇ apilāpeti, ettakaṇ, mahārāja, hiraññaṇ, ettakaṇ suvaṇṇaṇ, ettakaṇ sāpateyyan ti. Evam eva kho,

---

[1] *See Vbh.* 346 *and* 356. *For the explanation see Sammohavinodanī* 424-25 (P. G. M. Pitaka Press, 1902).

[2] *The text of Miln. slightly differs.*

mahārāja, sati uppajjamānā[1] kusalâkusala-savajjânavajja-hīnapaṇīta[2]-kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme apilāpeti: ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā" ti (Miln. 37) vitthāro. Apilāpanarasa. Kiccavasen' eva hi 'ssā etaṇ lakkhaṇaṇ therena vuttaṇ. Asammoharasā vā. Gocarâbhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā. Sati eva sambojjhaṅgo *satisambojjhaṅgo*. Tattha bodhiyā bodhissa vā aṅgo ti *bojjhaṅgo*. Kin vuttaṇ hoti? Yā hi ayaṇ dhammasāmaggī, yāya lokiyalokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppajjamānāya līnuddhacca-patiṭṭhānâyūhana-kāmasukhattakilamathânuyoga-ucchedasassatâbhinivesâdīnaṇ anekesaṇ upaddavānaṇ paṭipakkhabhūtāya sati-dhammavicaya-viriya-pīti-passaddhi-samādhi-upekkhāsaṅkhātāya dhammasāmaggiyā ariyasāvako bujjhatī ti katvā bodhī ti vuccati; bujjhatī ti kilesasantāna-niddāya uṭṭhahati, cattāri vā ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhati, nibbānam eva vā sacchikarotī ti vuttaṇ hoti; yath' āha: "Satta bojjhaṅge bhāvetvā[3] anuttaraṇ sammāsambodhiṇ abhisambuddho" ti (D. ii. 83); tassā dhammasāmaggisaṅkhātāya bodhiyā aṅgo ti pi bojjhaṅgo, jhānaṅgamaggaṅgâdayo viya. Yo p' esa yathāvuttappakārāya etāya dhammasāmaggiyā bujjhatī ti katvā ariyasāvako bodhī ti vuccati, tassa bodhissa aṅgo ti pi bojjhaṅgo, senaṅga-rathaṅgadayo viya. Ten' āhu Porāṇā: "Bujjhanakassa puggalassa aṅgā ti vā bojjhaṅgā" ti. Api ca, "Bojjhaṅgā ti ken' aṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā? Bodhāya saṇvattantī ti bojjhaṅga, bujjhantī ti bojjhaṅgā, anubujjhantī ti bojjhaṅgā, paṭibujjhantī ti bojjhaṅgā, sambujjhantī ti bojjhaṅgā" (Ps. ii. 115) icc' ādinā Paṭisambhidānayenâpi bojjhaṅgattho veditabbo. Pasattho sundaro ca bojjhaṅgo sambojjhaṅgo. Evaṇ sati eva sambojjhaṅgo satisambojjhaṅgo. Taṇ *satisambojjhaṅgan* ti. Evaṇ tāva ekassa ādipadassa atthato lakkhaṇâdīhi ca vinicchayo viññātabbo.

68. Dutiyâdisu pana catusaccadhamme vicinātī ti *dhammavicayo*. So pavicayalakkhaṇo, obhāsanaraso, asammohapaccupaṭṭhāno. Vīrabhāvato, vidhinā īrayitabbato ca *viriyaṇ*. Taṇ paggahalakkhaṇaṇ, upatthambhanarasaṇ, anosi-

[1] C 1, C 4 sampajjamānā. [2] C 3, C 4 hinappaṇīta-.
[3] *D. text* yathābhūtaṇ bhāvetvā. *See also* D. iii. 101.

danapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ. Pīnayatī ti *pīti*. Sā pharaṇalakkhaṇā, tuṭṭhilakkhaṇā vā, kāyacittānaṃ pīnanarasā, tesaṃ yeva odagyapaccupaṭṭhānā. Kāyacitta - daratha - passambhanato *passaddhi*. Sā upasamalakkhaṇā, kāyacittadaratha-nimmaddanarasā, kāyacittānaṃ aparipphandabhūta-sītibhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā. Samādhānato *samādhi*. So avikkhepalakkhaṇo, avisāralakkhaṇo vā, cittacetasikānaṃ sampiṇḍanaraso,[1] cittaṭṭhitipaccupaṭṭhano. Ajjhupekkhanato *upekkhā*. Sā paṭisaṅkhānalakkhaṇā, samavāhitalakkhaṇā vā, ūnadhikanivāraṇarasā, pakkhapātûpacchedanarasā vā, majjhattabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva. Evaṃ sesapadānam pi atthato lakkhaṇâdīhi ca vinicchayo viññātabbo.

69. Kamato ti ettha ca, "Satiñ ca khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sabbatthikaṃ vadāmī" ti (S. v. 115) vacanato sabbesaṃ sesabojjhaṅgānaṃ upakārakattā satisambojjhaṅgo paṭhamaṃ vutto. Tato paraṃ "So[2] tathā sato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya vicinātī" ti (S. v. 68) ādinā nayena sesasambojjhaṅgānaṃ pubbâpariyavasena payojanaṃ sutte yeva vuttaṃ. Evam ettha kamato pi vinicchayo viññātabbo.

70. Anūnâdhikato ti, kasmā pana Bhagavatā satt' eva bojjhaṅgā vuttā, anūnā anadhikā ti? Līnuddhaccapaṭipakkhato, sabbatthikato ca. Ettha hi tayo bojjhaṅgā līnassa paṭipakkhā. Yath' āha: "Yasmiñ ca kho, bhikkhave, samaye līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti, kālo tasmiṃ samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyā" ti (S. v. 113). Ṭayo uddhaccassa.[3] Yath' āha: "Yasmiñ ca kho, bhikkhave, samaye uddhataṃ cittaṃ hoti, kālo tasmiṃ samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyā" ti (S. v. 114). Eko pan' ettha sabbatthiko. Yath' āha: "Satiñ ca khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sabbatthikaṃ vadāmī" ti (S. v. 115). Sabbattikan[4] ti pi pāṭho. Dvinnam pi sabbattha icchitabbakan[5] ti attho. Evaṃ līnuddhaccapaṭipakkhato sabbatthi-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 piṇḍana°.
[2] C 2, C 4 So sato.
[3] C 3 uddhaccassa paṭipakkā.
[4] C 3 Sabbatthakan ti.
[5] C 3 icchitabban ti.

kato ca satt' eva bojjhaṅgā vuttā, anūnā anadhikā ti. Evam ettha anūnâdhikato pi vinicchayo viññātabbo.

71. [11[22]] Evaṃ tāva satisambojjhaṅgan ti ādinā nayena vuttānaṃ sattannaṃ ādipadānaṃ yeva atthavaṇṇanaṃ ñatvā, idāni *bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ* ti ādisu evaṃ ñātabbā: Bhāvetī ti vaḍḍheti. Attano cittasantāne punappunaṃ janeti, abhinibbattetī ti attho. Vivekaṃ nissitan ti *vivekanissitaṃ*. Viveko ti vivittatā. Svāyaṃ tadaṅgaviveko, vikkhambhana-samucchedo-paṭipassaddhi-nissaraṇaviveko ti pañcavidho. Tassa nānattaṃ, ariyadhamme avinīto ti ettha[1] vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Ayam eva hi tattha vinayo ti vutto. Evam etasmiṃ pañcavidhe viveke vivekanissitan ti tadaṅgavivekanissitaṃ, samucchedavivekanissitaṃ, nissaraṇavivekanissitañ ca satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvetī ti ayam attho veditàbbo.

72. Tathā hi ayaṃ bojjhaṅgabhāvanânuyutto yogī vipassanākkhaṇe kiccato tadaṅgavivekanissitaṃ, ajjhāsayato nissaraṇavivekanissitaṃ, maggakāle pana kiccato samucchedavivekanissitaṃ, ārammaṇato nissaraṇavivekanissitaṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti. Pañcavidhavivekanissitam pī ti eke: Te hi na kevalaṃ balavavipassanā-magga-phalakkhaṇesu eva bojjhaṅge uddharanti; vipassanāpādakakasiṇajjhāna-ānāpānâsubha-brahmavihārajjhānesu pi uddharanti. Na ca paṭisiddhā aṭṭhakathâcariyehi. Tasmā tesaṃ matena etesaṃ jhānānaṃ pavattikkhaṇe kiccato eva vikkhambhanavivekanissitaṃ, yathā ca vipassanākkhaṇe ajjhāsayato nissaraṇavivekanissitan ti vuttaṃ, evaṃ paṭipassaddhivivekanissitam pi bhāvetī ti vattuṃ vaṭṭati. Esa nayo virāganissitâdisu. Vivekatthā eva hi virāgâdayo.

73. Kevalaṃ h' ettha vossaggo duvidho: pariccāgavossaggo ca pakkhandanavossaggo cā ti. Tattha pariccāgavossaggo ti vipassanākkhaṇe ca tadaṅgavasena, maggakkhaṇe ca samucchedavasena kilesappahānaṃ. Pakkhandanavossaggo ti vipassanākkhaṇe tanninnabhāvena, maggakkhaṇe pana ārammaṇakaraṇena nibbānapakkhandanaṃ. Tadubhayam pi imasmiṃ lokiyalokuttaramissake atthavaṇṇanānaye vaṭṭati. Tathā hi ayaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo yathāvuttena pakārena kilese pariccajati, nibbānañ ca pakkhandati.

---

[1] *See* Sutta 1, §§ 51, 53, 54.

74. [11[23]] *Vossaggapariṇāmin* ti iminā pana sakalena vacanena vossaggatthaṃ pariṇamantaṃ pariṇatañ ca. Paripaccantaṃ paripakkañ cā ti idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ hi bojjhaṅgabhāvanam anuyutto bhikkhu yathā satisambojjhaṅgo kilesapariccāgavossaggatthaṃ nibbānapakkhandanavossaggatthañ ca paripaccati, yathā ca paripakko hoti tathā naṃ bhavetī ti. Esa nayo sesabojjhaṅgesu.

75. Idha pana nibbānaṃ yeva, sabbasaṅkhatehi vivittatā viveko, sabbesaṃ virāgabhāvato virāgo, nirodhabhāvato nirodho ti vuttaṃ. Maggo eva ca vossaggapariṇāmī. Tasmā satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, vivekaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattiyā vivekanissitaṃ, tathā virāganissitaṃ, nirodhanissitañ ca. Tañ ca kho ariyamaggakkhaṇappavattiyā kilesānaṃ samucchedanato pariccāgabhāvena ca, nibbānapakkhandanabhāvena ca pariṇataṃ paripakkan ti ayam eva attho daṭṭhabbo. Esa nayo sesabojjhaṅgesu.

76. [11[29]] *Yaṃ hi 'ssā* ti etesu bojjhaṅgesu yaṃ kiñci assa. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva. Āsavuppattiyaṃ pan' ettha imesaṃ uparimaggattaya-sampayuttānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ abhāvitattā ye uppajjeyyuṃ, kāmâsavo, bhavâsavo, avijjâsavo ti tayo āsavā, bhāvayato, evaṃ 'sa te āsavā[1] na hontī ti ayaṃ nayo veditabbo.

77. [11[31]] *Ime vuccanti—pe—bhāvanā pahātabbā* ti ime tayo āsavā imāya maggattaya-sampayuttāya bojjhaṅgabhāvanāya pahātabbā ti vuccantī ti veditabbā.

78. (11[33]] Idāni imehi sattah' ākārehi pahīnâsavaṃ bhikkhuṃ thomento, āsavappahāne c' assa ānisaṃsaṃ dassento, eteh' eva ca kāraṇehi āsavappahāne sattānaṃ ussukkaṃ janento, *yato kho, bhikkhave,—pe—antam akāsi dukkhassā* ti āha. Tattha yato kho ti samivacane tokāro. Yassa kho ti vuttaṃ hoti. Porāṇā pana yamhi kāle ti vaṇṇenti. *Ye āsavā dassanā* ti ye āsavā dassanena pahātabbā, te dassanen' eva pahīnā honti, na appahīnesu yeva pahīnasaññī hoti. Evaṃ sabbattha vitthāro.

79. [12[4]] *Sabbâsavasaṃvarasaṃvuto* ti sabbehi āsavapidhānehi pihito. Sabbesaṃ vā āsavānaṃ pidhānehi pihito. *Acchec-*

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* āsavā.

chi[v]*taṇhan* ti sabbam pi taṇhaṇ chindi, samucchindi.[1] *Vāvattayi sayyojanan* ti dasavidhasaṇyojanaṇ parivattayi, nimmūlam akasi. *Sammā* ti hetunā kāraṇena. *Mānâbhisamayā* ti mānassa dassanâbhisamayā pahānâbhisamayā ca. Arahattamaggo hi kiccavasena mānaṇ passati. Ayam assa dassanâbhisamayo. Tena diṭṭho pana so tāvad eva pahīyati, diṭṭhavisena diṭṭhasattānaṇ jīvitaṇ viya. Ayam assa pahānâbhisamayo. *Antam akāsi dukkhassā* ti, evaṇ arahattamaggena mānassa diṭṭhattā pahīnattā ca, ye ime "Kāyabandhanassa anto jīrati" (Vin. ii. 136), "Haritantaṇ vā" ti (M. i. 188) evaṇvutta-antimamariyādanto ca, "Antam idaṇ, bhikkhave, jīvitānan" ti (It. 89) evaṇvutta-lāmakanto ca, "Sakkāyo eko anto" ti (Nd. ii. 112) evaṇvutta-koṭṭhāsanto ca, "Es' ev' anto dukkhassa sabbapaccayasaṅkhayā" ti ( ) evaṇvutta-koṭṭhāsanto cā ti cattāro antā; tesu sabbass' eva vaṭṭadukkhassa aduṇ catutthakoṭisaṅkhātaṇ antam akāsi, paricchedaṇ parivaṭumaṇ akāsi. Antimasamussayamattâvasesaṇ dukkham akāsī ti vuttaṇ hoti.

80. [12[7]] *Attamanā te bhikkhū* ti sakamanā tuṭṭhamanā, pītisomanassehi vā sampayuttamanā hutvā. *Bhagavato bhāsitaṇ abhinandun* ti idaṇ dukkhassa antakiriya-pariyosānaṇ Bhagavato bhāsitaṇ, sukathitaṇ sulapitaṇ, evam etaṇ Bhagavā, evam etaṇ Sugatā ti matthakena sampaṭicchantā abbhanumodiṇsū ti. Sesam ettha yaṇ na vuttaṇ, taṇ pubbe vuttattā ca suviññeyyattā ca na vuttaṇ. Tasmā sabbaṇ vuttânusārena anupadaso paccavekkhitabbaṇ.

Sabbâsavasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3.

[Dhammadāyādasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [12[10]] *Evam me sutan* ti Dhammadāyādasuttaṇ. Yasmā pan' assa aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo, tasmā taṇ dassetvā v' assa apubbapadavaṇṇanaṇ karissāma. Katarāya pana idaṇ aṭṭhuppattiyā nikkhittan ti? Lābhasakkāre. Bhagavato kira mahālābhasakkāro uppajji, yathā taṇ cattāro asaṅkheyye pūritadānapāramī-sañcayassa. Sabbadisāsu yamakamahā-

[1] C 3, C 4 sañchindi, samucchindi.

megho vuṭṭhahitvā mahogha ṃ viya sabbapāramiyo, ekasmiṃ attabhāve vipāka ṃ dassamā ti sampiṇḍitā viya lābhasakkāramahogha ṃ nibbattayiṃsu. Tato tato anna-pāna-yāna-vattha-mālā-gandha-vilepanâdi-hatthā khattiya-brahmaṇâdayo āgantvā, kaha ṃ Buddho, kaha ṃ Bhagavā, kaha ṃ devadevo narâsabho purisasīho ti Bhagavanta ṃ pariyesanti. Sakaṭasatehi pi paccaye āharitvā okāsa ṃ alabhamānā samantā gāvutappamāṇam pi sakaṭadhurena sakaṭadhura ṃ āhacca tiṭṭhanti c' eva anubandhanti ca. Andhakavinda-brāhmaṇâdayo viya. Sabba ṃ Khandhake[1] (*cf.* Vin. i. 220) tesu tesu suttesu ca agatanayena veditabba ṃ. Yathā ca Bhagavato eva ṃ bhikkhusaṅghassâpi. Vutta ṃ h' eta ṃ: "Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sakkato hoti, garukato mānito pūjito apacito, lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senâsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna ṃ. Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho sakkato hoti, —pe—parikkhārānan" ti (Ud. 12). Tathā, "Yāvatā kho, Cunda, etarahi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā loke uppannā, nâha ṃ, Cunda, aññaṃ ekasaṅgham pi samanupassāmi eva ṃ lābhagga-yasaggappatta ṃ, yathariva, Cunda, bhikkhusaṅgho" ti (D. iii. 126). Svāya ṃ Bhagavato, bhikkhusaṅghassa ca uppanno lābhasakkāro ekato hutvā dvinna ṃ mahānadīna ṃ udakam iva appameyyo ahosi.

2. Kamena bhikkhū paccayagarukā paccayagiddhā paccayabāhulikā ahesu ṃ. Pacchābhattam pi tela-madhu-phāṇitâdisu āhaṭesu gaṇḍi ṃ paharitvā, amhāka ṃ ācariyassa detha, upajjhāyassa dethā ti uccāsadda ṃ karonti. Sā ca nesa ṃ pavatti Bhagavato pi pākaṭā ahosi. Tato Bhagavā ananucchavikan ti dhammasa ṃvega ṃ uppādetvā cintesi: Paccayā akappiyā ti na sakkā sikkhāpada ṃ paññāpetu ṃ. Paccayabaddhā hi kulaputtāna ṃ samaṇadhammavutti. Handâha ṃ dhammadāyādapaṭipada ṃ desemi, yā[2] sikkhākāmāna ṃ kulaputtāna ṃ sikkhāpadapaññatti viya bhavissati, nagaradvāre ṭhapita-sabbakāyika-ādāso viya ca. Yathā hi nagaradvāre ṭhapita-sabbakāyike ādāse cattāro pi vaṇṇā attano chāya ṃ disvā vajja ṃ pahāya niddosā honti, evam eva sikkhākāmā kulaputtā sikkhāyogamaṇḍanena attāna ṃ maṇḍetukāmā ima ṃ

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 Khandhakesu. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 sā.

sabbakāyikâdāsûpamaṇ desanaṇ āvajjitvā, āmisadāyādapaṭipadaṇ vajjetvā, dhammadāyādapaṭipadaṇ pūrentā khippaṁ eva jātijarāmaraṇassa antaṇ karissantī ti. Imissā aṭṭhuppattiyā idaṇ suttaṇ abhāsi.

3. [12[14]] Tattha *dhammadāyādā me, bhikkhave, bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā* ti dhammassa me, bhikkhave, dāyādā bhavatha, mā āmisassa. Yo mayhaṇ dhammo, tassa paṭiggāhakā bhavatha, yañ ca kho mayhaṇ āmisaṇ, tassa mā paṭiggāhakā bhavathā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Tattha dhammo pi duvidho: nippariyāyadhammo, pariyāyadhammo ti. Āmisam pi duvidhaṇ: nippariyāyâmisaṇ, pariyāyâmisan ti. Kathaṇ ? magga-phala-nibbānabhedo hi navavidho pi lokuttaradhammo nippariyāyadhammo nibbaṭṭitadhammo[1] yeva, na kenaci pariyāyena kāraṇena vā lesena vā dhammo. Yaṇ pan' idaṇ vivaṭṭûpanissitaṇ kusalaṇ, seyyathîdaṇ: idh' ekacco vivaṭṭaṇ patthento dānaṇ deti, sīlaṇ samādiyati, uposathakammaṇ karoti, gandhamālâdīhi vatthupūjaṇ karoti, dhammaṇ suṇāti, deseti, jhānasamāpattiyo nibbatteti; evaṇ karonto anupubbena nippariyāyadhammaṇ amataṇ nibbānaṇ paṭilabhati; ayaṇ pariyāyadhammo. Tathā cīvarâdayo cattāro paccayā nippariyāyâmisam eva, na aññena pariyāyena vā lesena vā āmisaṇ. Yaṇ pan' idaṇ vaṭṭagami kusalaṇ, seyyathîdaṇ: idh' ekacco vaṭṭaṇ patthento sampattibhavaṇ icchamāno dānaṇ deti—pe—samāpattiyo nibbatteti; evaṇ karonto anupubbena devamanussasampattiṇ paṭilabhati; idaṇ pariyāyâmisaṇ nāma.

4. Tattha nippariyāyadhammo pi Bhagavato yeva santako. Bhagavatā hi kathitattā bhikkhū magga-phala-nibbānāni adhigacchanti. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ: "So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, asañjātassa maggassa sañjanetā—pe—maggânugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti, pacchā samannāgatā" ti (M. iii. 8) ca, "So h' āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṇ jānāti, passaṇ passati, cakkhubhūto, ñāṇabhūto, dhammabhūto, brahmabhūto, vattā, pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammassāmī Tathāgato" ti (M. i. 111) ca. Pariyāyadhammo pi Bhagavato yeva santako. Bha-

[1] C 2 nibbandhika°.

gavatā hi kathitattā evaṃ[1] jānanti: Vivaṭṭaṃ patthetvā dāhaṃ dento—pe—samāpattiṃ nibbattento anukkamena amataṃ nibbānaṃ paṭilabhatī ti.

5. Nippariyāyâmisam pi Bhagavato yeva santakaṃ. Bhagavatā hi anuññātattā yeva bhikkhūhi Jīvakavatthuṃ (*cf.* Vin. i. 280) ādiṃ katvā paṇītacīvaraṃ[2] laddhaṃ. Yath' āha: "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gahapaticīvaraṃ. Yo icchati paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticīvaraṃ sādiyatu. Itarîtarena pâhaṃ, bhikkhave, santuṭṭhiṃ yeva vaṇṇemī" ti (Vin. i. 280). Pubbe ca[3] hi bhikkhū paṇītaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ nâlatthuṃ; sapadāna-piṇḍiyâlopabhojanā evâhesuṃ. Tehi Rājagahe viharantena Bhagavatā, "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saṅghabhattaṃ, uddesabhattaṃ, nimantaṇabhattaṃ, salākabhattaṃ, pakkhikaṃ, uposathikaṃ, pāṭipadikan" ti (Vin. ii. 175) evaṃ anuññātattā yeva paṇītabhojanaṃ laddhaṃ. Tathā senâsanaṃ. Pubbe hi akaṭapabbhāra-rukkhamūlâdi-senâsanā yeva bhikkhū ahesuṃ. Te, "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañca leṇanī" ti (Vin. ii. 146) evaṃ Bhagavatā anuññātattā yeva vihāro, aḍḍhayogo, pāsādo, hammiyaṃ, guhā ti imāni[4] senâsanāni labhiṃsu. Pubbe muttaharīṭaken' eva bhesajjaṃ akaṃsu. Te Bhagavatā yeva, "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañca bhesajjāni, seyyathîdaṃ: sappi, navanītaṃ, telaṃ, madhu, phāṇitan" ti (Vin.[5] i. 200) evam ādinā nayena anuññātattā nānā bhesajjāni labhiṃsu. Pariyāyâmisam pi Bhagavato yeva santakaṃ. Bhagavatā hi kathitattā yeva jānanti: sampattibhavaṃ patthento dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ—pe—samāpattiyo nibbattetvā anukkamena pariyāyâmisaṃ dibbasampattiṃ manussasampattiṃ paṭilabhatī ti.

6. [12[14]] Tad eva yasmā nippariyāyadhammo pi pariyāyadhammo pi, nippariyāyâmisam pi pariyāyâmisam pi Bhagavato yeva santakaṃ, tasmā tattha attano sāmibhāvaṃ dassento aha: *Dhammadāyādā me, bhikkhave, bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā* ti. Yo ca mayhaṃ santako duvidho pi dhammo, tassa dāyādā bhavatha. Yañ ca kho etaṃ mayham eva santakaṃ āmisaṃ,

---

[1] C 3 eva.
[2] C 3 paṇītaṃ cīvaraṃ.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ca.
[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 iminā.
[5] *The Vin. text differs.*

tassa dāyādā mā bhavatha. Dhammakoṭṭhāsass' eva sāmino bhavatha, mā āmisakoṭṭhāsassa. Yo hi Jinasāsane pabbajitvā paccayaparamo viharati, catusu taṇhuppādesu sandissamāno, nikkhittadhuro dhammânudhammapaṭipattiyaṇ, ayaṇ āmisadāyādo nāma. Tādisā mā bhavatha. Yo pana anuññātapaccayesu appicchatâdīni eva nissāya paṭisaṅkhā sevamāno paṭipattiparamo viharati, catusu ariyavaṇsesu sandissamāno, ayaṇ dhammadāyādo nāma. Tādisā bhavathā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

7. [12[15]] Idāni yesaṇ tattha etad ahosi, bhavissati vā anāgatam addhānaṇ: kin nu kho Bhagavā sāvakānaṇ alābhatthiko evam āhā ti; tesaṇ, atipaṇītalābhatthiko ahaṇ evaṇ vadāmī ti dassetuṇ āha: *Atthi me tumhesu—pe—no āmisadāyādā* ti. Tassâyam attho: Atthi me tumhesu anukampā, anuddayā, hitesitā, kena nu kho me kāraṇena, kena upāyena sāvakā dhammadāyādā assu, dhammakoṭṭhāsasāmino, no amisadāyādā ti. Ayaṇ pana adhippāyo: Passati kira Bhagavā āmisagarukānaṇ āmise upakkhalitānaṇ, atītakāle tāva Kapilassa bhikkhuno, "Saṅghāṭi pi ādittā hotī" ti (Vin. iii. 107) ādinā nayena āgata-pāpabhikkhu-bhikkhuni-sikkhamānâdīnañ ca anekasatānaṇ apāyaparipūrakattaṇ, attano sāsane pabbajitānaṇ Devadattâdīnañ ca; dhammagarukānaṇ pana Sāriputta-Moggallāna-MahāKassapâdīnaṇ abhiññā-paṭisambhidâdi-guṇapaṭilābhaṇ; tasmā tesaṇ apāyaparimuttiṇ sabbaguṇasampattiñ ca icchanto āha: *Atthi me tumhesu anukampā: kin ti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyun, no āmisadāyādā* ti. Paccayagaruko[1] catuparisantare kūṭakahāpaṇo viya nibbutaṅgāro viya ca nittejo nippabho hoti. Tato vivaṭṭitacitto dhammagaruko tejavā sīho va abhibhuyyacārī. Tasmā pi evam āha: *Atthi me tumhesu—pe—no āmisadāyādā* ti.

8. [12[16]] Evaṇ *dhammadāyādā me, bhikkhave, bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā* ti idaṇ anukampāya paṇītataraṇ lābhaṇ icchantena vuttaṇ, no alābhatthikenā ti sadhetvā, idāni imassa ovādassa akaraṇe ādīnavaṇ dassento āha: *Tumhe ca me bhikkhave—pe—no dhammadāyādā* ti. Tattha *tumhe pi*

[1] C 3 Paccayagaruko ca.

tena ādissā bhaveyyathā ti tumhe pi tena āmisadāyādabhāvena nodhammadāyādabhāvena ādissā bhaveyyātha. Avadisitabbā, visuṃ kātabbā, vavatthapetabbā, viññūhi gārayhā bhaveyyāthā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Kin ti *āmisadāyādā Satthusāvakā viharanti, no dhammadāyādā* ti.

9. [12[19]] *Aham pi tena ādisso bhaveyyan* ti, aham pi tena tumhākaṃ āmisadāyādabhāvena nodhammadāyādabhāvena gārayho bhaveyyaṃ. Kin ti *āmisa—pe—dāyādā* ti. Idaṃ Bhagavā tesaṃ atîva mudukaraṇatthaṃ āha. Ayaṃ hi ettha adhippāyo: Sace, bhikkhave, tumhe āmisalolā carissatha, tattha viññū maṃ garahissanti: kathaṃ hi nāma sabbaññū samāno attano sāvake dhammadāyāde no-āmisadāyāde kātuṃ na sakkotī ti? Seyyathā pi nāma anākappasampanne bhikkhū disvā ācariyupajjhāye garahanti: kass' ime saddhivihārikā, kass' antevāsikā ti? Seyyathā pi vā pana kulakumārake vā kulakumārikāyo vā dussīle pāpadhamme disvā mātāpitaro garahanti: kass' ime puttā, kassa dhītaro ti? Evam eva maṃ viññū garahissanti: kathaṃ hi nāma sabbaññū samāno attano sāvake dhammadāyāde no-āmisadāyāde kātuṃ na sakkotī ti?

10. [12[21]] Evaṃ imassa ovādassa akaraṇe ādīnavaṃ dassetvā, karaṇe ānisaṃsaṃ dassento, *tumhe ca me* ti ādim āha. Tattha *aham pi tena na ādisso bhaveyyan* ti, seyyathā pi nāma vattaparipūrake daharabhikkhū uddesaparipucchāsampanne vassasatike there viya ākappasampanne disvā, kassa saddhivihārikā, kass' antevāsikā ti? Asukassā ti. Patirūpaṃ therassa, paṭibalo vata ovadituṃ anusāsitun ti ācariyûpajjhāyā na ādissā, na gārayhā bhavanti. Evam eva aham pi tena tumhākaṃ dhammadāyādabhāvena no-āmisadāyādabhāvena, kassa sāvakā Nālakapaṭipadaṃ[1] Tuvaṭakapaṭipadaṃ,[2] Candupamapaṭipadaṃ,[3] Rathavinītapaṭipadaṃ,[4] Mahā-Gosiṅgasālapaṭipadaṃ,[5] Mahā-Suññatāpaṭipadaṃ[6] paṭipannā catupaccayasantosa-bhāvanārama-ariyavaṃsesu[7] sakkhibhutā paccayagedhato vivaṭṭamānasā abbhāmuttacandupamā viharantī ti?

---

[1] *Sn.* p. 131. [2] *Sn.* p. 179. [3] S. ii. 197.
[4] M. i. 145. [5] M. i. 212. [6] M. iii. 109.
[7] *See* A. ii. 27.

Samaṇassa Gotamassā ti vutte, sabbaññū vata Bhagavā, asakkhi vata sāvake āmisadāyādapaṭipadaṇ chaḍḍāpetvā dhammadāyādapaṭipattipūrake kātun ti viññūnaṇ na ādisso, na gārayho bhaveyyan ti. Evaṇ imasmiṇ pade adhippāyaṇ ñatvā sesaṇ kaṇhapakkhe vuttanayapaccanīkena veditabbaṇ.

11. [12[25]] Evaṇ imassa ovādassa karaṇe ānisaṇsaṇ dassetvā idāni taṇ ovādaṇ niyyātento āha: *Tasmātiha me, bhikkhave, —pe—no āmisadāyādā* ti.

12. [12[25]] Evam imaṇ ovādaṇ niyyātetvā, idāni tassā dhammadāyādapaṭipattiyā paripūrakāriṇ thometuṇ *idhâhaṇ, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Bhagavato hi thomanaṇ sutvā pi honti yeva tathattāya paṭipajjitāro. Tattha *idhā* ti nipātapadam etaṇ. *Bhuttāvī* ti bhuttavā. Katabhattakicco ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Pavārito* ti yāvadatthapavāraṇāya pavārito. Yāvadatthaṇ bhuñjitvā paṭikkhittabhojano, titto cā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

13. Catubbidhā hi pavāraṇā: vassaṇvutthapavāraṇā, paccayapavāraṇā, anatirittapavāraṇā, yāvadatthapavāraṇā ti. Tattha, "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vassaṇ vutthānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretun" ti (Vin. i. 159), ayaṇ vassaṇvutthapavāraṇā. "Icchām' ahaṇ, bhante, saṇghaṇ cātumāsaṇ bhesajjehi pavāretun" ti (Vin. iv. 101) ca, "Aññatra punapavāraṇāya, aññatra niccapavāraṇāyā" ti (Vin. iv. 103) ca, ayaṇ paccayapavāraṇā. "Pavārito nāma, āsanaṇ paññāyati, bhojanaṇ paññāyati, hatthapasse[1] ṭhito abhiharati, paṭikkhepo paññāyati, eso[2] pavārito nāmā" ti (Vin. iv. 82), ayaṇ anatirittapavāraṇā. "Paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi, sampavāresī" ti (M. ii. 93), ayaṇ yāvadatthapavāraṇā. Ayam idha adhippetā. Tena vuttaṇ: Pavārito ti yāvadatthapavāraṇāya pavārito ti.

14. [12[29]] *Paripuṇṇo* ti bhojanena paripuṇṇo. *Pariyosito* ti pariyositabhojano. Uttarapadalopo daṭṭhabbo. Yāvatakaṇ bhuñjitabbaṇ hoti, tāvatakaṇ bhuttaṇ hoti, avasitā me bhojanakiriyā ti attho. *Suhito* ti pūrito.[3] Jighacchādukkhâbhāvena vā sukhito ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Yāvadattho* ti yāva-

[1] *Vin. text* hatthapāse.
[2] *The Vin. text is faulty.*
[3] C 3 dhāto.

tako me bhojanena attho, so sabbo nipphanno[1] ti. Ettha ca purimānaṇ tiṇṇaṇ pacchimāni sādhakāni. Yo hi pariyosito, so bhuttāvī hoti. Yo ca suhito, so yāvadatthapavāraṇāya pavārito. Yo yāvadattho, so paripuṇṇo ti. Purimāni vā pacchimānaṇ. Yasmā hi bhuttāvī tasmā pariyosito. Yasmā pavārito tasmā suhito. Yasmā paripuṇṇo tasmā yāvadattho. Sabbaṇ c' etaṇ parikappetvā vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

15. [12[30]] *Siyā* ti ekaṇse ca vikappane ca. "Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā, siyā bāhirā" ti (M. i. 185) ekaṇse. "Siyā aññatarassa bhikkhuno āpattivitikkamo" ti ( ) vikappane. Idha ubhayam pi vaṭṭati. Atireko va *atirekadhammo*. Tathā *chaḍḍiyadhammo*. Adhiko ca chaḍḍetabbo ca, na aññaṇ kiñci kātabbo ti attho.

16. [12[31]] *Athā* ti tamhi kāle. *Jighacchādubbalyaparetā* ti jighacchāya dubbalyena ca paretā, phuṭṭhā anugatā ca, aṭṭha pi dasa pi divasāni. Tattha keci jighacchitā pi na dubbalā honti, sakkonti jighacchaṇ sahituṇ. Ime pana na tādisā ti dassetuṇ ubhayam āha. *Tyâhan* ti te ahaṇ. *Sace ākaṅkhathā* ti yadi icchatha. *Appaharite* ti apparūḷhaharite. Yasmiṇ ṭhāne piṇḍapātottharaṇena vinassanadhammāni tiṇāni n' atthi, tasmin ti attho. Tena nittiṇañ ca mahātiṇagahanañ ca yattha sakaṭena pi chaḍḍite piṇḍapāte tiṇāni na vinassanti, tañ ca ṭhānaṇ pariggahītaṇ hoti. Bhūtagāma-[2] sikkhāpadassa hi avikopanattham etaṇ vuttaṇ. *Appāṇake* ti nippāṇake, piṇḍapātajjhottharaṇena maritabbapāṇakarahite vā mahā-udakakkhandhe. Parittodake eva hi bhattapakkhepena ālulite sukhumapāṇakā maranti, na mahātaḷākâdisū ti. Pāṇakânurakkhanatthaṇ hi evaṇ vuttaṇ. *Opilāpessāmī* ti nimmujjāpessāmi.

17. [13[6]] *Tatr' ekassā* ti tesu dvīsu ekassa. Yo imaṇ dhammaṇ suṭṭhu sutvā punappunaṇ āvajjeti ca, taṇ sandhāy' āha. *Vuttaṇ kho pan' etaṇ* ti ayaṇ vuttasaddo kesohāraṇe pi dissati, "Kāpaṭiko māṇavo daharo vuttasiro" ti (M. ii. 168) ādisu. Ropite pi,

"Yathā sāradikaṇ bījaṇ khette vuttaṇ virūhatī" ti

( )

---

[1] C 3 patto ti.

[2] *Vin.* iv. 34.

ādisu. Katthite pi, " Vuttam[1] idaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā " ti (It. 1) ādisu. Idha pana kathite daṭṭhabbo. Kathitaṃ kho pan' etan ti ayaṃ hi 'ssa attho. *Āmisaññataran* ti catunnaṃ paccayâmisānaṃ aññataraṃ ekan ti attho. *Yadidan* ti nipātoः sabbaliṅga-vibhattivacanesu tādiso va, tattha tattha atthato pariṇāmetabbo. Idha pan' assa yo eso ti attho. Yo eso piṇḍapāto nāma idaṃ āmisaññataran ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Yan nūnâhan* ti sādhu vatâhaṃ. *Evan* ti yathā idāni imaṃ khaṇaṃ vītināmemi, evam eva rattindivam pi. *Vītināmeyyan* ti khepeyyaṃ ativattāpeyyaṃ. *So taṃ piṇḍapātan* ti so taṃ sadevakena lokena sirasā sampaṭicchitabbarūpaṃ Sugatâtirittaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ abhuñjitvā dhammadāyādabhāvaṃ ākaṅkhamāno ādittasīsûpamaṃ[2] paccavekkhitvā ten' eva jighacchādubbalyena evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyya.

18. [13[17]] *Atha dutiyassā* ti imasmiṃ pana vāre esa saṅkhepo: Sace so bhikkhu, yan nūnâhaṃ—pe—vītināmeyyan ti cintento evam pi cinteyya: Pabbajitena kho vāḷamigâkule araññe bhesajjaṃ viya pañcakāmaguṇa-vāḷâkule gāme piṇḍapāto pi dukkhaṃ pariyesituṃ. Ayaṃ pana piṇḍapāto iti pariyesanâdīnava-vimutto ca Sugatâtiritto cā ti ubhato sujātakhattiyakumāro viya hoti. Yehi ca pañcahi kāraṇehi piṇḍapāto na paribhuñjitabbo hoti, seyyathîdaṃ: puggalaṃ garahitvā na paribhuñjitabbo hoti, alajjipuggalassa santako ti; aparisuddha-uppattitāya na paribhuñjitabbo hoti, bhikkhunīparipācane asantasambhāvanuppanno ti; sāmikânukampāya na paribhuñjitabbo hoti, piṇḍapatasāmiko bhikkhu jighacchito ti; so dhāto tass' eva antevāsikâdisu anukampāya na paribhuñjitabbo hoti, antevāsikā vā aññe vā tappaṭibaddhā jighacchitā ti; te pi dhātā suhitā api ca kho assaddhatāya na paribhuñjitabbo hoti, piṇḍapātasāmiko bhikkhu assaddho ti; tehi ca kāraṇehi ayaṃ vimutto. Bhagavā hi lajjīnaṃ aggo parisuddhuppattiko piṇḍapāto. Bhagavā ca dhāto suhito. Paccāsiṃsako pi c' añño puggalo n' atthi. Ye ca loke saddhā Bhagavā tesaṃ aggo ti. Evaṃ cintetvā ca *so taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā—pe—vītināmeyya.*

---

[1] *It. text reads* Vuttaṃ hetaṃ.

[2] *See* S. i. 13[8]; 53[25]. A. ii. 93[18]; iii. 307[12]; iv. 320[26].

19. [13[25]] Ettāvatā yo pi abhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karoti, so pi bhuñjitabbakam eva piṇḍapātaṃ na bhutto hoti. Yo pi bhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karoti, so pi bhuñjitabbakam eva bhutto hoti. N' atthi piṇḍapāte viseso. Puggale pana atthi viseso. Tasmā taṃ dassento *kiñ câpi so ti ādim* āha. Tattha *kiñ câpī* ti anujānana-pasaṃsanatthe nipāto. Kiṃ anujānāti? Tassa bhikkhuno taṃ anavajjaparibhogaṃ. Kiṃ pasaṃsati? Bhutvā[1] samaṇadhammakaraṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Yadi pi so bhikkhu evaṃ bhuñjitabbam eva bhuñjitvā kātabbam eva kareyya, *atha kho asu yeva me purimo bhikkhu* taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkhipitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karoti, asu yeva mē, so yeva mama dvīsu sūresu sūrataro viya, dvīsu paṇḍitesu paṇḍitataro viya ca pujjataro ca pāsaṃsataro ca. Dutiyabhikkhuto atirekena pūjanīyo ca pasaṃsanīyo cā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

20. [13[28]] Idāni tam atthaṃ kāraṇena sādhento *taṃ kissa hetū* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: Tattha siyā tumhākaṃ: Kasmā so bhikkhu Bhagavato pujjataro ca pāsaṃsataro cā ti? *Taṃ hi tassa* yasmā taṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkhepanaṃ *tassa bhikkhuno dīgharattaṃ appicchatāya—pe—viriyârambhāya saṃvattissati.* Kathaṃ? Tassa hi sace aparena samayena paccayesu atricchatā vā pāpicchatā vā mahicchatā vā uppajjissati, tato naṃ iminā piṇḍapātapaṭikkhepaṅkusena nivāressati, are tvaṃ Sugatâtirittam pi piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkhipitvā, idāni īdisaṃ icchaṃ uppādesī ti evaṃ paccavekkhamāno. Esa nayo asantuṭṭhiyā, asallekhassa ca uppannassa nivāraṇe. Evaṃ tāv' assa appicchatāya, santuṭṭhiyā, sallekhāya saṃvattissati.

21. [13[30]] *Subharatāyā* ti ettha ayaṃ saṃvaṇṇanā: Idh' ekacco attano pi, upaṭṭhākānam pi dubharo hoti dupposo. Ekacco attano pi upaṭṭhākānam pi subharo hoti suposo. Kathaṃ? Yo hi ambilâdīni laddhā anambilâdīni pariyesati, aññassa ghare laddhaṃ aññassa ghare chaḍḍento sabbaṃ gāmaṃ vicaritvā rittapatto va vihāraṃ pavisitvā nipajjati, ayaṃ attano dubharo. Yo pana sālimaṃsodanâdīnaṃ patte pūretvā dinne pi dummukhabhāvaṃ anattamanabhāvaṃ dasseti, tesaṃ vā sammukhā va taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ, kiṃ tumhehi dinnan ti

[1] C 3 Bhuñjitvā.

apasādento sāmaṇeragahaṭṭhādīnaṃ deti, ayaṃ upaṭṭhākānaṃ dubharo. Etaṃ disvā manussā dūrato va parivajjenti, dubharo bhikkhu, na sakkā positun ti. Yo pana yaṃ kiñci lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā laddhā tuṭṭhacitto va bhuñjitvā vihāraṃ gantvā attano kammaṃ karoti, ayaṃ attano subharo. Yo ca paresam pi appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā dānaṃ ahīḷetvā attamano vippasannamukho hutvā tesaṃ sammukhā va paribhuñjitvā yāti, ayaṃ upaṭṭhākānaṃ subharo. Etaṃ disvā manussā ativiya vissaṭṭhā honti; amhākaṃ bhadanto subharo, thokena[1] pi tussati, mayam eva naṃ posessāmā ti paṭiññaṃ katvā posenti. Tattha sace aparena samayena tassa attano vā upaṭṭhākānaṃ vā dubharatānayena cittaṃ uppajjissati, tato naṃ iminā piṇḍapāta-paṭikkhepaṅkusena nivāressati, are tvaṃ Sugatâtirittam pi piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkhipitvā īdisaṃ cittaṃ uppādesī ti evaṃ paccavekkhamāno. Evam assa subharatāya saṃvattissati.

22. [13[30]] Sace pan' assa kosajjaṃ uppajjissati, tam pi eten' ev' aṅkusena nivāressati, are tvaṃ nāma tadā Sugatâtirittaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkhipitvā tathā jighacchādubbalyapareto pi samaṇadhammaṃ katvā ajja kosajjam anuyuñjasī ti evaṃ paccavekkhamāno. Evam assa viriyârambhāya saṃvattissati. Evam assa idaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkhipanaṃ dīgharattaṃ appicchatāya—pe—viriyârambhāya saṃvattissati.

23. Evam ass' ime pañca guṇā paripūrā dasa kathāvatthūni paripūressanti. Kathaṃ ? Atra hi pāḷiyaṃ yeva appicchatā-santuṭṭhitā-viriyârambhavasena tīṇi āgatāni. Sesāni sallekhena saṅgahītāni. Idaṃ hi sabbakathāvatthūnaṃ nāmam eva, yadidaṃ sallekho. Yath' āha: "Sā[2] ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, seyyathîdaṃ: appicchakathā" ti (M. iii. 113) vitthāro. Evaṃ ime pañca guṇā paripūrā dasa kathāvatthūni paripūressanti.

24. Dasa kathāvatthūni paripūrāni tisso sikkhā paripūressanti. Kathaṃ ? Etesu hi appicchakathā, santosakathā, asaṃsaggakathā, sīlakathā ti imā catasso kathā adhisīlasik-

[1] C 2, C 3 thokakena. [2] *The M. text* yā.

khāsaṅgahitā yeva. Paviveka-kathā, viriyârambhakathā, samādhikathā ti imā tisso adhicittasikkhāsaṅgahitā. Paññākathā, vimuttikathā, vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā ti imā tisso adhipaññāsikkhāsaṅgahitā ti. Evaṃ dasa kathāvatthūni paripūrāni tisso sikkhā paripūressanti.

25. Tisso sikkhā paripūrā pañca asekhe dhammakkhandhe paripūressanti. Kathaṃ? Paripūrā hi adhisīlasikkhā asekho sīlakkhandho yeva hoti; adhicittasikkhā asekho samādhikkhandho; adhipaññāsikkhā asekhā paññā-vimutti-vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhā evā ti. Evaṃ tisso sikkhā paripūrā pañca asekhe dhammakkhandhe paripūressanti.

26. Pañca dhammakkhandhā paripūrā amataṃ nibbānaṃ paripūressanti. Seyyathā pi uparipabbate pavussako mahāmegho abhippavaṭṭho pabbatakandara-padara-sākhā paripūreti. Tā paripūrā kussubbhe, kussubbhā mahāsubbhe, mahāsubbhā kunnadiyo, kunnadiyo mahānadiyo, mahānadiyo samuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti. Evam eva tassa bhikkhuno ime pañca guṇā paripūrā dasa kathāvatthūni ādiṃ katvā yāva amataṃ nibbānaṃ paripūressanti. Evam ayaṃ bhikkhu dhammadāyādapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno paramadhammadāyādaṃ lacchatī ti etam atthaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavā, *taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno* ti ādim āha.

27. [13[31]] Evam[1] etassa bhikkhuno pujjatara-pāsaṃsatarabhāvaṃ kāraṇena sādhetvā, idāni te bhikkhū tathattāya sanniyojento, *tasmātiha, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Yasmā yo taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaṃ kareyya, so imehi pañcahi mūlaguṇehi paribāhiro, yo pana abhuñjitvā kareyya, so imesaṃ bhāgī hoti, *tasmātiha, bhikkhave—pe—no āmisadāyādā* ti.

28. [13[34]] *Idam avoca Bhagavā* ti idaṃ nidānapariyosānato pabhuti yāva, no āmisadāyādā ti suttappadesaṃ Bhagavā avoca. *Idaṃ vātvā Sugato*, idañ ca suttappadesaṃ vatvā, sobhanāya paṭipadāya gatattā Sugato ti saṅkhaṃ patto sv' eva Bhagavā, *uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi*[2] paññattavara-Buddhâsanato uṭṭhahitvā vihāraṃ attano Mahā-Gandhakuṭiṃ pāvisi, asambhinnāya eva parisāya.

---

[1] C 3, C 4 Eveṃ tassa.

[2] C.3 pāvisī ti.

29. Kasmā? Dhammathomanatthaṇ. Buddhā kira apariniṭṭhitāya desanāya vihāraṇ pāvisantā dvīhi kāraṇehi pavisanti, puggalathomanatthaṇ vā dhammathomanatthaṇ vā. Puggalathomanatthaṇ pavisanto evaṇ cinteti: Imaṇ mayā saṅkhittena uddesaṇ uddiṭṭhaṇ vitthārena avibhattaṇ dhammapaṭiggāhakā bhikkhū uggahetvā Ānandaṇ vā Kaccānaṇ vā upasaṅkamitvā pucchissanti. Te mayhaṇ ñāṇena saṇsandetvā vissajjessanti. Tato dhammapaṭiggāhakā puna maṇ pucchissanti. Tesam ahaṇ, sukathitaṇ, bhikkhave, Ānandena, sukathitaṇ Kaccānena, mañ ce pi tumhe etam atthaṇ puccheyyātha, aham pi naṇ evam eva vyākareyyan ti evaṇ te puggale thomessami. Tato tesu gāravaṇ janetvā bhikkhū upasaṅkamissanti. Te pi bhikkhū atthe ca dhamme ca niyojessanti. Te tehi niyojitā tisso sikkhā paripūrentā dukkhass' antaṇ karissantī ti. Dhammathomanatthaṇ pavisanto evaṇ cinteti; yathā ca idh' eva cintesi: Mayi vihāraṇ paviṭṭhe tam eva āmisadāyādaṇ garahanto dhammadāyādañ ca thomento imissaṇ[1] yeva parisatiṇ nisinno Sāriputto dhammaṇ desessati. Evaṇ dvinnam pi amhākaṇ ekajjhāsayāya matiyā desitā ayaṇ desanā aggā ca garukā ca bhavissati, pāsāṇacchattasadisā, caturoghanittharaṇaṭṭhena titthe ṭhapitanāvā viya, saggagamanaṭṭhena catuyutta-ājaññaratho viya ca bhavissati. Yathā ca evaṇ karontassa ayaṇ daṇḍo ti parisatiṇ āṇaṇ ṭhapetvā uṭṭhay' āsanā pāsādaṇ ārūḷhe rājini tatth' eva nisinno senāpati naṇ raññā ṭhapitaṇ āṇaṇ pavatteti, evam pi mayā ṭhapitaṇ desanaṇ imissaṇ[1] yeva parisatiṇ nisinno Sāriputto thometvā desissati. Evaṇ dvinnam pi amhākaṇ matiyā desitā ayaṇ desanā balavatarā majjhantikasuriyo viya pajjalissati.[2] Evaṇ idha dhammathomanatthaṇ uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṇ pāvisi.

30. Īdisesu ca ṭhānesu Bhagavā nisinnâsane yeva antarahito cittagatiyā vihāraṇ pavisatī ti veditabbo. Yadi hi kāyagatiyā gaccheyya, sabbā parisā Bhagavantaṇ parivāretvā gaccheyya. Sā ekavāraṇ bhinnā puna dussannipātā bhaveyyā ti Bhagavā cittagatiyā eva pāvisi.

---

[1] C 2 imāyaṇ; C 1, C 4 imāsaṇ.

[2] C 3 pajjalissatī ti.

31. [13[36]] Evaṃ paviṭṭhe pana Bhagavati, Bhagavato adhippāyânurūpaṃ etaṃ dhammaṃ thometukāmo *tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto—pe—etad avoca.* Tattha āyasmā ti piyavacanaṁ etaṃ. Sāriputto ti tassa therassa nāmaṃ. Taṁ ca kho mātito, na pitito. Rūpasāriyā hi brāhmaṇiyā so putto, tasmā Sāriputto ti vuccati. *Acirapakkantassā* ti pakkantassa sato na cirassa. *Āvuso bhikkhave*[1] ti ettha pana, Buddhā Bhagavanto sāvake ālapantā bhikkhave ti ālapanti. Sāvakā pana Buddhehi sadisā mā homā ti āvuso ti paṭhamaṃ vatvā pacchā bhikkhave ti bhaṇanti. Buddhehi ca ālapito bhikkhusaṅgho bhadante ti paṭivacanaṃ deti, sāvakehi āvuso ti. *Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso* ti ettha *kittāvatā* ti paricchedavacanaṃ. Kittakenā ti vuttaṃ hoti, nukāro pucchāyaṃ. Khokāro nipātamattaṃ. *Satthu pavivittassa viharato* ti, tīhi vivekehi, kāya-citta-upadhivivekehi satthuno viharantassa. *Vivekaṃ nânusikkhantī* ti tiṇṇaṃ vivekānaṃ aññataram pi nânusikkhanti, āmisadāyādā va hontī ti idam atthaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū pucchi. Esa nayo sukkapakkhe pi.

32. [14[5]] Evaṃ vutte tam atthaṃ sotukāmā bhikkhū, *dūrato pi kho* ti ādim āhaṃsu. Tattha *dūrato pī* ti tiroraṭṭhato pi tirojanapadato pi. Nekayojanagaṇanāto pī ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Santike* ti samīpe. *Aññātun* ti jānituṃ bujjhituṃ. *Āyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātū* ti āyasmato yeva Sāriputtassa bhāgo hotu. Āyasmā pana Sāriputto attano bhāgaṃ katvā vibhajatū ti vuttaṃ hoti. Āyasmato hi bhāgo yadidaṃ aṭṭhakkhānaṃ, amhākaṃ pana savanaṃ bhāgo ti ayam ettha adhippāyo. Evaṃ saddalakkhaṇena sameti. Keci pana bhaṇanti: Paṭibhātū ti dissatu.[2] Apare upaṭṭhātū ti. *Dhāressantī* ti uggahessanti, pariyāpuṇissanti.

33. [14[9]] Tato nesaṃ kathetukāmo thero *tena hī* ti ādim āha. Tattha *tenā* ti karaṇavacanaṃ. Hikāro nipāto. Yasmā sotukām' attha, yasmā ca mayhaṃ bhāraṃ āropayittha, tasmā suṇāthā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Te pi bhikkhū therassa vacanaṃ sampaṭicchiṃsu. Ten' āha: *Evam āvuso—pe—paccassosun* ti. Atha nesaṃ, āmisadāyādaṃ garahantena Bhagavatā tumhe pi tena ādissā bhaveyyāthā ti eken' ev'

[1] *The M. text* bhikkhavo.

[2] C 3 dissatū ti.

ākārena vuttam atthaṇ tīhi ākārehi dassento āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: *Idh' āvuso, satthu pavivittassa viharato —pe—ettāvatā kho, āvuso, satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṇ nânusikkhantī* ti.

34. [14[13]] Ettāvatā[1] yañ ca Bhagavā, āmisadāyādapaṭipadaṇ garahanto tumhe pi tena ādissā bhaveyyāthā ti āha, yañ ca attanā pucchaṇ pucchi, kittāvatā nu kho—pe—nânusikkhanti ti, tassa vitthārato attho suvibhatto hoti. So ca kho Bhagavato ādissabhāvaṇ anāmasitvā va.[2] Bhagavato yeva hi yuttaṇ sāvake anuganhantassa, aham pi tena ādisso bhavissamī ti vattuṇ, na sāvakānaṇ. Esa nayo sukkapakkhe pi. Ayaṇ tāv' ettha anusandhikkamayojanā. Ayaṇ pan' atthavaṇṇanā: *Idhā* ti imasmiṇ sāsane. *Satthu pavivittassā* ti satthuno tīhi vivekehi accantaṇ vivittassa. *Vivekaṇ nânusikkhantī* ti kāyavivekaṇ nânusikkhanti. Na paripūrentī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Yadi pana tividham pi vivekaṇ sandhāya vadeyya, pucchāya aviseso siyā. Vyākaraṇapakkho hi ayaṇ. Tasmā iminā padena kāyavivekaṇ, yesañ ca dhammānan .ti ādina cittavivekaṇ, bāhulikā ti ādinā upadhivivekañ ca dassetī ti evam ettha saṅkhepato attho veditabbo.

35. [14[14]] *Yesañ ca dhammānan* ti lobhādayo sandhāy' āha; ye parato tatr' āvuso lobho ca pāpako ti ādinā nayena vakkhati. *Nappajahantī* ti na pariccajanti. Cittavivekaṇ na paripūrentī ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Bāhulikā* ti cīvarâdibāhullāya paṭipannā. Sāsanaṇ sithilaṇ ganhantī ti *sāthalikā*. *Okkamane pubbaṅgamā* ti ettha okkamanaṇ vuccati avagamanaṭṭhena pañca nīvaranāni. Tena pañcanīvaraṇapūraṇe pubbaṅgamā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Paviveke* ti upadhiviveke nibbāne. *Nikkhittadhurā* ti oropitadhurā. Tadadhigamāya ārambham pi akurumānā ti ettāvatā upadhivivekaṇ na paripūrentī ti vuttaṇ hoti.

36. [14[17]] Ettāvatā aniyamen' eva vatvā idāni desanaṇ niyamento, *tatr' āvuso* ti ādim āha. Kasmā? Sāvakā tīhi ṭhānehī ti evaṇ hi aniyametvā va vuccamāne, kam pi maññe bhaṇati, na amhe ti udāsīnā pi honti. Therā, navā, majjhimā ti evaṇ pana niyametvā vuccamāne, amhe bhaṇatī ti ādaraṇ

[1] C 2, C 4 Ettāvatā ca.

[2] C 3 *omits* va.

Dx. h. 64 48709

karonti. Yathā raññā[1] amaccehi, nagaravīthiyo sodhetabbā ti vutte pi, kena nu kho sodhetabbā ti maññamānā na sodhenti. Attano attano gharadvāraṃ sodhetabban ti āṇābheriyā nikkhantāya sabbe muhuttena sodhenti ca alaṅkaronti ca. Evaṃsampadam idaṃ veditabbaṃ. Tattha *tatrā* ti tesu sāvakesu. *Therā* ti dasavasse upādāya vuccanti. *Tīhi ṭhānehī* ti tīhi kāraṇehi. Ayaṃ hi ṭhānasaddo issariya-ṭhitikkhaṇa-kāraṇesu dissati. "Kiṃ pan' āyasmā devānam indo kammaṃ katvā imaṃ ṭhānaṃ patto" ti ( ) ādisu hi issariye dissati. "Ṭhānakusalo hoti akkhaṇavedhī" ti (*cf.* A. ii. 170) ādisu ṭhitiyaṃ. "Ṭhāṇaso c' etaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭibhātī" ti (M. i. 395) ādisu khaṇe. "Ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato" ti (M. i. 69) ādisu kāraṇe. Idha pana kāraṇe yeva. Kāraṇaṃ hi, yasmā tattha phalaṃ tiṭṭhati, tadāyattavuttibhāvena, tasmā ṭhānan ti vuccati.

37. [14[19]] *Iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā* ti ettha gārayhā ti garahitabbā. Therā nāma samānā araññe vanapatthāni senâsanāni na upenti, gāmantasenāsanaṃ na muñcanti, saṅgaṇikârāmataṃ vaḍḍhentā viharanti, kāyavivekam pi na pūrenti, nava-majjhimakāle kīdisā ahesun ti evaṃ ninditabbā honti. Imaṃ nindaṃ, āvuso, labhantī ti dasseti. *Dutiyena ṭhānenā* ti etthâpi, ime nāma therā pi samānā yesaṃ dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam āha, te lobhâdidhamme na jahanti, accharāsaṅghātamattam pi ekamante nisīditvā cittekaggataṃ na labhanti, nava-majjhimakāle kīdisā ahesun ti evaṃ ninditabbā honti. Imaṃ nindaṃ, āvuso, labhantī ti dassetī ti evaṃ yojanā kātabbā. *Tatiyenā* ti etthâpi, ime nām' āvuso, therā pi samānā itarîtarena na yāpenti, cīvara-paṭṭa-senâsana-pūtikāya-maṇḍanânuyogam anuyuttā viharanti upadhivivekaṃ apūrayamānā, nava-majjhimakāle kīdisā ahesun ti evaṃ ninditabbā honti. Imaṃ, āvuso, nindaṃ labhantī ti dassetī ti evaṃ yojanā veditabbā.

38. [14[25]] Esa nayo majjhima-navavāresu. Ayaṃ pana viseso: *Majjhimā* ti pañcavasse upādāya yāva navavassā vuccanti. *Navā* ti ūnapañcavassā vuccanti. Yathā ca tattha, nava-majjhimakāle kīdisā ahesun ti vuttaṃ, evam

[1] C 1, C 4 raññe.

idha navakāle kīdisā ahesuṃ, therakāle kīdisā bhavissanti, majjhima-therakāle kīdisā bhavissantī ti vatvā yojetabbaṃ.

39. [15[7]] Imasmiñ ca kaṇhapakkhe vuttapaccanīkanayena sukkapakkhe attho veditabbo. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṅkhepo: Imẹ vata therā pi samānā yojanaparamparāya araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senâsanāni sevanti, gāmantaṃ senâsanaṃ upagantuṃ yuttakāle pi na upagacchanti, evaṃ jiṇṇasarīrā pi āraddhaviriyā paccayadāyakānaṃ pasādaṃ janenti, nava-majjhimakāle kīdisā ahesun ti *iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā pāsaṃsā bhavanti*, pāsaṃsaṃ labhanti. Lobhâdayo pahāya cittavivekaṃ pūrenti. Ayam pi mahāthero saddhivihārika-antevāsikaparivāritena hutvā nisīdituṃ yuttakāle pi, īdise pi vaye vattamāne bhattakiccaṃ katvā paviṭṭho sāyaṃ nikkhamati, sāyaṃ paviṭṭho pāto nikkhamati, kasiṇaparikammaṃ karoti, samāpattiyo nibbatteti, magga-phalāni adhigacchati, sabbathā pi cittavivekaṃ pūreti. *Iminā dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti*, pāsaṃsaṃ labhanti. Yasmiṃ kāle therassa paṭṭadukūlakoseyyādīni sukhasamphassāni lahucīvarāni yuttāni, tasmim pi nāma kāle ayaṃ mahāthero paṃsukūlāni dhāreti, asithilaṃ sāsanaṃ gahetvā vigatanīvaraṇo phalasamāpattiṃ appetvā upadhivivekaṃ paripūrayamāno viharati, nava-majjhimakāle kīdiso ahosī ti *iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā pāsaṃsā bhavanti*, pāsaṃsaṃ labhanti. Esa nayo majjhima-navavāresu.

40. [15[25]] *Tatr' āvuso* ti ko anusandhi? Evaṃ navah' ākārehi āmisadāyādapaṭipadaṃ garahanto, navahi dhammadāyādapaṭipadaṃ thomento aṭṭhārasah' ākārehi desanaṃ niṭṭhapetvā, ye te yesañ ca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānam āha, te ca dhamme nappajahantī ti evaṃ pahātabbadhammā vuttā, te sarūpato ime te ti dassetuṃ idaṃ, tatr' āvuso, lobho cā ti ādim āha. Ayam anusandhi. Api ca heṭṭhā pariyāyen' eva dhammo kathito, āmisaṃ pana pariyāyena pi nippariyāyena pi kathitaṃ. Idāni nippariyāyadhammaṃ lokuttaramaggaṃ kathetuṃ idam āha. Ayam p' ettha anusandhi.

41. Tattha *tatrā* ti atītadesanānidassanaṃ. Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nânusikkhantī ti ādinā nayena vuttadesanāyan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Lobho ca pāpako, doso ca pāpako* ti ime dve dhammā pāpakā lāmakā, ime pahā-

tabbā ti dasseti. Tattha lubbhanalakkhaṇo *lobho*. Dussanalakkhaṇo *doso*. Tesu lobho āmisadāyādassa paccayānaṃ lābhe hoti, doso alābhe. Lobhena aladdhaṃ pattheti, dosena alabhanto vighātavā hoti. Lobho deyyadhamme hoti, doso adāyake vā amanuññadāyake vā. Lobhena nava taṇhāmūlake dhamme paripūreti, dosena pañca macchariyāni.

42. [15[25]] Idāni tesaṃ pahānûpāyaṃ dassento, *lobhassa ca pahānāyā* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: Tassa pana pāpakassa lobhassa ca dosassa ca pahānāya. *Atthi majjhimā paṭipadā* ti maggaṃ sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ. Maggo hi, lobho eko anto, doso eko anto ti ete dve ante na upeti, na upagacchati, mutto[1] etehi antehi, tasmā majjhimā paṭipadā ti vuccati. Etesaṃ majjhe bhavattā majjhimā, paṭipajjitabbato ca paṭipadā ti. Tathā kāmasukhallikânuyogo eko anto, attakilamathânuyogo eko anto, sassataṃ eko anto, ucchedo eko anto ti purimanayen' eva vitthāretabbaṃ.

43. [15[27]] *Cakkhukaraṇī* ti ādīhi pana tam eva paṭipadaṃ thometi. Sā hi saccānaṃ dassanāya saṃvattati, dassane pariṇāyakaṭṭhenā ti cakkhukaraṇī. Saccānaṃ ñāṇāya saṃvattati, viditakārakaṭṭhenā[2] ti *ñāṇakaraṇī*. Rāgâdīnaṃ ca vūpasamanato *upasamāya* saṃvattati. Catunnam pi saccānaṃ abhiññeyyabhāvadassanato *abhiññāya* saṃvattati. Sambodho ti maggo, tass' atthāya saṃvattanato *sambodhāya* saṃvattati. Maggo yeva hi maggatthāya saṃvattati, maggena kātabbakiccakaraṇato. Nibbānâmatassa pana sacchikiriyāya paccakkhakammāya saṃvattanato *nibbānāya saṃvattatī* ti vuccati. Ayam ettha sāro. Ito aññathā vaṇṇanāpapañco.[3]

44. [15[28]] Idāni taṃ majjhimaṃ paṭipadaṃ sarūpato dassetukāmo, *katamā ca sā* ti pucchitvā, *ayam evā* ti ādinā nayena vissajjeti.[4] Tattha *ayam evā* ti avadhāraṇavacanaṃ, aññamaggapaṭisedhanatthaṃ, Buddha-Paccekabuddha-sāvakānaṃ sādhāraṇabhāvadassanatthañ ca. Vuttan c' etaṃ:

---

[1] C 3 vimutto.
[2] C 3 viditakaraṇaṭṭhenā ti.
[3] C 3 vaṇṇanā papañcā.
[4] C 1 vissajesi.

"Eso[1] va maggo n' atth' añño dassanassa visuddhiyā" ti (Dh. 274). Svâyaṇ kilesānaṇ ārakattā pi *ariyo*, ariyappahānāya saṇvattatī ti pi, Ariyena desito ti pi, ariyabhāvapaṭilābhāya saṇvattatī pi *ariyo*. Aṭṭhahi aṅgehi upetattā *aṭṭhaṅgiko*, na ca aṅgavinimmutto, pañcaṅgika-turiyâdīni viya. Kilese mārento gacchati, maggati vā nibbānaṇ, maggīyati vā nibbānatthikehi, gammati vā tehi paṭipajjīyatī ti *maggo*.

45. [15[31]] *Seyyathîdan* ti nipāto. Tassa katamo so iti ce ti attho. Katamāni vā tāni aṭṭhaṅgānī ti. Ekamekaṇ hi aṅgaṇ maggo yeva. Yath' āha: "Sammādiṭṭhi maggo c' eva hetu cā" ti (Dhs. 186). Porāṇā pi bhaṇanti: Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiniropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo—pe—avikkhepamaggo sammāsamādhī ti. Sammādiṭṭhâdisu c' etesu sammādassanalakkhaṇā *sammādiṭṭhi*. Sammā-abhiniropanalakkhaṇo *sammāsaṅkappo*. Sammāpariggahalakkhaṇā *sammāvācā*. Sammāsamuṭṭhāpanalakkhaṇo *sammākammanto*. Sammāvodāpanalakkhaṇo *sammā-ājīvo*. Sammāpaggahalakkhaṇo *sammāvāyāmo*. Sammā-upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇā *sammāsati*. Sammāsamādhānalakkhaṇo *sammāsamādhi*. Nibbacanam pi nesaṇ, sammāpassatī ti *sammādiṭṭhī* ti eten' eva nayena veditabbaṇ.

46. Tattha sammādiṭṭhi uppajjamānā micchādiṭṭhiṇ tappaccaniya[2]-kilese ca avijjañ ca pajahati, nibbānañ ca ārammaṇaṇ karoti, sampayuttadhamme ca passati, te ca kho asammohato, na ārammaṇato, tasmā sammādiṭṭhī ti vuccati. Sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappaṇ tappaccaniya-kilese ca pajahati, nibbānañ ca ārammaṇaṇ karoti, sampayuttadhamme ca sammā abhiniropeti, tasmā sammāsaṅkappo ti vuccati. Sammāvācā micchāvācaṇ tappaccaniya-kilese ca pajahati, nibbānañ ca ārammaṇaṇ karoti, sampayuttadhamme ca sammā pariganhati, tasmā sammāvācā ti vuccati. Sammākammanto micchākammantaṇ tappaccaniya-kilese ca pajahati, nibbānañ ca ārammaṇaṇ karoti, sampayuttadhamme ca

[1] C 3 Es' eva.

[2] C 2, C *l* tappaccanīkā-; *Ṭīkā:* "Micchādiṭṭhiyā sahajeṭṭhatāya tadekaṭṭhā va tappaccaniyakilesā daṭṭhabbā."

sammā samuṭṭhāpeti, tasmā sammākammanto ti vuccati. Sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvaṇ tappaccaniya-kilese ca pajahati, nibbānañ ca ārammaṇaṇ karoti, sampayuttadhamme ca sammā vodāpeti, tasmā sammā-ājīvo ti vuccati. Sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmaṇ tappaccaniyadhamme ca kosajjañ ca pajahati, nibbānañ ca ārammaṇaṇ karoti, sampayuttadhamme ca sammā paggaṇhāti, tasmā sammāvāyāmo ti vuccati. Sammāsati micchāsatiṇ tappaccaniya-kilese ca pajahati, nibbānañ ca ārammaṇaṇ karoti, sampayuttadhamme ca sammā upaṭṭhapeti, tasmā sammāsatī ti vuccati. Sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhiṇ tappaccaniya-kilese ca uddhaccañ ca pajahati, nibbānañ ca ārammaṇaṇ karoti, sampayuttadhamme ca sammā samādhiyati, tasmā sammāsamādhī ti vuccati.

47. [15[33]] Idāni, *ayaṇ kho sā, āvuso*, ti tam eva paṭipadaṇ nigamento āha. Tass' attho: Yvāyaṇ cattāro pi lokuttare magge ekato katvā kathito aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, *ayaṇ kho sā, āvuso—pe—nibbānāya saṇvattatī* ti.

48. [15[34]] Evaṇ pahātabbadhamme lobhadose tappahānûpāyañ ca dassetvā, idāni aññe pi pahātabbadhamme, tesaṇ pahānûpāyañ ca dassento, *tatr' āvuso, kodho cā* ti ādim āha. Tattha kujjhanalakkhaṇo *kodho*, caṇḍikkalakkhaṇo vā, āghātakaraṇaraso, dūsanapaccupaṭṭhāno. Upanandhanalakkhaṇo *upanāho*, veraṇ appaṭinissajjanaraso, kodhânuppabandhabhāva-paccupaṭṭhano. Vuttaṇ c' etaṇ: "Pubbakāle kodho, aparakāle upanāho" ti (Vbh. 357) ādi. Paraguṇamakkhanalakkhaṇo *makkho*, tesaṇ vināsanaraso, tadavacchādanapaccupaṭṭhāno. Yugaggāhalakkhaṇo *paḷāso*, paraguṇehi attano guṇāṇaṇ samīkaraṇaraso, paresaṇ guṇappamāṇena upaṭṭhāna-paccupaṭṭhāno. Parasampattikhīyanalakkhaṇā *issā*, tassā akkhamanalakkhaṇā vā, tattha anabhiratirasā, tato vimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā. Attano sampattinigūhanalakkhaṇaṇ *macchera*ṇ, attano sampattiyā parehi sādhāraṇabhāva-asukhāyanarasaṇ, saṅkocapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ. Katapāpa-paṭicchādanalakkhaṇā *māyā*, tassa nigūhanarasā, tadāvaraṇapaccupaṭṭhānā. Attano avijjamānaguṇappakāsanalakkhaṇaṇ *sāṭheyya*ṇ, tesaṇ samudāharaṇarasaṇ, sarīrâkārehi pi tesaṇ vibhūtakaraṇapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ. Cittassa

ûddhumātabhāvalakkhaṇo *thambho*, appatissayavuttiraso, amaddavatāpaccupaṭṭhano. Karaṇuttariyalakkhaṇo *sārambho*, vipaccanīkatāraso, agāravapaccupaṭṭhāno. Unnatilakkhaṇo *māno*, ahaṅkāraraso, uddhumātabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāṇo. Abbhunnatilakkhaṇo *atimāno*, ativiya ahaṅkāraraso, accuddhumātabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno. Mattabhāvalakkhaṇo *mado*, madagāhanaraso,[1] ummādapaccupaṭṭhāno. Pañcasu kāmaguṇesu cittavossaggalakkhaṇo *pamado*, vossaggânuppadānaraso, sativippavāsapaccupaṭṭhāno ti. Evaṇ imesaṇ dhammānaṇ lakkhaṇâdīni veditabbāni. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana, "Tattha katamo kodho" ti (Vbh. 357) ādinā Vibhaṅge vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

49. Visesato c' ettha āmisadāyādo attano[2] alabhanto aññassa lābhino kujjhati. Tassa sakiṇ uppanno kodho kodho yeva, tatuttariṇ upanāho. So evaṇ kuddho upanayhanto sante pi aññassa lābhino guṇe makkheti, aham pi tādiso ti ca yugaggāhaṇ gaṇhati. Ayam assa makkho ca palāso ca. So evaṇ makkhī palāsī, tassa lābhasakkārâdisu, kiṇ imassa iminā ti issati, padussati. Ayam assa issā. Sace pan' assa kāci sampatti hoti, tassā tena sādhāraṇabhāvaṇ na sahati. Idam assa maccheraṇ. Lābhahetu kho pana attano sante pi dose paṭicchādeti. Ayam assa māyā. Asante pi guṇe pakāseti. Idam assa sāṭheyyaṇ. So evaṇ paṭipanno sace yathâdhippāyaṇ lābhaṇ labhati, tena thaddho hoti amuduciṭṭo, na yidaṇ evaṇ kātabban ti ovadituṇ asakkuṇeyyo. Ayam assa thambho. Sace pana naṇ koci kiñci vadati, na yidaṇ evaṇ kātabban ti, tena sāraddhacitto hoti, bhākuṭikamukho, ko me tvan ti pasayhabhāṇī. Ayam assa sārambho. Tato thambhena aham eva seyyo ti attānaṇ maññanto mānī hoti, sārambhena, ke ime ti pare atimaññanto atimānī. Ayam assa māno ca atimāno ca. So tehi mānâtimānehi jātimadâdiṇ anekarūpaṇ madaṇ janeti, matto samāno kāmaguṇâdibhedesu vatthusu pamajjati. Ayam assa mado ca pamādo cā ti. Evaṇ āmisadāyādo aparimutto hoti imehi pāpakehi dhammehi, aññehi ca evarūpehi. Evaṇ tāv' ettha pahātabbā dhammā veditabbā.

---

[1] C 2, C 4 madagāharaso. [2] C 3 attanā.

50. Pahānûpāyo pana pāṭhato ca atthato ca sabbattha nibbiseso yeva. Ñāṇaparicayapāṭavatthaṃ pan' ettha ayaṃ bhedo ca[1] kamo ca bhāvanānayo ca veditabbo. Tattha bhedo tāva: Ayaṃ hi majjhimā paṭipadā kadāci ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo hoti, kadāci sattaṅgiko. Ayaṃ hi lokuttara-paṭhamajjhānavasena uppajjamāno aṭṭhaṅgiko hoti, avasesajjhānavasena sattaṅgiko. Ukkaṭṭhaniddesato pan' idha aṭṭhaṅgiko ti vutto. Ito paraṃ hi maggaṅgaṃ n' atthi. Evaṃ tāv' ettha bhedo veditabbo. Yasmā pana sabbakusalānaṃ sammadiṭṭhi seṭṭhā; yath' āha: "Paññā hi seṭṭhā kusalā vadantī" ti ( ); kusalavāre[2] ca pubbaṅgamā; yath' āha: "Kathañ ca bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Sammādiṭṭhiṃ sammādiṭṭhī ti pajānāti, micchādiṭṭhiṃ micchādiṭṭhī ti pajānātī"[3] ti (M. iii. 71) vitthāro; yathā[4] c' āha: "Vijjā ca kho, bhikkhave, pubbaṅgamā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā" ti (A. v. 214); tappabhavâbhinibbattāni sesaṅgāni; yath' āha: "Sammādiṭṭhissa sammāsaṅkappo pahoti—pe—sammāsatissa sammāsamādhi pahotī" ti (M. iii. 76); tasmā iminā kamena etāni aṅgāni vuttānī ti evam ettha kamo veditabbo.

51. Bhāvanānayo ti, koci samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti, koci vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ. Kathaṃ? Idh' ekacco paṭhamaṃ upacārasamādhiṃ vā appanāsamādhiṃ vā uppādeti. Ayaṃ samatho. So taṅ ca taṃsampayutte ca dhamme aniccâdīhi vipassati. Ayaṃ vipassanā. Iti paṭhamaṃ samatho, pacchā vipassanā, tena vuccati samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvetī ti. Tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo saṅjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati, bhāveti, bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantīhonti, evaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti. Idha pan' ekacco vuttappakāraṃ samathaṃ anuppādetvā va pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccâdīhi vipassati.

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 ekam eva bhāvanānayo.

[2] C 1, C 2 Kusalavāresu.

[3] *The order of this passage is different in the M.° text.*

[4] C 3 Yath' āha.

Ayaṇ vipassanā. Tassa vipassanāpāripūriyā tattha jātānaṇ dhammānaṇ vavassaggârammaṇatā[1] uppajjati cittassa ekaggatā. Ayaṇ samatho. Iti paṭhamaṇ vipassanā pacchā samatho, tena vuccati vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṇ samathaṇ bhāvetī ti. Tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṇ samathaṇ bhāvayato maggo saṅjāyati. So taṇ maggaṇ āsevati—pe—bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṇ maggaṇ āsevato—pe—anusayā vyantīhonti. Evaṇ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṇ samathaṇ bhāveti. Samathapubbaṅgamaṇ pana vipassanaṇ bhāvayato pi, vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṇ samathaṇ bhāvayato pi lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe samathavipassanā yuganandha[2] va hontī ti evam ettha bhāvanānayo veditabbo ti.[3]

Dhammadāyādasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4.

[Bhayabheravasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [16[15]] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Bhayabheravasuttaṇ. Tatrâyaṇ anupubbapadavaṇṇanā: *Athā* ti avicchedatthe nipāto, *Kho* ti avadhāraṇatthe. Bhagavato Sāvatthiyaṇ vihāre avicchinne yevā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Jānussoṇī* ti, n' etaṇ tassa mātāpitūhi kataṇ nāmaṇ, api ca kho ṭhānantarapaṭilābhaladdhaṇ. Jānussoṇiṭṭhānaṇ kira nām' etaṇ purohitaṭṭhānaṇ. Taṇ tassa rañña dinnaṇ. Tasmā Jānussoṇī ti vuccati. Brahmaṇ aṇatī ti *brāhmaṇo*. Mante sajjhāyatī ti attho. Idam eva hi jātibrāhmaṇānaṇ niruttivacanaṇ. Ariyā pana bāhitapāpattā brāhmaṇā ti vuccanti. *Yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī* ti, *yenā* ti bhummatthe karaṇavacanaṇ. Tasmā yattha Bhagavā tattha upasaṅkamī ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Yena vā kāraṇena Bhagavā devamanussehi upasaṅkamitabbo, tena kāraṇena upasaṅkamī ti evam p' ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Kena kāraṇena Bhagavā upasaṅkamitabbo ti?[4] Nānappakāra - guṇavisesâdhigamâdhippāyena,

---

[1] C 2, C 4 vossaggâ°; *Ṭīkā:* "Vavassaggo vossaggo paṭinissaggo ti ca apavaggo ti ca atthato ekaṇ."

[2] C 3, C 4 yuganaddhā. [3] C 1, C 2 *omit* ti.

[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ti.

sāduphalûpabhogâdhippāyena dvijagaṇehi niccaphalita-mahārukkho viya. Upasaṅkamī ti ca gato ti vuttaṃ hoti.

2. [16[16]] *Upasaṅkamitvā* ti upasaṅkamanapariyosānadīpanaṃ. Atha vā evaṃ gato tato āsannataraṃ ṭhānaṃ Bhagavato samīpasaṅkhātaṃ gantvā ti pi vuttaṃ hoti. *Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodī* ti yathā khamanīyâdīni pucchanto Bhagavā tena, evaṃ so pi bhagavatā saddhiṃ samappavattamodo ahosi, sītodakaṃ viya uṇhodakena sammoditaṃ ekībhāvaṃ agamāsi. Yāya ca, kacci te bho Gotama khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci bhoto Gotamassa Gotamasāvakānañ ca appâbādhaṃ appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāro[1] ti ādikāya kathāya sammodi, taṃ, pītipāmojjasaṅkhātasammodajananato sammodituṃ yuttabhāvato ca sammodanīyaṃ, atthabyañjanamadhuratāya suciram pi kālaṃ sāretuṃ nirantaraṃ pavattetuṃ araharūpato saritabbabhāvato ca sāraṇīyaṃ; sūyamānasukhato ca *sammodanīyaṃ*, anussariyamānasukhato *sāraṇīyaṃ*; tathā byañjanaparisuddhatāya sammodanīyaṃ, atthaparisuddhatāya sāraṇīyan ti evaṃ anekehi pariyāyehi *sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ. Vītisāretvā* ti[2] pariyosāpetvā niṭṭhapetvā. Yen' atthena āgato taṃ pucchtukāmo *ekam antaṃ nisīdi.*

3. [16[18]] *Ekam antaṃ* ti bhāvanapuṃsakaniddeso. "Visamaṃ candimasuriyā parivattantī" ti (A. ii. 74) ādisu viya. Tasmā yathānisinno ekamante nisinno hoti, tathā nisīdī ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Bhummatthe vā etaṃ upayogavacanaṃ. *Nisīdī* ti upāvisi. Paṇḍitā hi purisā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āsanakusalatāya ekam antaṃ nisīdanti, ayañ ca nesaṃ aññataro, tasmā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

4. Kathaṃ nisinno pana ekam antaṃ nisinno hotī ti? Cha nisajjādose vajjetvā. Seyyathîdaṃ: atidūram accāsannaṃ, uparivātam unnatappadesaṃ, atisammukham atipacchā ti. Atidūre nisinno hi[3] sace kathetukāmo hoti, uccāsaddena kathetabbaṃ hoti. Accāsanne nisinno saṅghaṭṭanaṃ karoti. Uparivāte nisinno sarīragandhena bādhati. Unnatappadese nisinno agāravaṃ pakāseti. Atisammukhā nisinno, sace

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 phāsuvihāran ti.

[2] C 3 *omits* ti.

[3] C 1, C 4 pi.

daṭṭhukāmo hoti, cakkhunā cakkhuṃ āhacca daṭṭhabbaṃ hoti. Atipacchā nisinno, sace daṭṭhukāmo hoti gīvaṃ pasāretvā daṭṭhabbaṃ hoti. Tasmā ayam pi ete cha nisajjādose vajjetvā nisīdi. Tena vuttaṃ: *Ekam antaṃ nisīdī* ti.

5. [16[20]] *Ye' me* ti ye ime. *Kulaputtā* ti, duvidhā kulaputtā: jātikulaputtā, ācārakulaputtā ca. Tattha, "Tena kho pana samayena Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto tasmiṃ yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto" ti (M. ii. 55) evaṃ āgatā uccākulappasūtā jātikulaputtā nāma. "Ye[1] te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā" ti (M. i. 32) evaṃ āgatā pana yattha katthaci kule pasūtā pi ācārasampannā ācārakulaputtā nāma. Idha pana dvīhi pi kāraṇehi kulaputtā yeva.

6. [16[21]] *Saddhā* ti saddhāya. *Agārasmā* ti agārato. *Anagāriyan* ti pabbajjaṃ bhikkhubhāvañ ca. Pabbajjā pi hi, n' atth' ettha agāriyan ti anagāriyā. Agārassa hitaṃ kasigorakkhâdi kammaṃ ettha n' atthī ti attho. Bhikkhu pi, n' atth' assa agāran ti anagāro. Anagārassa bhāvo anagariyaṃ. *Pabbajitā* ti upagatā. Evaṃ sabbathā pi anagāriyasaṅkhātaṃ pabbajjaṃ bhikkhubhāvañ ca upagatā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

7. [16[22]] *Pubbaṅgamo* ti purato gāmī, nāyako. *Bahukāro* ti hitakiriyāya bahûpakāro. *Bhavaṃ tesaṃ Gotamo samādapetā* ti, te kulaputte bhavaṃ Gotamo adhisīlâdīni gāhetā sikkhāpetā. *Sā janatā* ti so janasamūho. *Ditthânugatiṃ āpajjatī* ti dassanânugatiṃ paṭipajjati. Yanditthiko bhavaṃ Gotamo, yaṅkhantiko yaṃruciko, te pi[2] tanditthikā honti, taṅkhantikā taṃrucikā ti attho.

8. Kasmā panâyaṃ evam āhā ti? Esa kira pubbe aneke kulaputte agāramajjhe vasante devaputte viya pañcahi kāmaguṇehi paricāriyamāne[3] anto ca bahi ca susaṃvihitârakkhe disvā, te aparena samayena Bhagavato madhurassaraṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā saddhāya gharā nikkhamma pabbajitvā ghāsacchādanaparamatāya santuṭṭhe āraññakesu senâsanesu kenaci arakkhiyamāne pi, anussaṅkitâparisaṅkite

[1] *M. text* Ye pana te. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 pana.
[3] C 3 paricārayamāne.

haṭṭhapahaṭṭhe udaggudagge addasa. Disvā ca, imesaṇ kulaputtānaṇ ayaṇ phāsuvihāro kaṇ nissāya uppanno ti cintento, samaṇaṇ Gotaman ti Bhagavati pasādaṇ alattha. So taṇ pasādaṇ nivedetuṇ Bhagavato santikaṇ āgato; tasmā evam āha.

9. [16[24]] Ath' assa Bhagavā taṇ vacanaṇ sampaṭicchanto abbhanumodanto ca, *evam etaṇ, brāhmaṇā* ti ādim āha. Vacanasampaṭicchanânumodanattho yeva hi ettha ayaṇ evan ti nipāto. *Mamaṇ uddissā* ti maṇ uddissa. *Saddhā* ti saddhāya eva "Na iṇaṭṭhā,[1] na bhayaṭṭhā" ti (It. 89) ādīni sandhāy' āha. Īdisānaṇ yeva hi Bhagavā pubbaṅgamo, na iṭaresaṇ.

10. [16[29]] *Durabhisambhavāni hī* ti sambhavituṇ dukkhāni, dussahāni. Na sakkā appesakkhehi ajjhogāhitun ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Araññe-vanapatthānī* ti araññāni ca vanapatthāni ca. Tattha kiñ cāpi Abhidhamme nippariyāyena, "Nikkhamitvā bahi indakhīlā sabbam etaṇ araññan" ti (Vbh. 251) vuttaṇ, tathā pi yaṇ taṇ, "Pañcadhanusatikaṇ pacchiman" ti (Vin. iv. 183) āraññakaṅga-nipphādakaṇ[2] senâsanaṇ vuttaṇ, tad eva adhippetan ti veditabbaṇ. *Vanapatthan* ti gāmantaṇ atikkamitvā manussānaṇ anupacāraṭṭhānaṇ, yattha na kasīyati, na vapīyati. Vuttañ c' etaṇ: "Vanapatthan ti dūrānam etaṇ senâsanānaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Vanapatthan ti vanasaṇḍānam etaṇ senâsanānaṇ — pe — Vanapatthan ti bhiṇsanakānam etaṇ . . . Vanapatthan ti salomahaṇsānam etaṇ . . . Vanapatthan ti pariyantānam etaṇ . . . Vanapatthan ti na manussûpacārānam etaṇ senâsanānaṇ adhivacanan" ti (Vbh. 251). Ettha ca pariyantānan ti imam ekaṇ pariyāyaṇ ṭhapetvā sesapariyāyehi vanapatthāni veditabbāni. *Pantāni* ti pariyantāni, atidūrāni.

11. [16[30]] *Dukkaraṇ pavivekan* ti kāyavivekaṇ dukkaraṇ. *Durabhiraman* ti abhiramituṇ na sukhaṇ. *Ekatte* ti ekibhāve. Kiṇ dasseti? Kāyaviveke kate pi tattha cittaṇ abhiramāpetuṇ dukkaraṇ, dvayaṇdvayâramo hi ayaṇ loko ti.

---

[1] *It ought to be* iṇaṭṭā *and* bhayaṭṭā (*Sanskrit* ṛiṇârtāḥ *and* bhayârtāḥ), *and is so in B.*

[2] *See Visu.* i. 72.

12. [16[31]] *Haranti maññe* ti haranti viya ghasanti viya. *Mano* ti manaṇ. *Samādhiṇ alabhamānassā* ti upacārasamādhiṇ vā appanāsamādhiṇ vā alabhantassa. Kiṇ dasseti? Īdisassa bhikkhuno tiṇa-paṇṇa-migâdisaddehi vividhehi ca bhiṇsanakehi vanāni cittaṇ vikkhipanti maññe ti. Sabbaṇ brāhmaṇo saddhāya[1] pabbajitānaṇ kulaputtānaṇ araññavāsena vimhito āha.

13. [17[1]] Ath' assa Bhagavā purimanayen' eva, *evam etaṇ, brāhmaṇā* ti ādīhi taṇ vacanaṇ sampaṭicchitvā abbhanumoditvā ca, yasmā solasasu ṭhānesu ārammaṇapariggaharahitānaṇ yeva tādisāni senâsanāni durabhisambhavāni, na tesu ārammaṇesu pariggahayuttānaṇ, attanā[2] ca bodhisatto samāno tādiso ahosi, tasmā attano tādisānaṇ senâsanānaṇ durabhisambhavataṇ dassetuṇ, *mayham pi kho* ti ādim āha. Tattha *pubbe va sambodhā* ti sambodhato pubbe va. Ariyamaggappavattito[3] aparabhāge yevā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Anabhisambuddhassā* ti appaṭividdhacatusaccassa. *Bodhisattass' eva sato* ti bujjhanakasattass' eva, sammāsambodhiṇ adhigantuṇ arahantass' eva sato. Bodhiyā vā sattass' eva laggass' eva sato. Dipaṅkarassa hi Bhagavato pādamūle aṭṭhadhamma-samodhānena abhinīhārasamiddhito pabhuti Tathāgato Bodhiyaṇ satto, laggo, pattabbā esā[4] mayā ti tadadhigamāya parakkamaṇ amuñcanto yeva āgato, tasmā Bodhisatto ti vuccati.

14. [17[11]] *Tassa mayhan* ti tassa evaṇ bodhisattass' eva sato mayhaṇ. *Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā* ti ye keci pabbajjûpagatā vā bhovādino vā. *Aparisuddhakāyakammantā* ti aparisuddhena pāṇâtipātâdinā kāyakammantena samannāgatā. *Aparisuddhakāyakammantasandosahetū* ti aparisuddhassa kāyakammantasaṅkhātassa attano dosassa hetu. Aparisuddhakāyakammantassa kāraṇā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Have* ti ekaṇsavacane nipāto. *Akusalan* ti sāvajjaṇ akkhemaṇ ca. *Bhayabheravan* ti bhayaṇ ca bheravaṇ ca. Cittutrāsassa ca bhayānakârammaṇassa c' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ.

[1] C 3 saddhāpabbajitānaṇ.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 attānaṇ ca.
[3] C 3 °ppattito.
[4] C 3 mayā esā ti.

Tattha bhayaṃ sāvajjaṭṭhena akusalaṃ, bheravaṃ akkhemaṭṭhenā ti veditabbaṃ. *Avhayantī* ti pakkosanti.

15. Kathaṃ ? Te hi pāṇâtipātâdīni katvā, mayaṃ ayuttam akamha, sace no te jāneyyuṃ yesaṃ aparajjhimha, idāni anubandhitvā anayavyasanaṃ āpādeyyun ti araññaṃ pavisitvā gacchantare vā gumbantare vā nisīdanti. Te appamattakam pi tiṇasaddaṃ vā paṇṇasaddaṃ vā sutvā, idāni 'mha naṭṭhā ti tasanti, vittasanti, āgantvā parehi parivāritā viya baddhā vadhitā viya ca honti. Evaṃ taṃ bhayabheravaṃ attani samāropanaṭṭhena avhayanti, pakkosanti.

16. [17[15]] *Na kho panâhaṃ — pe — paṭisevāmī* ti, ahaṃ kho pana aparisuddhakāyakammanto hutvā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senâsanāni na paṭisevāmi. *Ye hi vo* ti ettha *vo* ti nipātamattaṃ. *Ariyā* vuccanti Buddhā ca Buddhasāvakā ca. *Parisuddhakāyakammantā* ti īdisā hutvā. *Ahaṃ tesaṃ aññatamo* ti tesaṃ amhi eko, aññataro. Bodhisatto hi gahaṭṭho pi pabbajito pi parisuddhakāyakammanto va hoti. *Bhiyyo* ti atirekatthe nipāto. Palloman ti pannalomataṃ. Khemaṃ, sotthibhāvan ti attho. *Āpādin* ti āpajjiṃ. Atirekaṃ sotthibhāvaṃ, atirekena vā sotthibhāvam āpajjin ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Araññe vihārāyā* ti araññe vihāratthāya.

Kāyakammantavārakathā niṭṭhitā.

17. [17[23]] Esa nayo sabbattha. Ayaṃ pana viseso: Vacīkammantavāre tāva *aparisuddhavacīkammantā* ti aparisuddhena musāvādâdinā vacīkammantena[1] samannāgatā. Te kathaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti ? Te musāvādena parassa atthaṃ bhañjitvā, pisuṇāvācāya mittabhedaṃ katvā, pharusāvācāya paresaṃ parisamajjhe mammāni bhinditvā tuditvā, niratthakavācāya paraputtānaṃ[2] kammante vā nāsetvā, mayaṃ ayuttam akamha, sace pana te jāneyyuṃ, yesaṃ aparajjhimha, idāni anubandhitvā anayavyasanaṃ pāpeyyun ti araññaṃ pavisitvā gacchantare vā gumbantare vā nisīdanti. Te appamattakam pi tiṇasaddaṃ vā paṇṇasaddaṃ vā sutvā idāni 'mha naṭṭhā ti tasanti, vittasanti, āgantvā parehi parivāritā viya baddhā viya vadhitā viya ca honti. Evaṃ taṃ

[1] C 1 °kammena. [2] C 3 parasattānaṃ.

bhayabheravaṃ attani samāropanaṭṭhena avhayanti, pakkosanti.

18. [17²³] Manokammantavāre *aparisuddhamanokammantā* ti aparisuddhena abhijjhâdinā manokammantena samannāgatā. Te kathaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti? Te paresaṃ rakkhitagopitesu bhaṇḍesu abhijjhāvisamalobhaṃ uppādetvā, parassa kujjhitvā, paraputte micchādassanaṃ gahāpetvā, mayaṃ ayuttam akamha — pe — attani samāropanaṭṭhena avhayanti, pakkosanti.

19. [17²⁴] Ājīvavāre, *aparisuddhâjīvā* ti aparisuddhena vejjakamma[1]-dūtakamma-vaḍḍhippayogâdinā ekavīsati-anesanābhedena ājīvena samannāgatā. Te kathaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti? Te evaṃ jīvikaṃ kappetvā suṇanti: Sāsanasodhakā kira tepiṭakā bhikkhū sāsanaṃ sodhetuṃ nikkhantā, ajja vā sve vā idha āgamissantī ti araññaṃ pavisitvā gacchantare vā—pe—tasanti, vittasanti, tehi āgantvā parivāretvā gahitā viya, odātavatthāni nivāsitā viya ca honti. Sesaṃ tādisam eva.

20. [17³²] Ito paraṃ *abhijjhālū* ti ādisu kiñ câpi abhijjhābyāpadā manokammantasaṅgahītā, tathā pi nīvaraṇavasena puna vuttā ti veditabbā. Tattha *abhijjhālū* ti parabhaṇḍāni abhijjhāyanasīlā. *Kāmesu tibbarāgā* ti vatthukāmesu bahalakilesarāgā. Te kathaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti? Te avavatthitârammaṇā honti. Tesaṃ avavatthitârammaṇānaṃ araññe viharantānaṃ divā diṭṭhaṃ rattiṃ bhayabheravaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Te akusalacittā appamattakena pi tasanti, rajjuṃ vā lataṃ vā disvā sappasaññino honti, khāṇuṃ disvā yakkhasaññino, thalaṃ vā pabbataṃ vā disvā hatthisaññino, sappâdīhi anayavyasanaṃ āpāditā viya hontī ti. Sesaṃ tādisam eva.

21. [18⁴] *Byāpannacittā* ti pakatibhāvavijahanena vipannacittā. Kilesânugataṃ hi cittaṃ pakatibhāvaṃ vijahati, purāṇabhattabyañjanaṃ viya pūtikaṃ hoti. *Paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappā* ti paduṭṭhacittasaṅkappā. Abhaddakena paresaṃ anatthajanakena cittasaṅkappena samannāgatā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Te kathaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti? Bhayabhera-

[1] C 2, C 4 vejjakammena dūtakammena.

vavhānaṃ ito pabhuti abhijjhāluvāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Yattha pana viseso bhavissati tattha vakkhāma. *Na kho panâhaṃ byāpannacitto* ti ettha pana mettacitto ahaṃ hitacitto ti dasseti. Īdisā hi Bodhisattā hontī ti. Evaṃ sabbattha vuttadosapaṭipakkhavasena Bodhisattaguṇā vaṇṇetabbā.

22. [18[14]] *Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā* ti cittagelaññabhūtena thīnena, sesanāmakāyagelaññabhūtena middhena ca pariyuṭṭhitā. Abhibhūta, gahitā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Te niddābahulā honti.

23. [18[23]] *Uddhatā* ti uddhaccapakatikā, vipphandamānacittā. Uddhaccena hi ekârammaṇe cittaṃ vipphandati, dhajayaṭṭhiyaṃ vātena paṭākā viya. *Avūpasantacittā* ti anibbutacittā. Idha kukkuccaṃ gahetuṃ vaṭṭati.

24. [18[32]] *Kaṅkhī vecikicchī* ti ettha ekam ev' idaṃ pañcamaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ; kin nu kho idan ti ārammaṇaṃ kaṅkhanato kaṅkhā, idam ev' idan ti nicchetuṃ asamatthabhāvato vicikicchā ti vuccati. Tena samannāgatā samaṇabrāhmaṇā kaṅkhī vecikicchī ti vuttā.

25. [19[3]] *Attukkaṃsakā paravambhī* ti, ye attānaṃ ukkaṃsenti, ukkhipanti, ucce ṭhāne ṭhapenti, paraṅ ca vambhenti garahanti nindanti, nīce ṭhane ṭhapenti, tesam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Te kathaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti? Te parehi, asuko ca kira asuko ca attānaṃ ukkaṃsenti amhe garahanti, dāse viya karonti gaṇhatha ne ti anubaddhā palāyitvā araññaṃ pavisitvā gacchantare vā ti kāyakammantasadisaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.

26. [19[12]] *Chambhī* ti kāyatthambhana-lomahaṃsanâkārena[1] chambhena samannāgatā. *Bhīrukajātikā* ti bhīrukapakatikā.[2] Gāmadārakā viya bhayabahulā. Asūrā kātarā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

27. [19[21]] *Lābhasakkārasilokan* ti ettha labbhatī ti *lābho*. Catunnaṃ paccayānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. *Sakkāro* ti sundarâkāro. Paccayā eva hi paṇītapaṇītā sundarasundarā abhisaṅkharitvā katā sakkāro ti vuccanti; yā ca parehi attano gāravakiriyā, pupphâdīhi vā pūjā. *Siloko* ti vaṇṇabhaṇanaṃ.

[1] C 3 °lomahaṃsanakarena. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 bhīrupakatikā.

Etaṃ lābhañ ca sakkārañ ca silokañ ca lābhasakkārasilokaṃ. *Nikāmayamānā* ti patthayamānā. Bhayavhānaṃ[1] abhijjhāluvārasadisam eva. Tadatthadīpakaṃ pan' ettha Piyagāmikavatthuṃ kathenti.

28. Eko kira Piyagāmiko nāma bhikkhu samādinnadhutaṅgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ lābhaṃ disvā, aham pi dhutaṅgaṃ samādiyitvā lābhaṃ uppādemī ti cintetvā sosānikaṅgaṃ samādāya susāne vasati. Ath' ekadivasaṃ eko kammamutto jaraggavo divā gocare caritvā rattiṃ tasmiṃ susāne pupphagumbe sīsaṃ katvā romanthayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Piyagāmiko rattiṃ caṅkamanā nikkhanto tassa hanusaddaṃ sutvā cintesi: Addhā maṃ lābhagiddho esa susāne vasatī ti ñatvā devarājā viheṭhetum āgato ti. So jaraggavassa purato añjaliṃ paggahetvā, sappurisa devarāja, ajja me ekarattiṃ khama, sve paṭṭhāya na evaṃ karissāmī ti namassamāno sabbarattiṃ yācanto aṭṭhāsi. Tato suriye uṭṭhite taṃ disvā kattarayaṭṭhiyā paharitvā palāpesi, sabbarattiṃ maṃ bhiṃsāpesī ti.

29. [19[30]] *Kusītā* ti kosajjânugatā. *Hīnaviriyā* ti hīnā. Viriyena rahitā, viyuttā, nibbiriyā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha kusītā kāyikaviriyârambhavirahitā honti, hīnaviriyā cetasikaviriyârambhavirahitā. Te ārammaṇavavatthānamattam pi kātuṃ na sakkonti. Tesaṃ avavatthitârammaṇānan ti sabbaṃ pubbasadisam eva.

30. [20[1]] *Muṭṭhassatī* ti naṭṭhassatī. *Asampajānā* ti paññārahitā.[2] Imassa ca paṭipakkhe, upaṭṭhitasatī 'ham asmī ti vacanato satibhājaniyam ev' etaṃ. Paññā pan' ettha satidubbalyadīpanatthaṃ vuttā. Duvidhā hi sati: paññāsampayuttā, vippayuttā ca. Tattha paññāsampayuttā balavatī, vippayuttā dubbalā. Tasmā yadā pi nesaṃ sati hoti, tadā pi asampajānattā muṭṭhassatī yeva te, dubbalāya satiyā satikiccâbhāvato ti etam atthaṃ dīpetuṃ asampajānā ti vuttaṃ. Te evaṃ muṭṭhassatī asampajāñā ārammaṇavavatthānamattam pi kātuṃ na sakkontī ti sabbaṃ pubbasadisam eva.

31. [20[10]] *Asamāhitā* ti upacārappanāsamādhivirahitā. *Vibbhantacittā* ti ubbhantacittā. Samādhivirahe laddhokāsena uddhaccena tesaṃ samādhivirahatāya cittaṃ nānâram

[1] C 3 Bhayabheravavhānaṃ. [2] C 3 paññāvirahitā.

maṇesu paribbhamati, vanamakkaṭo viya vanasākhāsu; uddhaccena ekârammaṇe pi vipphandati. Pubbe vuttanayena te evaṃ asamāhitā vibbhantacittā ārammaṇavavatthānamattam pi kātuṃ na sakkontī ti sabbaṃ pubbasadisam eva.

32. [20[19]] *Duppaññā* ti nippaññānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Paññāya[1] pana duppaññānāmaṃ nāma n' atthi. *Elamugā* ti eḷamukhā. Khakārassa gakāro kato. Lālāmukhā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Duppaññānaṃ hi kathentānaṃ lālā mukhato galati. Lālā ca eḷā ti vuccati. Yath' āha: " Pass' eḷamūgaṃ uragaṃ dvijivhan "[2] ti ( ). Tasmā te eḷamugā ti vuccanti. Eḷamūgā ti pi pātho. Eḷamūkā ti pi keci paṭhanti. Apare eḷamukhā ti pi. Sabbattha eḷamukhā ti attho.

33. Te kathaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti ? Te duppaññā eḷamugā ārammaṇavavatthānamattam pi kātuṃ na sakkonti. Tesaṃ avavatthitârammaṇānaṃ araññe viharantānaṃ divā diṭṭhaṃ rattiṃ bhayabheravaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Te akusalacittā appamattakena pi tasanti, rajjuṃ vā lataṃ vā disvā sappasaññino honti, khāṇuṃ disvā yakkhasaññino, thalaṃ vā pabbataṃ vā disvā hatthisaññino. Sappâdīhi anayavyasanaṃ āpāditā viya honti. Evaṃ taṃ bhayabheravaṃ attani samāropanaṭṭhena avhayanti, pakkosanti.

34. [20[22]] *Paññāsampanno 'ham asmī* ti ettha paññāsampanno ti paññāya sampanno samannāgato. No ca kho vipassanāpaññāya, na maggapaññāya, api ca kho pana imesu soḷasasu ṭhānesu ārammaṇavavatthānapaññāyā ti attho. Sesaṃ sabbattha vuttanayam evā ti.

Soḷasaṭṭhānârammaṇapariggaho niṭṭhito.

35. [20[27]] *Tassa mayhan* ti ko anusandhi ? Bodhisatto kira imāni soḷasârammaṇāni pariganhanto bhayabheravaṃ adisvā, bhayabheravaṃ nāma evarūpāsu rattisu evarūpe senâsane paññāyati, handa naṃ tatthâpi gavesāmī ti bhayabherava-gavesanaṃ akāsi. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā idāni brāhmaṇassa dassento, *tassa mayhan* ti ādim āha. Tattha *yā tā* ti ubhayam etaṃ rattīnaṃ yeva uddesaniddesavacanaṃ. *Abhiñ-*

[1] C 3 Paññā pana duṭṭhā nāma n' atthi.

[2] C 3 dujivhan ti.

ñātā ti ettha abhī ti lakkhaṇatthe upasaggo. Tasmā abhiñ-ñātā ti candapāripūriyā candaparikkhayenā ti evam ādīhi lakkhaṇehi ñātā ti veditabbā. Abhilakkhitā ti ettha upasag-gamattam eva. Tasmā abhilakkhitā lakkhaṇīyā icc' eva attho. Uposathasamādāna-dhammasavana-pūjāsakkārâdi-karaṇatthaṇ lakkhetabbā sallakkhetabbā upalakkhetabbā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

36. [20²⁸] *Cātuddasī* ti pakkhassa paṭhamadivasato pa-bhuti catuddasannaṇ pūraṇī ekā ratti. Evaṇ *pañcadasī aṭṭhamī* ca. *Pakkhassā* ti sukkapakkhassa kaṇhapakkhassa ca etā tisso tisso katvā cha rattiyo. Tasmā sabbattha pak-khavacanaṇ yojetabbaṇ: pakkhassa cātuddasī, pakkhassa pañcadasī, pakkhassa aṭṭhamī ti. Atha pañcamī-kasmā na gahitā ti? Asabbakālikattā. Buddhe kira Bhagavati anuppanne pi, uppajjitvā aparinibbute pi pañcamī anabhi-lakkhitā yeva. Parinibbute pana dhammasaṅgāhakattherā cintesuṇ: Dhammasavanaṇ cirena hotī ti. Tato sammanni-tvā pañcamī ti dhammasavana-divasaṇ ṭhapesuṇ. Tato pabhuti sā abhilakkhitā jātā.[1] Evaṇ asabbakālikattā ettha na gahitā ti.

37. [20²⁹] *Tathārūpāsū* ti tathāvidhāsu. *Ārāmacetiyānī* ti, pupphârāma-phalârāmâdayo ārāmā eva ārāmacetiyāni. Cittīkataṭṭhena hi te cetiyānī ti vuccanti. Pūjanīyaṭṭhenā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Vanacetiyānī* ti baliharaṇavanasaṇḍa-Subha-gavana-Deva-Sālavanâdīni vanāni yeva vanacetiyāni. *Ruk-khacetiyānī* ti gāmanigamâdi-dvāresu pūjanīyarukkhā yeva rukkhacetiyāni. Lokiyā hi dibbâdhivutthā ti vā maññā-mānā tesu yeva vā dibbasaññino hutvā ārāmavanarukkhe bhattiṇ[2] karonti, pūjenti. Tena te sabbe pi cetiyānī ti vuccanti. *Bhiṇsanakānī* ti bhayajanakāni, passato pi suṇato pi bhayaṇ janenti. *Salomahaṇsānī* ti sah' eva lomahaṇsena vattanti, pavisamānass' eva lomahaṇsajananato. *Aṇp' eva nāma passeyyan* ti api nāma taṇ bhayabheravaṇ passeyyam eva.

38. [20³³] *Aparena samayenā* ti, etad ahosi yan nūnâhan ti evaṇ cintitakālato aññena kālena. *Tattha ca me, brāhmaṇa,*

[1] C 3 jātā ti.

[2] C 3 cittīkaronti.

viharato ti tathārūpesu senâsanesu, yaṃ yaṃ manussānaṃ āyācana-upahārakaraṇârahaṃ yakkhaṭṭhānaṃ puppha-dhūpa-maṃsa-ruhira-vasā-meda-pihaka-phapphāsa-surā-merayâdīhi okiṇṇakilinnadharaṇitalaṃ ekanipānaṃ[1] viya yakkharakkha-sapisācānaṃ, yaṃ divā pi passantānaṃ hadayaṃ maññe phalati, taṃ ṭhānaṃ sandhay' āha: *Tattha ca me, brāhmaṇa, viharato* ti.

39. [20[37]] *Mago vā āgacchatī* ti siṅgāni vā khurāni vā koṭṭento gokaṇṇa-khagga-dīpi-varāhâdibhedo mago vā āgacchati. Sabbacatuppadānaṃ hi idha mago ti nāmaṃ. Katthaci pana kāṇasigalo pi vuccati. Yath' āha:

> " Usabhass' eva te khandho sīhass' eva vijambhitaṃ
> migarāja, namo ty' atthu api kiñci labhāmase " ti
> (Jā. ii. 440).

Moro vā kaṭṭhaṃ pāletī ti moro vā sukkhakaṭṭhaṃ rukkhato cāletvā pāteti. Moragahaṇena ca idha sabbapakkhigahaṇaṃ adhippetaṃ. Tena yo koci pakkhī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Atha vā, moro vā ti vāsaddena añño vā koci pakkhī ti. Esa nayo purime magagahaṇe pi. *Vāto vā paṇṇasaṭaṃ ereti* ti vāto vā paṇṇakacavaraṃ ghaṭṭeti. *Etaṃ nūna taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchatī* ti, yaṃ etaṃ āgacchati, taṃ bhayabheravaṃ nūna.[2] Itò pabhuti ca ārammaṇam eva bhayabheravan ti veditabbaṃ, parittassa ca adhimattassa ca bhayassa ārammanattā, sukhârammaṇaṃ rūpaṃ sukham iva.

40. [21[3]] *Kin nu kho ahaṃ aññadatthu bhayapaṭikaṅkhī viharāmī* ti, ahaṃ kho kiṃ kāraṇaṃ ekaṃsen' eva bhayaṃ ākaṅkhamāno hutvā viharāmi. *Yathābhūtaṃ yathābhūtassā* ti yena yena iriyāpathena bhūtassa bhavitassa sato vattamānassa, samaṅgībhūtassa vā. *Me* ti mama santike. *Tathābhūto*[3] *tathābhūto vā* ti tena ten' eva iriyāpathena bhūto bhavito santo vattamāno, samaṅgībhūto vā ti attho.

41. [21[8]] *So kho ahaṃ—pe—paṭivinemī* ti, Bodhisattassa kira caṅkamantassa tasmiṃ migasiṅgakhuraṃsaddâdibhede bhayabheravârammaṇe āgate n' eva Mahāsatto tiṭṭhati,

---

[1] C 2 ekanipātaṃ; C 4 ekaṃ nipātaṃ.

[2] C 2 nūnaṃ ti; C 4 nunan ti.

[3] C 3 Tathābhūta. *M. text* tathābhūtaṃ.

na nisīdati, na sayati, atha kho caṅkamanto va parivīmaṃsanto parivicinanto bhayabheravaṃ na passati; migasiṅgakhurasaddâdimattam eva taṃ hoti. So taṃ ñatvā idaṃ nām' etaṃ, na bhayabheravan ti tato tiṭṭhati vā nisīdati vā sayati vā. Etam atthaṃ dassento, *so kho ahan* ti ādim āha. Esa nayo sabbapeyyālesu. Ito paraṃ ca iriyāpathapaṭipāṭiyā avatvā āsannapaṭipātiyā iriyāpathā vuttā ti veditabbā. Caṅkamantassa hi tasmiṃ bhayabherave āgate na ṭhito, na nisinno, na nipanno; ṭhitassâpi āgate na caṅkamī ti evaṃ tassa tassa āsannapaṭipāṭiyā vuttā ti.

42. [21[20]] Evaṃ bhiṃsanakesu pi ṭhānesu attano bhayabheravâbhāvaṃ dassetvā, idāni jhāyīnaṃ sammohaṭṭhānesu attano asammohavihāraṃ dassetuṃ, *santi kho pana, brāhmaṇā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *santī* ti atthi, saṃvijjanti, upalabbhanti. *Divā ti saññānantī* ti divaso ayan ti saññānanti. *Divā yeva samānan* ti divasaṃ yeva santaṃ. *Rattī ti saññānantī* ti ratti ayan ti saññānanti.

43. Kasmā pan' ete evaṃsaññino hontī ti? Vuṭṭhānakosallâbhāvato vā sakuṇarutato vā. Kathaṃ? Idh' ekacco odātakasiṇalābhī divā parikammaṃ katvā divā samāpanno, divā yeva vuṭṭhahāmī ti manasikāraṃ uppādeti, no ca kho addhānaparicchedakusalo[1] hoti. So divasaṃ atikkamitvā rattibhāge vuṭṭhāti. Odātakasiṇapharaṇavasena c' assa visadaṃ hoti vibhūtaṃ suvibhūtaṃ. So, divā vuṭṭhahāmī ti uppāditamanasikāratāya odātakasiṇapharaṇa-visada-vibhūtatāya ca rattiṃ yeva samānaṃ divā ti saññānāti. Idha pan' ekacco nīlakasiṇalābhī rattiṃ parikammaṃ katvā rattiṃ samāpanno, rattiṃ yeva vuṭṭhahāmī ti manasikāraṃ uppādeti, no ca kho addhānaparicchedakusalo[1] hoti. So rattiṃ atikkamitvā divasabhāge vuṭṭhāti. Nīlakasiṇapharaṇavasena c' assa avisadaṃ hoti avibhūtaṃ. So, rattiṃ vuṭṭhahāmī ti uppāditamanasikāratāya nīlakasiṇapharaṇâvisada-avibhūtatāya ca divā yeva samānaṃ rattī ti saññānāti. Evaṃ tāva vuṭṭhānakosallâbhāvato evaṃsaññino honti.

44. Sakuṇarutato pana, idh' ekacco antosenâsane nisinno hoti, atha divāravanaka-sakuṇā kākâdayo candâlokena divā

[1] C 3 addhānaparicchede kusalo.

ti maññamānā rattiṃ ravanti, aññehi vā kāraṇehi. So tesaṃ saddaṃ sutvā rattiṃ yeva samānaṃ divā ti sañjānāti. Idha pan' ekacco pabbatantare gambhīrāya ghanavanapaṭicchannāya giriguhāya sattâhavaddalikāya vattamānāya antarahitasuriyâloke kāle nisinno hoti. Atha rattiṃ ravanakasakuṇā ulūkâdayo majjhantikasamaye pi tattha tattha samandhakāre nilīnā rattisaññāya vā aññehi vā kāraṇehi ravanti. So tesaṃ saddaṃ sutvā divā yeva samānaṃ rattī ti sañjānāti. Evaṃ sakuṇarutato evaṃsaññino honti.[1]

45. [21[22]] *Idam ahan* ti idaṃ ahaṃ evaṃ sañjānanaṃ. *Sammohavihārasmiṃ vadāmī* ti sammohavihārapariyāpannaṃ, antobhavaṃ[2] sammohavihārañ̃ñataraṃ vadāmī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

46. [21[23]] *Ahaṃ kho pana, brāhmaṇa—pe—sañjānāmī* ti pākaṭo Bodhisattassa rattindivaparicchedo, sattâhavaddale pi candasuriyesu adissamānesu pi jānāti yeva ettakaṃ purebhattakālo gato, ettakaṃ pacchābhattakālo gato,[3] ettakaṃ paṭhamayāmo, ettakaṃ majjhimayāmo ti; tasmā evam āha.

47. Anacchariyam etaṃ yaṃ pūritapāramī Bodhisatto evaṃ jānāti, padesañāṇe ṭhitānam pi hi rattindivaparicchedo pākaṭo hoti. Kalyāniya-mahāvihāre kira Godattatthero dvaṅgulakāle bhattaṃ gahetvā aṅgulakāle bhuñjati; suriye adissamāne pi pāto yeva senâsanaṃ pavisitvā tāya velāya nikkhamati. Ekadivasaṃ ārāmikā, sve therassa nikkhamanakālaṃ passāmā ti bhattaṃ sampādetvā kālatthambhamūle nisīdinsu. Thero dvaṅgulakāle yeva nikkhami. Tato pabhuti kira suriye adissamāne pi therassa nikkhamanasaññāya eva bheriṃ ākoṭenti.

48. Vajagaragirivihāre pi Kāḷadevatthero antovasse yāmaganḍikaṃ paharati. Āciṇṇam etaṃ therassa. Na ca yāmayantanāḷikaṃ payojeti. Aññe bhikkhū payojenti. Atha nikkhante paṭhame yāme there muggaraṃ gahetvā ṭhitamatte yeva, ekadvevāraṃ paharante yeva va yāmayantaṃ paṭati.[4] Evaṃ tīsu yāmesu samaṇadhammaṃ katvā thero pāto yeva gāmaṃ pavisitvā piṇḍapātaṃ ādāya vihāraṃ gantvā[5] bho-

[1] C 3 hontī ti.
[2] C 3 antogaḷhaṃ.
[3] C 3 *omits* gato.
[4] C 1 pacati; C 4 paṭhati.
[5] C 3 āgantvā.

janasālāya pattaṇ ṭhapetvā divāvihāraṭṭhānaṇ gantvā samaṇadhammaṇ karoti. Bhikkhū kālatthambhaṇ disvā therassa āgamanatthāya pesenti. So bhikkhu theraṇ divāvihāraṭṭhānā nikkhamantam eva vā antarāmagge vā passati. Evaṇ padesañāṇe ṭhitānaṇ sāvakānam pi rattindivaparicchedo pākaṭo hoti, kim aṅga pana bodhisattānan ti.

49. [21[25]] *Yaṇ kho taṇ—pe—vadeyyā* ti ettha pana yaṇ kho taṇ, brāhmaṇa, asammohadhammo satto loke uppanno—pe—sukhāya devamanussānan ti vacanaṇ vadamāno koci sammā vadeyya, sammāvadamāno siyā, na vitathavādī assa, mam' eva taṇ vacanaṇ vadamāno sammā vadeyya sammāvadamāno siyā, na vitathavādī assā ti evaṇ padasambandho veditabbo. Tattha *asammohadhammo* ti asammohasabhāvo. *Loke* ti manussaloke. *Bahujanahitāyā* ti bahujanassa hitatthāya, paññāsampattiyā diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyikahitûpadesako ti. *Bahujanasukhāyā* ti bahujanassa sukhatthāya, cāgasampattiyā upakaraṇasukhasampadāyako ti. *Lokânukampāyā* ti lokassa anukampatthāya, mettā-karuṇāsampattiyā mātāpitaro viya lokassa rakkhitā gopayitā ti. *Atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan* ti idha devamanussagahaṇena bhabbapuggale veneyyasatte yeva gahetvā tesaṇ nibbāna-magga-phalâdhigamāya attano uppattiṇ dassetī ti veditabbo. *Atthāyā* ti hi vutte, paramatthatthāya nibbānatthāyā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Hitāyā* ti vutte, taṇsampāpakamaggatthāyā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Nibbānasampāpakamaggato hi uttariṇ hitaṇ nāma n' atthi. *Sukhāyā* ti vutte, phalasamāpattisukhatthāyā ti vuttaṇ hoti, tato uttariṇ sukhâbhāvato. Vuttañ c' etaṇ: "Ayaṇ samādhi paccuppannasukho c' eva āyatiñ ca sukhavipāko" ti (A. iii. 24).

50. [21[31]] Evaṇ Bhagavā Buddhaguṇapaṭilābhâvasānaṇ attano asammohavihāraṇ brāhmaṇassa dassetvā idāni yāya paṭipadāya taṇ koṭipattaṇ asammohavihāraṇ adhigato taṇ pubbabhāgato pabhuti dassetuṇ, *āraddhaṇ kho pana me, brāhmaṇā* ti ādim āha. Keci pan' āhu: Imaṇ asammohavihāraṇ sutvā brāhmaṇassa cittam evaṇ uppannaṇ: kāya nu kho paṭipadāya imaṇ patto ti. Tassa cittam aññāya imāyâhaṇ paṭipadāya imaṇ uttamaṇ asammohavihāraṇ patto ti dassento evam āhā ti.

51. [21[31]] Tattha *āraddhaṃ kho pana me, brāhmaṇa, viriyaṃ ahosī* ti, brāhmaṇa, na mayā ayaṃ uttamo asammohavihāro kusītena muṭṭhassatinā sāraddhakāyena vikkhittacittena vā adhigato, api ca kho tadadhigamāya āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ ahosi. Bodhimaṇḍe nisinnena mayā caturaṅgaṃ[1] viriyaṃ āraddhaṃ ahosi, paggahītaṃ, asithilappavattitan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Araddhattā yeva ca me taṃ *asallīnaṃ* ahosi: *Upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā* ti na kevalañ ca me viriyam eva, sati pi ārammaṇâbhimukhībhāvena upaṭṭhitā ahosi; Bodhimaṇḍe[2] nisinne upaṭṭhitā yeva ca asammuṭṭhā. *Passaddho kāyo asāraddho* ti kāyacittapassaddhi-sambhavena kāyo pi me passaddho ahosi. Tattha yasmā nāmakāye passaddhe rūpakāyo pi passaddho yeva hoti, tasmā nāmakāyo rūpakāyo ti avisesetvā va passaddho kayo ti vuttaṃ. *Asāraddho* ti, so ca kho passaddhattā yeva asāraddho. Vigatadaratho ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ* ti cittam pi me sammā āhitaṃ, suṭṭhu ṭhapitaṃ appitaṃ viya ahosi. Samāhitattā eva ca ekaggaṃ acalaṃ nipphandanan ti. Ettāvatā jhānassa pubbabhāgapaṭipadā[3] kathitā hoti.

52. [21[33]] Idāni imāya paṭipadāya adhigataṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ ādiṃ katvā vijjāttayapariyosānaṃ visesaṃ dassento, *so kho ahan* ti ādim āha. Tattha *vivicc' eva kāmehi—pe—catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsin* ti ettha tāva yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā, taṃ sabbaṃ Visuddhimagge paṭhavikasiṇakathāyaṃ[4] vuttaṃ. Kevalaṃ hi tattha upasampajja viharatī ti āgataṃ, idha vihāsin ti ayam eva viseso. Kiṃ katvā pana Bhagavā imāni jhānāni upasampajja vihāsī ti? Kammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvetvā. Kataraṃ? Ānâpānasatikammaṭṭhānaṃ.

53. Imāni ca pana cattāri jhānāni kesañci cittekaggatthāni honti, kesañci vipassanāpādakāni, kesañci abhiññāpādakāni, kesañci nirodhapādakāni, kesañci bhavokkamanatthāni. Tattha khīṇâsavānaṃ cittekaggatthāni honti. Te hi, samā-

---

[1] *Ṭīkā:* Caturaṅgan ti "kāmaṃ taco ca nhāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatū" ti (A. i. 50) ādinā vuttacaturaṅgasamannāgataṃ.

[2] C 3 *omits* Bodhimaṇḍe nisinne.

[3] C 2, C 4 pubbapaṭipadā.

[4] *See Visu.* 139–169.

pajjitvā ekaggacittā sukhaṃ divasaṃ viharissāmā ti icc' evaṃ kasiṇaparikammaṃ katvā aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattenti. Sekhaputhujjanānaṃ, samāpattito vuṭṭhāya samāhitena cittena vipassissāmā ti nibbattentānaṃ vipassanāpādakāni honti. Ye pana aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā abhiññāpādakajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā samāpattito vuṭṭhāya, "Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotī" ti (D. i. 78) vuttanayā abhiññāyo nibbattenti, tesaṃ abhiññāpādakāni honti. Ye, aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā sattâhaṃ acittā hutvā diṭṭh' eva dhamme nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ patvā sukhaṃ viharissāmā ti nibbattenti, tesaṃ nirodhapādakāni honti. Ye pana, aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā aparihīnajjhānā Brahmaloke uppajjissāmā ti nibbattenti, tesaṃ bhavokkamanatthāni honti. Bhagavatā pan' idaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ Bodhirukkhamūle nibbattitaṃ. Taṃ tassa vipassanāpādakañ c' eva ahosi abhiññāpādakañ ca, sabbakiccasādhakañ ca sabbalokiya lokuttaraguṇadāyakan ti veditabbaṃ.

54. [22⁹] Yesañ ca guṇānaṃ dāyakaṃ ahosi, tesaṃ ekadesaṃ dassento, *so evaṃ samāhite citte* ti ādim āha. Tattha dvinnaṃ vijjānaṃ anupadavaṇṇanā c' eva bhāvanānayo ca Visuddhimagge[1] vittharito. Kevalaṃ hi tattha, so evaṃ samāhite citte—pe—abhininnāmetī ti vuttaṃ, idha abhininnāmesin ti. *Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇā* ti ayañ ca appanāvāro tattha anāgato ti ayam eva viseso. Tattha *so* ti so ahaṃ. *Abhininnāmesin* ti abhinīhariṃ. Abhininnāmesin ti vacanato so ti ettha, so ahan ti evam attho veditabbo. Yasmā c' idaṃ Bhagavato vasena pubbenivāsânussatiñāṇaṃ āgataṃ, tasmā so tato cuto idhûpapanno ti ettha evaṃ yojanā veditabbā: Ettha hi *so tato cuto* ti paṭinivattantassa paccavekkhanaṃ. Tasmā *idhûpapanno* ti imissā idhûpapattiyā anantaraṃ *amutra udapādin* ti Tusitabhavanaṃ sandhāy' āhā ti veditabbo. *Tatrâp' āsiṃ evannāmo* ti tatrâpi Tusitabhavane Setaketu nāma devaputto ahosiṃ. *Evaṃgotto* ti tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ ekagotto. *Evaṃvaṇṇo* ti suvaṇṇavaṇṇo. *Evamāhāro* ti dibbasudhâhāro. *Evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī* ti evaṃ dibbasukhapaṭisaṃvedī. Dukkhaṃ pana sūkhāradukkhamattam

[1] *Visu.* chapter xiii., pp. 410-429.

eva. *Evamāyupariyanto* ti evaṃ sattapaññāsa-vassakoṭi-saṭṭhivassasatasahassâyupariyanto. *So tato cuto* ti so ahaṃ tato Tusitabhavanato cuto. *Idhûpapanno* ti idha Mahā-Māyādeviyā kucchismiṃ nibbatto.

55. [22[23]] *Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇā* ti ādisu *me* ti mayā. *Vijjā* ti viditakaraṇaṭṭhena vijjā. Kiṃ viditaṃ karoti? Pubbenivāsaṃ. *Avijjā* ti tass' eva pubbenivāsassa aviditakaraṇaṭṭhena tappaṭicchādakamoho[1] vuccati. *Tamo* ti sv' eva moho paṭicchādakaṭṭhena tamo ti vuccati. *Āloko* ti sā yeva vijjā obhāsakaraṇaṭṭhena āloko ti vuccati. Ettha ca, vijjā adhigatā ti ayaṃ attho, sesaṃ pasaṃsāvacanaṃ. Yojanā pan' ettha, ayaṃ kho me vijjā adhigatā, tassa me adhigatavijjassa avijjā vihatā vinaṭṭhā ti attho.. Kasmā? Yasmā vijjā uppannā. Esa nayo itarasmim pi padadvaye.

56. [22[25]] *Yathā taṃ* ti ettha *yathā* ti opamme. *Taṃ* ti nipāto. Satiyā avippavāsena *appamattassa*. Viriyâtāpena *ātāpino*. Kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhatāya *pahitattassa*. Pesitattassā ti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Yathā appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avijjā vihaññeyya, vijjā uppajjeyya, tamo vihaññeyya, āloko uppajjeyya, evam eva mama avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, etassa me padhānânuyogassa anurūpam eva phalaṃ laddhan ti.

Pubbenivāsakathā niṭṭhitā.

57. [22[31]] Cutûpapātakathāyaṃ, yasmā idha Bhagavato vasena pāḷi āgatā, tasmā *passāmi pajānāmī* ti vuttaṃ. Ayaṃ viseso. Sesaṃ Visuddhimagge[2] vuttasadisam eva. Ettha pana vijjā ti dibbacakkhuñāṇavijjā. Avijjā ti sattānaṃ cutipaṭisandhicchādikā avijjā. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.[3] Yasmā ca pūritapāramīnaṃ Mahāsattānaṃ parikammakiccaṃ nāma n' atthi, te hi citte abhininnāmitamatte yeva anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, dibbena cakkhunā satte passanti; tasmā yo tattha parikammaṃ ādiṃ katvā bhāvanānayo vutto, na tena idha attho ti.

58. [23[11]] Tatiyāya vijjāya, *so evaṃ samāhite citte* ti vipassanāpādaka-catutthajjhānacittaṃ veditabbaṃ. *Āsavānaṃ kha-*

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 °lobho.

[2] *Visu.*, pp. 423-429.

[3] C 3 evā ti.

yañāṇāyā ti arahattamaggañāṇatthāya. Arahattamaggo hi āsavavināsanato āsavānaṇ khayo ti vuccati; tatra c' etaṇ ñāṇaṇ, tattha pariyāpannattā ti. *Cittaṇ abhininnāmesin* ti vipassanācittaṇ abhinīhariṇ. *So idaṇ dukkhan ti* evaṃ ādisu ettakaṇ dukkhaṇ, na ito bhiyyo ti sabbam pi dukkhasaccaṇ sarasa-lakkhaṇapaṭivedhena *yathābhūtaṇ abbhaññāsiṇ*, jāniṇ, paṭivijjhiṇ. Tassa ca dukkhassa nibbattikaṇ taṇhaṇ, *ayaṇ dukkhasamudayo ti*, tadubhayam pi yaṇ ṭhānaṇ patvā nirujjhati, taṇ tesaṇ appavattiṇ nibbānaṇ, *ayaṇ dukkhanirodho ti*, tassa ca sampāpakaṇ ariyamaggaṇ, *ayaṇ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti* sarasa-lakkhaṇapaṭivedhena *yathābhūtaṇ abbhaññāsiṇ*, jāniṇ, paṭivijjhin ti evam attho veditabbo.

59. [23¹⁷] Evaṇ sarūpato saccāni dassetvā, idāni kilesavasena pariyāyato dassento, *ime āsavā* ti ādim āha. *Tassa me evaṇ jānato evaṇ passato* ti tassa mayhaṇ evaṇ jānantassa, evaṇ passantassa. Saha vipassanāya koṭippattaṇ maggaṇ katheti. *Kāmâsavā* ti kāmâsavato. *Vimuccitthā* ti iminā phalakkhaṇaṇ dasseti. Maggakkhaṇe hi cittaṇ vimuccati, phalakkhaṇe vimuttaṇ hoti. *Vimuttasmiṇ vimuttam iti ñāṇan* ti iminā paccavekkhaṇañāṇaṇ dasseti; *khīṇā jātī* ti ādīhi tassa bhūmiṇ. Tena hi ñāṇena Bhagavā paccavekkhanto, khīṇā jātī ti ādīni abbhaññāsi.

60. Katamā pana Bhagavato jāti khīṇā, kathañ ca naṇ abbhaññāsī ti? Na tāv' assa atītā jāti khīṇā, pubbe va khīṇattā; na anāgatā, anāgate vāyāmâbhāvato; na paccuppannā, vijjamānattā. Yā pana maggassa abhāvitattā uppajjeyya eka-catu-pañcavokārabhavesu eka-catu-pañcakkhandhappabhedā jāti, sā maggassa bhāvitattā anuppādadhammataṇ āpajjanena khīṇā. Taṇ so maggabhāvanāya pahīnakilese paccavekkhitvā, kilesâbhāve vijjamānam pi kammaṇ āyatiṇ appaṭisandhikaṇ hotī ti jānanto abbhaññāsi.

61. [23²⁴] *Vusitan* ti vutthaṇ. Parivutthaṇ, kataṇ, caritaṇ, niṭṭhitan ti attho. *Brahmacariyan* ti maggabrahmacariyaṇ. Puthujjanakalyāṇakena hi saddhiṇ satta sekhā brahmacariyavāsaṇ vasanti nāma. Khīṇâsavo vutthavāso. Tasmā Bhagavā attano brahmacariyavāsaṇ paccavekkhanto vusitaṇ brahmacariyan ti abbhaññāsi. *Kataṇ karaṇīyan* ti

catusu saccesu catuhi maggehi pariññā-pahāna-sacchikiriyā-bhāvanāvasena soḷasavidhaṃ pi kiccaṃ niṭṭhāpitan ti attho. Puthujjanakalyāṇakâdayo hi taṃ kiccaṃ karonti. Khīṇâsavo katakaraṇīyo. Tasmā Bhagavā attano karaṇīyaṃ paccavekkhanto, kataṃ karaṇīyan ti abbhaññāsi. *Nâparaṃ itthattāyā* ti idāni puna itthambhāvāya, evaṃ soḷasavidhakiccabhāvāya kilesakkhayāya vā maggabhāvanākiccaṃ me n' atthī ti abbhaññāsi. Atha vā *itthattāyā* ti itthambhāvato imasmā evaṃpakārā idāni vattamānakkhandhasantānā aparaṃ khandhasantānaṃ mayhaṃ n' atthi. Ime pana pañcakkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti, chinnamūlakā rukkhā viya. Te carimaka-viññāṇanirodhena, anupādāno viya jātavedo, nibbāyissantī ti abbhaññāsi.

62. [23[25]] Idāni evaṃ paccavekkhanañāṇapariggahītaṃ taṃ āsavānaṃ khayañāṇâdhigamaṃ brāhmaṇassa dassento, *ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *vijjā* ti arahattamaggañāṇavijjā. *Avijjā* ti catusaccapaṭicchādikā avijjā. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva. Ettāvatā ca, pubbenivasañāṇena atītaṃsaññāṇaṃ, dibbacakkhunā paccuppannânāgataṃsaññāṇaṃ, āsavakkhayena sakalalokuttaraguṇan ti evaṃ *tīhi* vijjāhi sabbe pi sabbaññuguṇe saṅgahetvā attano asammohavihāraṃ brāhmaṇassa dassesi.

63. [23[29]] Evaṃ vutte kira brāhmaṇo cintesi: Samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññutaṃ paṭijānāti, ajjâpi ca araññavāsaṃ na vijahati, atthi nu khv' assa aññam pi karaṇīyan ti. Ath' assa Bhagavā ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā iminā ajjhāsayânusandhinā, *siyā kho pana te* ti ādim āha. Tattha *siyā kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, evam assā* ti, brāhmaṇa, kadāci tuyhaṃ evaṃ bhaveyya. *Na kho pan' etaṃ brāhmaṇa, evaṃ daṭṭhabban* ti etaṃ kho pana, brāhmaṇa, tayā mayhaṃ pantasenâsanapaṭisevanaṃ avītarāgâditāyā ti evaṃ na daṭṭhabbaṃ.

64. [23[32]] Evaṃ pantasenâsanapaṭisevane akāraṇaṃ paṭikkhipitvā kāraṇaṃ dassento, *dve kho ahan* ti ādim āha. Tattha attho yeva *atthavaso*. Tasmā *dve kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, atthavase* ti ahaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, dve atthe, dve kāraṇāni sampassamano ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāran* ti ettha diṭṭhadhammo nāma paccakkho attabhāvo. Sukhavihāro nāma catunnaṃ iriyāpathavihārānaṃ phāsutā. Ekassa

hi araññe antamaso uccāra-passāvakiccaṇ upādāya sabbe iriyāpathā phāsukā honti. Tasmā diṭṭhadhammassa sukhavihāraṇ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāran ti ayam attho veditabbo. *Pacchimañ ca janataṇ anukampamāno* ti, kathaṇ araññavāsena pacchimā janatā anukampitā hoti? Saddhāpabbajitā hi kulaputtā Bhagavato araññavāsaṇ disvā, Bhagavā pi nāma araññasenâsanāni na muñcati, yassa n' ev' atthi pariññātabbaṇ, na pahātabbaṇ, na bhāvetabbaṇ, na sacchikātabbaṇ, kim aṅga pana mayan ti cintetvā tattha vasitabbam eva maññissanti, evaṇ khippam eva dukkhass' antakarā bhavissanti.[1] Evaṇ pacchimā janatā anukampitā hoti. Etam atthaṇ dassento āha: *Pacchimañ ca janataṇ anukampamāno* ti.

65. [23^{37}] Taṇ sutvā attamano brāhmaṇo *anukampitarūpā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *anukampitarūpā* ti anukampitajātikā, anukampitasabhāvā. *Janatā* ti janasamūho. *Yathā taṇ arahatā Sammāsambuddhenā* ti yatha arahaṇ Sammāsambuddho anukampeyya, tath' eva anukampitarūpā ti. Evañ ca vatvā puna taṇ Bhagavato dhammadesanaṇ abbhanumodamāno Bhagavantaṇ etad avoca: *Abhikkantan, bho Gotama, abhikkantan, bho Gotamā* ti. Tatthâyaṇ abhikkantasaddo khaya-sundarâbhirūpa-abbhanumodanesu dissati. Tathā hi, "Abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho" ti[2] (Ud. 51) ādisu khaye dissati. "Ayaṇ imesaṇ catunnaṇ puggalānaṇ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca" ti (A. ii. 101) ādisu sundare.

"Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiyā yasasā jalaṇ
abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayaṇ disā" ti
(Vv. 49)

ādisu abhirūpe. "Abhikkantaṇ, bhante" ti (M. i. 368) ādisu abbhanumodane. Idhâpi abbhanumodane yeva. Yasmā ca abbhanumodane, tasmā sādhu sādhu, bho Gotamā ti vuttaṇ hotī ti veditabbaṇ.

"Bhaye kodhe pasaṇsāyaṇ turite kotūhalacchare
hāse soke pasāde ca kare āmeṇditaṇ budho" ti ( )

iminā ca lakkhaṇena idha pasādavasena pasaṇsāvasena câyaṇ dvikkhattuṇ vutto ti veditabbo.

---

[1] C 3 bhavissantī ti.

[2] *Also* A. iv. 204.

66. [24[1]] Atha vā *abhikkantan* ti atikkantaṇ. Ati-iṭṭhaṇ, atimanāpaṇ, atisundaran ti vuttaṇ hoti. Tattha ekena abhikkantasaddena desanaṇ thometi, ekena attano pasādaṇ. Ayaṇ h' ettha adhippāyo: Abhikkantaṇ, bho Gotama, yadidaṇ bhoto Gotamassa dhammadesanā, abhikkantaṇ yadidaṇ bhoto Gotamassa desanaṇ āgamma mama pasādo. Bhagavato yeva vā vacanaṇ dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi. Bhoto Gotamassa vacanaṇ abhikkantaṇ dosanāsanato, abhikkantaṇ guṇādhigamanato. Tathā saddhājananato paññājananato; sâtthato, sabyañjanato; uttānapadato, gambhīratthato; kaṇṇasukhato, hadayaṅgamato; anattukkaṇsanato, aparavambhanato; karuṇāsītalato, paññâvadātato; āpātharamaṇīyato, vimaddakkhamato; sūyamānasukhato, vīmaṇsiyamānahitato ti evam ādīhi yojetabbaṇ.

67. [24[3]] Tato param pi catuhi upamāhi desanaṇ yeva thometi. Tattha *nikkujjitan* ti adhomukhaṇ ṭhapitaṇ, heṭṭhāmukhajātaṇ vā. *Ukkujjeyyā* ti uparimukhaṇ kareyya. *Paṭicchannan* ti tiṇapaṇṇādicchāditaṇ. *Vivareyyā* ti ugghāṭeyya. *Mūḷhassā* ti disāmūḷhassa. *Maggaṇ ācikkheyyā* ti hatthe gahetvā, esa maggo ti vadeyya. *Andhakāre* ti kāḷapakkhacātuddasī - aḍḍharatta - ghanavanasaṇḍa - meghapaṭalehi caturaṅge tame. Ayaṇ tāva anuttānapadattho. Ayam pana adhippāyayojanā: Yathā koci nikkujjitaṇ ukkujjeyya, evaṇ saddhammavimukhaṇ asaddhamme patitaṇ maṇ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpentena, yathā paṭicchannaṇ vivareyya, evaṇ Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsanantaradhānato pabhuti micchādiṭṭhigahanapaṭicchannaṇ sāsanaṇ vivarantena, yathā mūḷhassa maggaṇ ācikkheyya, evaṇ kummaggaṇ micchāmaggaṇ paṭipannassa me saggamokkhamaggaṇ āvikarontena, yathā andhakāre telapajjotaṇ dhāreyya, evaṇ mohandhakāranimuggassa me Buddhâdiratanarūpāni apassato tappaṭicchādaka-mohandhakāra - viddhaṇsaka - desanāpajjota - dhāraṇena mayhaṇ bhotā Gotamena etehi pariyāyehi pakāsitattā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito.

68. [24[7]] Evaṇ desanaṇ thometvā imāya desanāya Ratanattaye pasannacitto pasannâkāraṇ karonto *esâhan* ti ādim āha. Tattha *esâhan* ti eso ahaṇ. *Bhavantaṇ Gotamaṇ saraṇaṇ gacchāmī* ti bhavaṇ me Gotamo saraṇaṇ parāyanaṇ, aghassa

hantā, hitassa ca vidhātā ti imina adhippāyena bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ[1] gacchāmi, bhajāmi, sevāmi, payurupāsāmi, evaṃ pajānāmi,[2] bujjhāmī ti. Yesaṃ hi dhātūnaṃ gati-attho, buddhi pi ṭesaṃ attho. Tasmā gacchamī ti imassa jānāmi, bujjhāmī ti ayam attho vutto. *Dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ cā* ti ettha pana adhigatamagge sacchikatanirodhe yathânusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catusu apāyesu apatamāne dhāretī ti dhammo. So atthato ariyamaggo c' eva nibbānañ ca. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā[3]: "Yāvatā, bhikkhave, dhammā saṅkhatā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesaṃ aggam akkhāyatī" ti (A. ii. 34) vitthāro. Na kevalañ ca ariyamaggo c' eva nibbānañ ca, api ca kho ariyaphalehi saddhiṃ pariyattidhammo pi. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Chattamāṇavakavimāne:

"Rāgavirāgam anejam asokaṃ dhammam asaṅkhatam
appaṭikūlaṃ
madhuram imaṃ paguṇaṃ suvibhattaṃ Dhammam imaṃ
saraṇattham upemī" ti (Vv. 51).

Ettha rāgavirāgo ti maggo kathito. Anejam asokan ti phalaṃ. Dhammam asankhatan ti nibbānaṃ. Appaṭikūlaṃ madhuram imaṃ paguṇaṃ suvibhattan ti piṭakattayena vibhattā sabbadhammakkhandhā ti. Diṭṭhi-sīlasaṅghātena saṃhato ti saṅgho. So atthato aṭṭha-ariyapuggalasamūho. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ tasmiṃ yeva vimāne:

"Yattha ca dinna mahapphalam āhu catusu sucīsu
purisayugesu
aṭṭha ca puggala dhammadasā te Saṅgham imaṃ
saraṇattham upemī" ti (Vv. 51).

Bhikkhūnaṃ saṅgho bhikkhusaṅgho. Ettāvatā brāhmaṇo tīṇi saraṇagamanāni[4] paṭivedesi.

69. Idāni tesu saraṇagamanesu kosallatthaṃ, saraṇaṃ, saraṇagamanaṃ, yo[5] saraṇaṃ gacchati, saraṇagamanappa-

[1] C 3 *omits* saraṇaṃ. [2] C 3 evaṃ vā jānāmi.

[3] C 3 *omits* Bhagavatā.

[4] C 2, C 4 saraṇâgamanāni. *But Ṭīkā:* "Tīṇi vatthūni saraṇan ti gamanena tikkhattuṃ gamanena ca tīṇi saraṇagamanāni."

[5] C 3 yo ca.

bhedo, saraṇagamanaphalaṇ, saṅkileso, bhedo ti ayaṇ vidhi veditabbo. Seyyathîdaṇ: padatthato tāva hiṇsatī ti saraṇaṇ. Saraṇagatāna'ṇ ten' eva saraṇagamanena bhayaṇ santāsaṇ dukkhaṇ duggatiparikkilesaṇ hanti, vināsetī ti attho. Ratanattayass' ev' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Atha vā, hite pavattanena, ahitā ca nivattanena sattānaṇ bhayaṇ hiṇsatī ti Buddho, bhavakantārā uttāraṇena assāsadānena ca Dhammo, appakānam pi kārānaṇ vipulaphalapaṭilābhakaraṇena Saṅgho. Tasmā iminā pi pariyāyena Ratanattayaṇ saraṇaṇ. Tappasādataggarutāhi vihatakileso tapparāyanatâkārappavatto cittuppādo saraṇagamanaṇ. Taṇsamaṅgī satto saraṇaṇ gacchati. Vuttappakārena cittuppādena etāni me[1] tīṇi Ratanāni saraṇaṇ, etāni parāyanan ti evaṇ upetī ti attho. Evaṇ tāva saraṇaṇ, saraṇagamanaṇ, yo ca saraṇaṇ gacchati, idaṇ tayaṇ veditabbaṇ.

70. Saraṇagamanappabhede pana duvidhaṇ saraṇagamanaṇ: lokuttaraṇ, lokiyañ ca. Tattha lokuttaraṇ diṭṭhasaccānaṇ maggakkhaṇe saraṇagamanûpakkilesa-samucchedena ārammaṇato nibbānârammaṇaṇ hutvā kiccato sakale pi Ratanattaye ijjhati. Lokiyaṇ puthujjanānaṇ saraṇagamanûpakkilesa-vikkhambhanena ārammaṇato Buddhâdiguṇârammaṇaṇ hutvā ijjhati. Taṇ atthato Buddhâdisu vatthusu saddhāpatilābho. Saddhāmūlikā ca sammādiṭṭhi dasasu puññakiriyavatthusu diṭṭhijjukamman[2] ti vuccati. Tayidaṇ catudhā pavattati: attasanniyyātanena, tapparāyanatāya, sissabhāvûpagamanena, paṇipātenā ti. Tattha attasanniyyātanaṇ nāma, ajja ādiṇ katvā ahaṇ attānaṇ Buddhassa niyyātemi, Dhammassa, Saṅghassā ti evaṇ Buddhâdīnaṇ attapariccajanaṇ. Tapparāyanatā nāma, ajja ādiṇ katvā ahaṇ Buddhaparāyano Dhammaparāyano Saṅghaparāyano, iti maṇ dhārethā ti evaṇ tapparāyanabhāvo. Sissabhāvûpagamanaṇ nāma, ajja ādiṇ katvā ahaṇ Buddhassa antevāsiko, Dhammassa, Saṅghassa, iti maṇ dhārethā ti evaṇ sissabhāvûpagamo. Paṇipāto nāma, ajja ādiṇ katvā ahaṇ abhivādana-paccupaṭṭhāna-añjalikamma-sāmīcikammaṇ Buddhâdīnaṇ yeva tiṇṇaṇ vatthūnaṇ karomi, iti maṇ dhārethā ti evaṇ Bud-

[1] C 3 *omits* me. [2] C 3 diṭṭhujju°.

dhâdisu paramanipaccâkāro. Imesaṇ hi catunnaṇ ākārānaṇ aññataram pi karontena gahitaṇ yeva hoti saraṇagamanaṇ.

71. Api ca Bhagavato attānaṇ pariccajāmi, Dhammassa, Saṅghassa attānaṇ pariccajāmi, jīvitañ ca[1] pariccajāmi, pariccatto yeva me attā, pariccattaṇ yeva me jīvitaṇ, jīvitapariyantikaṇ Buddhaṇ saraṇaṇ gacchāmi, Buddho me saraṇaṇ, leṇaṇ, tāṇan ti evam pi attasanniyyātanaṇ veditabbaṇ. "Satthārañ ca vatâhaṇ passeyyaṇ, Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṇ. Sugatañ ca vatâhaṇ passeyyaṇ, Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṇ. Sammāsambuddhañ ca vatâhaṇ passeyyaṇ, Bhagavantam eva passeyyan" ti (S. ii. 220) evam pi Mahā-Kassapassa saraṇagamane viya sissabhāvûpagamanaṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ.

"So ahaṇ vicarissāmi gāmā gāmaṇ purā puraṇ
namassamāno Sambuddhaṇ dhammassa ca sudhammatan" ti (Sn. 192)

evam pi Āḷavakâdīnaṇ saraṇagamanaṇ viya tapparāyanatā veditabbā. "Atha[2] kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekaṇsaṇ uttarāsaṅgaṇ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati, pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati, nāmañ ca sāveti, Brahmāyu ahaṇ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo, Brahmāyu ahaṇ, bho Gotama, brāhmano" ti (M. ii. 144) evam pi paṇipāto daṭṭhabbo.

72. So pan' esa ñāti-bhayâcariya-dakkhiṇeyyavasena catubbidho hoti. Tattha dakkhiṇeyyapaṇipātena saraṇagamanaṇ hoti, na itarehi. Seṭṭhavasen' eva hi saraṇaṇ gayhati, seṭṭhavasena bhijjati. Tasmā yo Sākiyo vā Koliyo vā Buddho amhākaṇ ñātako ti vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇaṇ. Yo vā samaṇo Gotamo rājapūjito mahânubhāvo avandiyamāno anattham pi kareyyā ti bhayena vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇaṇ. Yo pi Bodhisattakāle Bhagavato santike kiñci uggahitaṇ saramāno, Buddhakāle vā,

"Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya, dvīhi kammaṇ payojaye,
catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya āpadāsu bhavissatī" ti
(D. iii. 188)

evarūpaṇ anusāsaniṇ uggahetvā ācariyo me ti vandati,

---

[1] C 3 *omits* ca.

[2] *The M. text reads* Evaṇ vutte *for* atha kho.

agahitam eva hoti saraṇaṇ. Yo pana loke aggadakkhiṇeyyo ti vandati, ten' eva gahitaṇ hoti.

73. Evaṇ gahitasaraṇassa upāsakassa vā upāsikāya vā aññatitthiyesu pabbajitam pi ñātiṇ, ñātako me ayan ti vandato saraṇagamanaṇ na bhijjati, pag eva apabbajitaṇ. Tathā rājānaṇ bhayavasena vandato. So hi raṭṭhapūjitattā avandiyamāno anattham pi kareyyā ti. Tathā yaṇ kiñci sippasikkhāpakaṇ titthiyam pi, ācariyo me ayan ti vandato pi na bhijjati.[1] Evaṇ saraṇagamanappabhedo veditabbo.

74. Ettha ca lokuttarassa saraṇagamanassa cattāri sāmañ-ñaphalāni vipākaphalaṇ; sabbadukkhakkhayo ānisaṇsaphalaṇ. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ:

"Yo ca Buddhañ ca Dhammañ ca Saṅghañ ca saraṇaṇ gato
cattāri ariyasaccāni sammappaññāya passati,
Dukkhaṇ dukkhasamuppādaṇ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṇ
ariyañ c' aṭṭhangikaṇ maggaṇ dukkhûpasamagāminaṇ.
Etaṇ kho saraṇaṇ khemaṇ etaṇ saraṇam uttamaṇ
etaṇ saraṇam āgamma sabbadukkhā pamuccatī" ti
(Dh. 190–92).

Api ca niccato anupagamanâdivasena p' etassa ānisaṇsaphalaṇ veditabbaṇ. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ: "Aṭṭhānam etaṇ, bhikkhave, anavakāso, yaṇ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci[2] saṅkhāraṇ niccato upagaccheyya . . . sukhato upagaccheyya . . . kañci dhammaṇ attato upagaccheyya . . . mātaraṇ jīvitā voropeyya . . . pitaraṇ jīvitā voropeyya . . . arahantaṇ jīvitā voropeyya . . . duṭṭhacitto[3] Tathāgatassa lohitaṇ uppādeyya . . . Saṅghaṇ bhindeyya . . . aññaṇ satthāraṇ uddiseyya, n' etaṇ ṭhānaṇ vijjatī" ti (A. i. 26-7).

75. Lokiyassa pana saraṇagamanassa bhavasampadā pi bhogasampadā pi phalam eva. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ:

"Ye keci Buddhaṇ saraṇaṇ gatāse na te gamissanti apāyaṇ
pahāya mānusaṇ dehaṇ devakāyaṇ paripūressantī" ti
(D. ii. 255).

---

[1] C 3 bhijjatī ti.
[2] C 1, C 4 kiñci.
[3] *A. text:* Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena.

Aparam pi vuttaṃ: "Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahassehi saddhiṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten' upasaṅkami—pe—Ekam antaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca: Sādhu kho, devānam inda, Buddhaṃ saraṇagamanaṃ hoti. Buddhaṃ saraṇagamanahetu kho, devānam inda, evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhiganhanti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, sukhena, yasena, ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, saddehi, gandhehi, rasehi, phoṭṭhabbehī" ti (S. iv. 274–75). Esa nayo Dhamme, Saṅghe ca. Api ca Velāmasuttâdivasenâpi[1] saraṇagamanassa phalaviseso veditabbo. Evaṃ saraṇagamanaphalaṃ veditabbaṃ.

76. Tattha lokiyasaraṇagamanaṃ tīsu vatthusu aññāṇasaṃsaya-micchāñāṇâdīhi saṅkilissati, na mahājutikaṃ hoti, na mahāvipphāraṃ. Lokuttarassa n' atthi saṅkileso. Lokiyassa ca saraṇagamanassa duvidho bhedo: sāvajjo, anavajjo ca. Tattha sāvajjo aññasatthārâdisu attaniyyātanâdīhi[2] hoti. So aniṭṭhaphalo. Anavajjo kālakiriyāya. So avipākaṭṭā aphalo. Lokuttarassa pana n' ev' atthi bhedo. Bhavantare pi hi ariyasāvako aññasatthāraṃ na uddisati. Evaṃ saraṇagamanassa saṅkileso ca bedho ca veditabbo.

77. [24⁸] *Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretū* ti maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, upāsako ayan ti evaṃ dhāretu. Jānātū ti attho. Upāsakavidhikosallatthaṃ pan' ettha, ko upāsako? Kasmā upāsako ti vuccati? Kim assa sīlaṃ? Ko ājīvo? Kā vipatti? Kā sampattī ti idaṃ pakiṇṇakaṃ veditabbaṃ.

78. Tattha, ko upāsako ti? Yo koci gahaṭṭho. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: "Yato kho, Mahānāma, Buddhaṃ[3] saraṇaṃ gato hoti, Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, Saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, ettāvatā kho, Mahānāma, upāsako hotī" ti (A. iv. 220). Kasmā upāsako ti? Ratanattayaṃ upāsanato. So hi Buddhaṃ upāsatī ti upāsako. Dhammaṃ, Saṅghaṃ upāsatī ti upāsako. Kim assa sīlan ti? Pañca veramaṇiyo. Yath' āha: "Yato kho, Mahānāma, upāsako pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti,

---

[1] A. iv. 392–96.

[2] C 3 attasanni°.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 upāsako Buddhaṃ.

adinnâdānā, kāmesu micchācārā, musāvādā, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, ettāvatā kho, Mahānāma, upāsako sīlavā hotī" ti (A. iv. 220). Ko ājīvo ti? Pañca micchāvaṇijjā pahāya dhammena samena jīvikākappanaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Pañc' imā, bhikkhave, vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā. Katamā pañca? Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, maṃsavaṇijjā, majjavaṇijjā, visavaṇijjā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā" ti (A. iii. 208). Kā vipattī ti? Yā tass' eva sīlassa ca ājīvassa ca vipatti. Ayam assa vipatti. Api ca yāya esa caṇḍālo c' eva hoti, malañ ca patikiṭṭho ca, sā pi 'ssa vipattī ti veditabbā. Te ca atthato assaddhiyâdayo pañca dhammā honti. Yath' āha: "Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti, upāsakamalañ ca, upāsakapatikiṭṭho ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotūhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ pariyesati[1] tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karotī" ti (A. iii. 206). Kā sampattī ti? Yā c' assa sīlasampadā ca ājīvasampadā ca sampatti, ye c' assa ratanabhāvâdikarā pañca dhammā. Yath' āha: "Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanañ ca hoti, upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapuṇḍarīko ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, na kotūhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati idha ca pubbakāraṃ karotī" ti (A. iii. 206).

79. [24⁹] *Ajjatagge* ti ettha ayaṃ aggasaddo ādi-koṭikoṭṭhāsa-seṭṭhesu dissati. "Ajjatagge, samma dovārika, āvarāmi dvāraṃ Niganṭhānaṃ Niganṭhīnan" ti (M. i. 380) ādisu ādimhi dissati. "Ten' eva aṅgulaggena taṃ aṅgulaggan parāmaseyya" ( ) "Ucchaggaṃ velaggan" ti ( ) ādisu koṭiyaṃ. "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave,[2] vihāraggena vā parivenaggena vā bhājetun" ti ( ) ādisu koṭṭhāse. "Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā—pe—Tathāgato tesaṃ aggam akkhāyatī" ti (A. v. 21) ādisu seṭṭhe. Idha

[1] *The A. text*, gavesati.

[2] C 3 bhikkhave, ambilaggaṃ vā madhuraggaṃ vā tittakaggaṃ vā vihāraggena.

paṇâyaṇ ādimhi daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā ajjatagge ti ajjataṇ ādiṇ katvā ti evam ettha attho veditabbo. Ajjatan ti ajjabhavaṇ.[1] Ajjadagge ti vā pāṭho. Dakāro padasandhikaro. Ajja aggaṇ katvā ti attho. *Pāṇupetan* ti pāṇehi upetaṇ. Yāva me jīvitaṇ pavattati tāva upetaṇ, anaññasatthukaṇ tīhi saraṇagamanehi saraṇagataṇ upāsakaṇ kappiyakārakaṇ maṇ bhavaṇ Gotamo dhāretu, jānātu. Ahaṇ hi sace pi me tikhiṇena asinā sīsaṇ chindeyyuṇ, n' eva Buddhaṇ na Buddho ti vā, Dhammaṇ na Dhammo ti vā, Saṅghaṇ na Saṅgho ti vā vadeyyan ti evaṇ attasanniyyātanena saraṇaṇ gantvā catuhi ca paccayehi pavāretvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṇ abhivādetvā tikkhattuṇ padakkhiṇaṇ katvā pakkāmī ti.

Bhayabheravasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5.

[Anaṅgaṇasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [24[11]] *Evam me sutaṇ . . . āyasmā Sāriputto* ti Anaṅgaṇasuttaṇ. Tatrâyaṇ anuttānapadavaṇṇanā. Yatha c' ettha evaṇ sabbasuttesu. Tasmā ito paraṇ ettakam pi avatvā apubbapadavaṇṇanaṇ yeva karissāma.

2. [24[16]] *Cattāro* ti gaṇanaparicchedo. *Puggalā* ti sattā, narā, posā. Ettāvatā ca puggalavādī mahāthero ti na gahetabbaṇ. Ayaṇ hi āyasmā Buddhaputtānaṇ seṭṭho. So Buddhassa Bhagavato desanaṇ avilomento yeva deseti. Buddhassa Bhagavato duvidhā desanā: sammutidesanā, paramatthadesanā cā ti. Tattha puggalo, satto, itthī, puriso, khattiyo, brāhmaṇo, devo, Māro ti evarūpā sammutidesanā. Aniccaṇ, dukkhaṇ, anattā, khandhā, dhātū, ayatanāni, satipaṭṭhānā ti evarūpā paramatthadesanā. Tattha Bhagavā, ye sammutivasena desanaṇ sutvā atthaṇ paṭivijjhitvā mohaṇ pahāya visesam adhigantuṇ samatthā, tesaṇ sammutidesanaṇ deseti. Ye pana paramatthavasena desanaṇ sutvā atthaṇ paṭivijjhitvā mohaṇ pahāya visesam adhigantuṇ samatthā, tesaṇ paramatthadesanaṇ deseti.

3. Tatrâyaṇ upamā: Yathā hi desabhāsākusalo tiṇṇaṇ vedānaṇ atthasaṇvaṇṇanako ācariyo, ye Damiḷabhāsāya

[1] C 1, C 4 ajjabhāvaṇ.

vutte atthaṃ jānanti, tesaṃ Damiḷabhāsāya ācikkhati, ye Andhabhāsâdisu aññatarāya, tesaṃ tāya[1] bhāsāya. Evaṃ te māṇavakā chekaṃ vyattaṃ ācariyam āgamma khippam eva sippaṃ uggaṇhanti. Tattha ācariyo viya Buddho Bhagavā. Tayo vedā viya kathetabbabhāve ṭhitāni tīṇi piṭakāni. Desabhāsākosallam[2] iva sammuti-paramatthakosallaṃ. Nānādesabhāsā māṇavakā viya sammuti-paramatthavasena paṭivijjhanasamatthā veneyyasattā. Ācariyassa Damiḷabhāsâdi-ācikkhanaṃ viya Bhagavato sammuti-paramatthavasena desanā veditabbā. Āha c' ettha:

" Dūve saccāni akkhāsi Sambuddho vadataṃ varo
sammutiṃ paramatthañ ca tatiyaṃ nûpalabbhati.
Saṅketavacanaṃ saccaṃ lokasammutikāraṇā
paramatthavacanaṃ saccaṃ dhammānaṃ bhūtakāraṇā.
Tasmā vohārakusalassa lokanāthassa Satthuno
sammutiṃ voharantassa musāvādo na jāyatī " ti ( ).

4. Api ca aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā puggalakathaṃ katheti: hirottappadīpanatthaṃ, kammassakatādīpanatthaṃ,[3] paccattapurisakāradīpanatthaṃ, ānantariyadīpanatthaṃ, brahmavihāradīpanatthaṃ, pubbenivāsadīpanatthaṃ, dakkhiṇāvisuddhidīpanatthaṃ, lokasammutiyā appahānatthañ cā ti.

5. Khandha-dhātu-āyatanāni hiriyanti, ottappantī ti hi vutte mahājano na jānāti, sammoham āpajjati, paṭisattu hoti: kim idaṃ khandha-dhātu-āyatanāni hiriyanti ottappanti nāmā ti. Itthī hiriyati ottappati, puriso, khattiyo, brāhmaṇo, devo, Māro ti vutte pana jānāti, na sammoham āpajjati, na paṭisattu hoti. Tasmā Bhagavā hirottappadīpanatthaṃ puggalakathaṃ katheti. Khandhā kammassakā, dhātuyo, āyatanānī ti ca[4] vutte pi es' eva nayo. Tasmā kammassakatādīpanatthaṃ puggalakathaṃ katheti. Veḷuvanâdayo mahāvihārā khandhehi kārāpitā, dhātūhi, āyatanehī ti vutte pi es' eva nayo. Tasmā Bhagavā paccattapurisakāradīpanatthaṃ puggalakathaṃ katheti. Khandhā mātaraṃ jīvitā voropenti, pitaraṃ jīvitā[5] voropenti, arahantaṃ . . . ruhirup-

[1] C 3 tāya tāya.
[2] C 2, C 4 Desabhāsāya.
[3] C 3 kammassakata°.
[4] C 3 *omits* ca.
[5] C 3 *omits* jīvitā voropenti.

pādakammaṇ, saṅghabhedaṇ karonti, dhātuyo, āyatanānī ti vutte pi es' eva nayo. Tasmā Bhagavā ānantariyadīpanatthaṇ puggalakathaṇ katheti. Khandhā mettāyanti, dhātuyo, āyatanānī ti vutte pi es' eva nayo. Tasmā Bhagavā brahmaṃvihāradīpanatthaṇ puggalakathaṇ katheti. Khandhā pubbenivāsam anussaranti, dhātuyo, āyatanānī ti vutte pi es' eva nayo. Tasmā Bhagavā pubbenivāsadīpanatthaṇ puggalakathaṇ katheti. Khandhā dānaṇ paṭiganhanti, dhātuyo, āyatanānī ti vutte pi ca mahājano na jānāti, sammoham āpajjati, paṭisattu hoti: kim idaṇ khandha-dhātu-āyatanāni dānaṇ[1] paṭiganhanti nāmā ti. Puggalā paṭiganhanti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā ti vutte pana jānāti, na sammoham āpajjati, na paṭisattu hoti. Tasmā Bhagavā dakkhiṇāvisuddhidīpanatthaṇ puggalakathaṇ katheti. Lokasammutiñ ca Buddhā Bhagavanto nappajahanti, lokasamaññāya lokaniruttiyā lokâbhilāpe ṭhitā yeva dhammaṇ desenti. Tasmā Bhagavā lokasammutiyā appahānattham pi puggalakathaṇ katheti.

6. [24[16]] Tasmā ayam pi āyasmā lokavohārakusalatāya Buddhassa Bhagavato desanaṇ avilomento lokasammutiyaṇ ṭhatvā va *cattāro 'me āvuso, puggalā* ti āha. Tasmā ettha paramatthavasena agahetvā sammutivasena puggalo veditabbo. *Santo saṇvijjamānā* ti lokasaṅketavasena atthi, upalabhamānā. *Lokasmin* ti sattaloke.

7. [24[17]] *Sâṅgaṇo va samāno* ti ādisu pana *aṅgaṇan* ti katthaci kilesā vuccanti. Yath' āha: "Tattha katamāni tīṇi aṅgaṇāni? Rāgo aṅgaṇaṇ, doso aṅgaṇaṇ, moho aṅgaṇan" ti (Vbh. 368). Katthaci yaṇ kiñci malaṇ vā pañko vā. Yath' āha: "Tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamatī" ti[2] (M. i. 100). Katthaci tathārūpo bhūmibhāgo. So[3] 'bodhiyaṅgaṇaṇ cetiyaṅgaṇan' ti ādivasena veditabbo. Idha pana nānappakārā tibbakilesā aṅgaṇan ti adhippetā. Tathā hi vakkhati: *pāpakānaṇ kho etaṇ, āvuso, akusalānaṇ icchâvacarānaṇ adhivacanaṇ, yadidaṇ aṅgaṇan* ti. Saha aṅgaṇena sâṅgaṇo. *Sâṅgaṇo va samāno* ti saṅkileso yeva

[1] C 1, C 4 *omit* dānaṇ.

[2] *See also* A. v. 92.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* So.

santo. *Atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānātī* ti mayhaṃ attani cittasantāne kilesā atthī ti na jānāti. Ime kilesā nāma kakkhaḷā vāḷā, pajahitabbā, na gahetabbā, visadiddhasallasadisā ti evaṃ yathāvasarasato pi na jānāti. Yo atthī ti ca jānāti, evañ ca jānāti, so, *atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānātī* ti vuccati. Yassa pana na ca maggena samūhatā kilesā, na ca uppajjanti yena vā tena vā varitattā, ayam idha *anaṅgaṇo* ti adhippeto. *N' atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānātī* ti mayhaṃ kilesā yena vā tena vā varitattā n' atthi, na ca maggena samūhatattā ti na jānāti. Te uppajjamānā anatthaṃ[1] karissanti, kakkhaḷā vāḷā, pajahitabbā, visadiddhasallasadisā ti evaṃ yathāvasarasato pi na jānāti. Yo pana, iminā kāraṇena n' atthī ti ca jānāti, evañ ca jānāti, so, *n'atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānātī* ti vuccati. *Tatrā* ti tesu catusu puggalesu, tesu vā dvīsu sâṅgaṇesu. *Yvāyan* ti yo ayaṃ. Yâyan ti pi pāṭho.

8. [25[9]] *Ko nu kho, āvuso Sāriputta, hetu, ko paccayo* ti ubhayena pi kāraṇam eva pucchati. *Yen' imesan* ti yena hetunā yena paccayena imesaṃ dvinnaṃ eko seṭṭhapuriso, eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, so ko hetu, ko paccayo ti evam ettha sambandho veditabbo.

9. [25[15]] Tattha kiñ câpi nappajānāti pajānātī ti evaṃ vuttaṃ, pajānanā nappajānanā ti idam eva ubhayaṃ hetu c' eva paccayo ca, thero pana attano vicitrapaṭibhānatāya taṃ pākaṭataraṃ katvā dassetuṃ puna *tatr' āvuso* ti ādim āha. Tattha *tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhan* ti tassa puggalassa etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhitabbaṃ, idam eva esa pāpuṇissati, no aññan ti icchitabbaṃ. Avassabhāvī ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Na chandaṃ janessatī* ti ādinā nayena vuttaṃ acchandajananâdiṃ sandhāy' āha. Tattha ca *na chandaṃ janessatī* ti appajānanto tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānatthaṃ kattukamyatāchandaṃ na janessati. *Na vāyamissatī* ti tato balavataraṃ vāyāmam pi na karissati. *Na viriyaṃ ārabhissatī* ti thāmagataviriyaṃ pana n' eva ārabhissati. Nappavattessatī ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Sâṅgaṇo* ti imehi rāgâdīhi aṅgaṇehi sâṅgaṇo. *Saṅkiliṭṭhacitto* ti tehi yeva

[1] C 3 mahânatthaṃ.

suṭṭhutaraṃ kiliṭṭhacitto, malinacitto, vibādhitacitto ca hutvā. *Kālaṃ karissatī* ti marissati.

10. [25[19]] *Seyyathā pī* ti yathā nāma. *Kaṃsapātī* ti kaṃsalohabhājanaṃ. *Ābhatā* ti ānītā. *Āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā* ti āpaṇato vā kaṃsapātikārakānaṃ kammārānaṃ gharato vā. *Rajenā* ti āgantukarajena paṃsu-ādinā. *Malenā* ti tatth' eva uṭṭhitena lohamalena. *Pariyonaddhā* ti sañchannā. *Na ca pariyodapeyyun* ti dhovana-ghaṃsanâdīhi na parisuddhaṃ kārāpeyyuṃ. *Rajāpathe* ti rajapathe. Ayam eva vā pāṭho. Rajassa āgamanaṭṭhane vā vuṭṭhānaṭṭhāne vā heṭṭhāmañce vā thusakoṭṭhake vā bhājanantare vā yattha rajena okirīyatī ti attho. *Saṅkiliṭṭhatarā assa malaggahitā* ti ettha rajapathe nikkhipanena saṅkiliṭṭhatarā, aparibhoga-apariyodapanehi malaggahītā. Malaggahītatarā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Paṭipucchāvacanañ c' etaṃ. Ten' assa evam attho veditabbo: Āvuso, sā kaṃsapāti evaṃ kayiramānā aparena kālena saṅkiliṭṭhatarā ca malaggahītatarā ca, mattikapātī ti vā kaṃsapātī ti vā pi dujjānā bhaveyya nu kho, no ti ? Thero taṃ paṭijānanto āha: *Evam āvuso* ti.

11. [25[25]] Puna Dhammasenāpati upamaṃ sampaṭipādento, *evam eva kho* ti ādim āha. Tatr' evaṃ upamāsaṃsandanā veditabbā: Kiliṭṭhakaṃsapātisadiso sâṅgaṇo puggalo. Kiliṭṭhakaṃsapātiyā na paribhuñjanam ādiṃ katvā rajapathe[1] nikkhepo viya tassa puggalassa pabbajjaṃ labhamānassa vejjakammâdi-pasutapuggalasantike pabbajjāpaṭilābho. Saṅkiliṭṭhakaṃsapātiyā puna saṅkiliṭṭhatarabhāvo viya tassa puggalassa anukkamena ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ anusikkhato vejjakammâdikaraṇaṃ. Ettha ṭhitassa sâṅgaṇakālakiriyā. Atha vā anukkamena dukkaṭa-dubbhāsitavītikkamanaṃ. Ettha ṭhitassa sâṅgaṇakālakiriyā. Atha vā anukkamena pācittiya-thullaccayavītikkamanaṃ, saṅghâdisesavītikkamanaṃ, pārājikavītikkamanaṃ, mātughātâdi-ānantariyakaraṇaṃ. Ettha ṭhitassa sâṅgaṇakālakiriyā ti.

12. [25[29]] *Saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissatī* ti ettha ca akusalacittena kālaṃ karissatī ti na evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo. Sabbasattā hi pakaticittena bhavaṅgacitten' eva kālaṃ karonti.

[1] C 3 rajāpatha.

Ayaṃ pana avisodhetvā cittasantānaṃ kālaṃ karissatī ti etam atthaṃ sandhāya evaṃ vutto ti veditabbo.

13. [25[37]] Dutiyavāre *pariyodapeyyun* ti dhovana-ghaṃsana-saṃhachārikāparimajjanâdīhi parisuddhaṃ ādāsamaṇḍalasadisaṃ kareyyuṃ. *Na ca naṃ rajāpathe* ti pubbe vuttappakāre ṭhāne anikkhipitvā karaṇḍaka-mañjūsâdisu vā ṭhapeyyuṃ, paliveṭhetvā vā nāgadante laggeyyuṃ. Sesaṃ vuttanayânusāren' eva gahetabbaṃ. Upamāsaṃsandanā p' ettha evaṃ veditabbā: Kiliṭṭhakaṃsapātisadiso sâṅgaṇo puggalo. Kiliṭṭhakaṃsapātiyā paribhuñjanam ādiṃ katvā suddhaṭṭhāne ṭhapanaṃ viya tassa puggalassa pabbajjaṃ labhamānassa pesalabhikkhusantike[1] pabbajjāpaṭilābho; ye ca[2] ovadanti, anusāsanti, appamattakam pi pamādaṃ disvā daṇḍakammaṃ katvā punappunaṃ sikkhāpenti. Saṅkiliṭṭhakaṃsapātiyā aparakāle parisuddhapariyodātabhāvo viya tassa puggalassa ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ anusikkhato anukkamena sammā vattapaṭipatti. Ettha ṭhitassa anaṅgaṇakālakiriyā. Atha vā anukkamena parisuddhe sīle patiṭṭhāya attano anurūpaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhitvā dhutaṅgāni samādāya attano anukūlakammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā gāmantasenâsanavāsaṃ muñcitvā pantasenâsanavāso. Ettha ṭhitassa anaṅgaṇakālakiriyā. Atha vā anukkamena kasiṇaparikammaṃ katvā aṭṭhasamāpattinibbattanena kilesavikkhambhanaṃ, vipassanāpādakajjhānā vuṭṭhāya vipassanāya kilesānaṃ tadaṅganivāraṇaṃ,[3] sotâpattiphalâdhigamo—pe—arahattasacchikiriyā ti. Ettha ṭhitassa accantânaṅgaṇakālakiriyā eva.

14. [26[9]] Tatiyavāre *subhanimittan* ti rāgaṭṭhāniyaṃ iṭṭhârammaṇaṃ. *Manasikarissatī* ti tasmiṃ vipannasati tan nimittaṃ āvajjissati. *Tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā* ti tassa puggalassa subhanimittamanasikāra-kāraṇā. *Anuddhaṃsessatī* ti hiṃsissati, adhibhavissati. Rāgo hi uppajjamāno kusalavāraṃ pacchinditvā sayam eva akusalajavanaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhanto kusalacittaṃ anuddhaṃsetī ti veditabbo. Sesaṃ vuttanayânusāren' eva veditabbaṃ.[4] Upamāsaṃsandanā pan' ettha evaṃ veditabbā: Parisuddhakaṃsapātisadiso

---

[1] C 3 pesalabhikkhūnaṃ santike.
[2] C 3 *omits* ca.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 °nīvaraṇaṃ.
[4] C 3 gaheṭabbaṃ.

pakatiyā appakileso anaṅgaṇo[1] puggalo. Pārisuddhakaṇ-sapātiyā na paribhuñjanam ādiṇ katvā rajāpathe nikkhepo viya tassa puggalassa pabbajjaṇ labhamānassā ti ito paraṇ sabbaṇ paṭhamavārasadisam eva.

15. [26[24]] Catutthavāre *subhanimittaṇ na manasikarissatī* ti tasmiṇ sativirahâbhāvato taṇ nimittaṇ nâvajjissati. Sesaṇ dutiyavārânusāren' eva veditabbaṇ. *Ayaṇ kho, āvuso* ti ādi pana ko nu kho, āvuso ti ādimhi vuttanayam eva.

16. [27[7]] Idāni taṇ aṅgaṇaṇ nānappakārato pākaṭaṇ kārāpetukāmen' āyasmatā Mahā-Moggallānena, *aṅgaṇaṇ aṅgaṇan* ti ādinā nayena puṭṭho taṇ paccekaṇ[2] vyākaronto *pāpakānaṇ kho etaṇ, āvuso* ti ādim āha. Tattha *icchâvacarānan* ti icchāya avacarānaṇ. Icchāvasena okiṇṇānaṇ pavattānaṇ, nānappakārānaṇ kopa-appaccayānan ti attho. *Yaṇ idh' ekaccassā* ti yena idh' ekaccassa, *evaṇ icchā uppajjeyya*, taṇ *ṭhānaṇ* taṇ kāraṇaṇ vijjati. Atthi, upalabbhatī ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Āpanno assan* ti āpanno bhaveyyaṇ. *Na ca maṇ bhikkhū jāneyyun* ti bhikkhū ca maṇ na jāneyyuṇ. Kiṇ pan' ettha ṭhānaṇ? Lābhatthikatā. Lābhatthiko hi bhikkhu pakatiyā pi ca katapuñño manussehi sakkatagarukato evaṇ cinteti: Āpatti-āpannaṇ bhikkhuṇ therā ñatvā majjhimānaṇ ārocenti, te navakānaṇ, navakā vihāre vighāsâdâdīnaṇ, te ovādaṇ āgatānaṇ bhikkhunīnaṇ, evaṇ kamena catasso parisā jānanti. Evam assa lābhantarāyo hoti. Aho vatâhaṇ āpattiñ ca vata āpanno assaṇ, na ca maṇ bhikkhū jāneyyun ti.

17. [27[13]] *Yaṇ taṇ bhikkhuṇ bhikkhū jāneyyun* ti yena kāraṇena taṇ bhikkhuṇ aññe bhikkhū jāneyyuṇ, taṇ kāraṇaṇ vijjati kho pana, atthi yeva, na n' atthi. Therā hi ñatvā majjhimānaṇ ārocenti. Evaṇ so pubbe vuttanayena catūsu parisāsu pākaṭo hoti. Evaṇ pākaṭo ca ayasâbhibhūto gāmasatam pi pavisitvā ummārasatesu pāde puñchitvā yathādhotena pattena nikkhamati. Tato, jānanti maṇ bhikkhū āpattiṇ āpanno ti, tehi c' amhi evaṇ nāsito ti cintetvā, *iti so kupito hoti appatīto*. So iminā kāraṇena kupito c' eva hoti kodhâbhibhūto, appatīto ca domanassâbhibhūto. *Yo c' eva*

[1] C 3 *inaṅgaṇapuggalo.* [2] C 3 *omits* paccekaṇ.

kho, āvuso, kopo, yo ca appaccayo, ubhayam etaṃ aṅgaṇan ti, āvuso, yo cāyaṃ saṅkhārakkhandhasaṅgahīto kopo, yo ca vedanākkhandhasaṅgahīto appaccayo, etaṃ ubhayaṃ aṅgaṇan ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Idañ ca tādisānaṃ puggalānaṃ vasena vuttaṃ. Lobho pana imassa aṅgaṇassa pubbabhāgavasena, moho sampayogavasenâpi gahito yeva hoti.

18. [27[19]] *Anuraho man* ti, purimasadiso va bhikkhu attānaṃ gahetvā vihārapaccante senâsanaṃ pavesetvā dvāraṃ thaketvā codente icchati. *Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etan* ti etam pi kāraṇaṃ vijjati, yaṃ taṃ bhikkhuṃ catuparisamajjhaṃ ānetvā vyattā vinītā, tayā amukamhi nāma ṭhāne vejjakammaṃ kataṃ ti ādinā nayena codeyyuṃ. So catusu parisāsu pākaṭo hoti. Evaṃ pākaṭo ca ayasâbhibhūto ti sabbaṃ pubbasadisam eva.

19. [27[26]] *Sappaṭipuggalo* ti samāno puggalo. Samāno ti sâpattiko. Paṭipuggalo ti codako. Ayaṃ sâpattiken' eva codanaṃ icchati, tvañ ca[1] imañ c' imañ ca āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ tāva paṭikarohi, pacchā maṃ codessasī ti vattuṃ sakkā ti maññamāno. Api ca jāti-ādīhi pi samāno puggalo sappaṭipuggalo. Ayaṃ hi attano jātiyā, kulena, bāhusaccena, vyattatāya, dhutaṅgenā ti evamādīhi pi samānen' eva codanaṃ icchati, tādisena vuttaṃ nâtidukkhaṃ hotī ti maññamāno. *Appaṭipuggalo* ti ettha ayutto paṭipuggalo appaṭipuggalo. Imehi apattâdīhi asadisattā paṭisattu paṭimallo codako bhavituṃ ayutto ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Iti so kupito* ti iti so imāya appaṭipuggalacodanāya evaṃ kupito hoti.

20. [27[33]] Catutthavāre *aho vatā* ti, "Aho vata re, amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka . . . tevijjakā" ti (D. i. 107) garahāya pi dissati. "Aho vata maṃ daharaṃ yeva samānaṃ rajje abhisiñceyyun" ti (Vin. i. 37) patthanāyam pi. Idha patthanāyam eva. *Paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā* ti punappunaṃ pucchitvā. Ayam pi bhikkhu lābhatthiko Bhagavatā attānaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ icchati. Tañ ca kho anumatipucchāya, no maggaṃ vā phalaṃ vā vipassanaṃ vā antaraṃ katvā. Ayaṃ hi passati Bhagavantaṃ Sāriputtâdayo mahāthere, 'Taṃ[2] kiṃ maññasi, Sāriputta, Moggallāna,

[1] C 3 pi.

[2] *See* M. iii. 278.

Kassapa, Rāhula,[1] cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā' ti evaṃ parisamajjhe paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā dhammaṃ desentaṃ, manusse ca tesaṃ, paṇḍitā therā Satthu cittaṃ ārādhent ti vaṇṇaṃ, bhaṇante, lābhasakkārañ ca upaharante. Tasmā taṃ lābhasakkāraṃ icchanto evaṃ cintetvā nikhaṇitvā ṭhapitakhāṇu viya Bhagavato purato va hoti. *Iti so kupito* ti, atha Bhagavā taṃ amanasikaritvā va aññaṃ theraṃ paṭipucchitvā dhammaṃ deseti. Tena so kupito hoti, Bhagavato ca, therassa ca. Kathaṃ Bhagavato kuppati? Ahaṃ pabbajitakālato pabhuti Gandhakuṭipariveṇato bahi niggamanaṃ na jānāmi, sabbakālaṃ chāyā va na vijahāmi, maṃ ṇāma pucchitvā dhammadesanāmattam pi n' atthi, tammuhuttaṃ diṭṭhamattakattheraṃ pucchitvā dhammaṃ desetī ti evaṃ Bhagavato kuppati. Kathaṃ therassa kuppati? Ayaṃ mahallakatthero Bhagavato purato khāṇu viya nisīdati, kadā nu kho imaṃ dhammakammikā abhabbaṭṭhānaṃ pāpetvā nīharissanti; ayaṃ hi yadi imasmiṃ vihāre na bhaveyya, avassaṃ Bhagavā mayā saddhiṃ sallapeyyā ti evaṃ therassa kuppati.

21. [28[6]] *Purakkhatvā purakkhatvā* ti purato purato katvā. Samparivāretvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ayam pi lābhatthiko yeva Ayaṃ hi passati bahussute bhikkhū mahāparivārena gāmaṃ pavisante, cetiyaṃ vandante, tesañ ca taṃ sampattiṃ disvā upāsake pasanne pasannâkāraṃ karonte. Tasmā evaṃ icchati. *Kupito* ti ayam pi dvīsu ṭhānesu kuppati: bhikkhūnaṃ, therassa ca. Kathaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ? Ime yad eva mayhaṃ uppajjati cīvaraṃ vā piṇḍapāto vā taṃ gahetvā paribhuñjanti, mayhaṃ pana pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā piṭṭhito āgacchanto pi n' atthī ti evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kuppati. Kathaṃ therassa? Eso mahallakatthero tesu tesu ṭhānesu sayam eva paññāyati, kudassu nāma naṃ dhammakathikā nikkaḍḍhissanti, imasmiṃ asati avassaṃ maṃ yeva parivāressantī ti.

22. [28[17]] *Bhattagge* ti bhojanaṭṭhāne. *Aggâsanan* ti saṅghattherâsanaṃ. *Aggodakan* ti dakkhiṇodakaṃ. *Aggapiṇḍan* ti saṅghattherapiṇḍaṃ. Sabbattha vā *aggan* ti paṇītâdhivacanam etaṃ. Tattha aham eva labheyyan ti icchā nâtimahāsāvajjā; na aññe labheyyun ti pana atima-

[1] *See* M. iii. 278.

hāsāvajjā. Ayam pi lābhatthiko pāsādiko hoti cīvaradhāraṇâdīhi, kadāci pabbajati, kadāci vibbhamati. Tena so pubbe laddhàpubbaṃ āsanâdiṃ pacchā alabhanto evaṃ cinteti. *Na so bhikkhu labheyyā* ti, so bhikkhu therānaṃ aggâsanâdisu pattesu tadanusārena majjhimānaṃ aññesañ ca navānaṃ, kadāci yaṃ vā taṃ vā sabbanihīnaṃ āsanâdiṃ labhati, n' eva vā labhati. *Kupito* ti ayam pi dvīsu ṭhānesu kuppati: manussānañ ca therānañ ca. Kathaṃ manussānaṃ? Ime mañgalâmañgalâdisu maṃ nissāya bhikkhū labhanti, bhante, ettake bhikkhū gahetvā amhākaṃ anukampaṃ karothā ti vadanti, idāni tammuhuttaṃ diṭṭhamattakaṃ mahallakattheraṃ vatvā gatā, hotu, idān'[1] esaṃ kicce uppanne jānissāmī ti evaṃ manussānaṃ kuppati. Kathaṃ therānaṃ? Ime nāma yadi na bhaveyyuṃ, maṃ yeva manussā nimanteyyun ti evaṃ therānaṃ kuppati.

23. [28[26]] *Anumodeyyan* ti anumodanaṃ kareyyaṃ. Ayam pi lābhatthiko yaṃ vā taṃ vā khaṇḍânumodanaṃ jānāti. So anumodanaṭṭhāne bahū mātugāmā āgacchanti, tā maṃ sañjānitvā tato pabhuti thālikabhikkhaṃ dassantī ti patthento evaṃ cinteti. *Ṭhānan* ti bahussutānaṃ anumodanā bhāro. Tena bahussuto anumodeyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Kupito* ti ayaṃ tīsu ṭhānesu kuppati: manussānaṃ, therassa, dhammakathikassa ca. Kathaṃ manussānaṃ? Ime pubbe maṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā yācanti: amhākaṃ Nāgatthero, amhākaṃ Sumanattheṛo anumodatū ti, ajja pana nâvocun ti manussānaṃ kuppati. Kathaṃ therassa? Ayaṃ saṅghatthero, tumhākaṃ kulûpakaṃ Nāgattheraṃ, Sumanattheraṃ upasaṅkamatha, ayaṃ anumodissatī ti na bhaṇatī ti evaṃ therassa kuppati. Kathaṃ dhammakathikassa? Therena vuttamatte yeva pahāraṃ laddhakukkuṭo viya turitaturitaṃ vassati,[2] imaṃ nāma nikkaḍḍhantā n' atthi, imasmiṃ hi asati aham eva anumodeyyan ti evaṃ dhammakathikassa kuppati.

24. [28[34]] *Ārāmagatānan* ti vihāre sannipatitānaṃ. Ayam pi lābhatthiko yaṃ vā taṃ vā khaṇḍadhammakathaṃ jānāti. So passati tādisesu ṭhānesu dviyojanatiyojanato sannipatitvā bhikkhū sabbarattika-niccadhammasavanāni suṇante, tuṭ-

[1] C 3 idāni nesaṃ. [2] C 2, C 4 pàssati.

ṭhacitte ca dahare vā sāmaṇere vā sādhu sādhū ti mahāsaddena sādhukāraṇ dente. Tato dutiyadivase antogāmagate bhikkhū upāsakā pucchanti: Ke, bhante, dhammakathaṇ kathesun ti. Te bhaṇanti: Asuko ca asuko cā ti. Taṇ sutvā pasannā manussā dhammakathikānaṇ mahāsakkāraṇ karonti. So taṇ icchamāno evaṇ cinteti. *Thānan* ti bahussutānaṇ vinicchayakusalānaṇ dhammadesanā bhāro. Tena bahussuto dhammaṇ[1] deseyyā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Kupito* ti catuppadikagāthāmattam pi vattuṇ okāsaṇ alabhamāno kupito hoti attano mandabhāvassa: ahaṇ hi mando duppaññō, kuto labhissāmi desetun ti.

25. [29⁶] *Bhikkhunīnan* ti ovādatthaṇ vā uddesatthaṇ vā paripucchatthaṇ vā pūjākaraṇatthaṇ vā ārāmaṇ āgantvā sannipatitānaṇ bhikkhunīnaṇ. Ayam pi lābhatthiko. Tass' evaṇ hoti: Imā mahākulā pabbajitā bhikkhuniyo. Tā kulesu pavisitvā nisinnā manussā pucchissanti: Kuto ovādaṇ vā paripucchaṇ vā gaṇhathā ti. Tato vakkhanti: Asuko nāma ayyo bahussuto, tassa detha, karothā ti. Ten' assa evaṇ icchā uppajjati. *Ṭhānan* ti ovādâdayo nāma bahussutānaṇ bhāro. Tena bahussuto deseyyā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Kupito* ti ayaṇ dvīsu ṭhānesu kuppati: tāsañ ca bhikkhunīnaṇ, imā pubbe maṇ nissāya uposatha-pavāraṇâdīni labhanti, tā idāni tammuhuttaṇ diṭṭhamattakamahallakattherassa santikaṇ gatā ti. Dhammakathikassa ca, esa imāsaṇ sahasā ovādaṇ adāsi yevā ti.

26. [29⁷] *Upāsakānan* ti, ārāmagatā upāsakā nāma nissaṭṭhakammantā mahā-upāsakā honti. Te puttabhātukānaṇ kammantaṇ niyyātetvā dhammaṇ suṇantā vicaranti. Ayaṇ tesaṇ desetuṇ icchati. Kiṇ kāraṇā? Ime pasīditvā upāsikānam pi ārocessanti; tato saddhiṇ upāsikāhi mayham eva lābhasakkāraṇ upaharissantī ti. *Ṭhānaṇ* bahussuten' eva yojetabbaṇ. *Kupito* ti ayam pi dvīsu ṭhānesu kuppati: upāsakānañ ca, ime aññattha suṇanti, amhākaṇ kulûpakassa santike suṇāmā ti n' āgacchanti, hotu, idāni nesaṇ uppanne kicce jānissamī ti; dhammakathikassa ca, ayam etesaṇ desetī ti.

[1] C 3 *omits* dhammaṇ.

27. [29[7]] *Upāsikānan* ti ārāmagatā upāsikā nāma. āsanapūjâdikaraṇatthaṇ vā uposathadivase vā dhammasavanatthaṇ sannipatitā. Sesaṇ upāsakavāre vuttanayam eva.

28. [29[16]] *Sakkareyyun* ti sakkaccañ ca kareyyuṇ, sundarañ ca kareyyuṇ. Iminā attani kāraṇ kayiramānaṇ sakkaccañ[1] ca sundarañ ca pattheti. *Garukareyyun* ti bhāriyaṇ kareyyuṇ. Iminā bhikkhūhi attānaṇ garuṭṭhāne ṭhapiyamānaṇ pattheti. *Māneyyun* ti piyāyeyyuṇ. *Pūjeyyun* ti evaṇ sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā paccayehi pūjeyyun ti paccayapūjaṇ pattheti. *Ṭhānan* ti, "Piyo garu bhāvanīyo" ti (A. iv. 32) vuttappakāro bahussuto ca sīlavā ca etaṇ vidhiṇ arahati. Tena bhikkhū evarūpaṇ evaṇ kareyyun ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Kupito* ti ayam pi dvīsu ṭhānesu kuppati: Bhikkhūnañ ca, ime etaṇ sakkarontī ti; therassa ca, imasmiṇ asati maṇ yeva sakkareyyun ti. Esa nayo ito paresu tīsu vāresu.

29. [29[36]] *Paṇītānaṇ cīvarānan* ti paṭṭadukūla-pattuṇṇakoseyyâdīnaṇ mahaggha-sukhuma-sukhasamphassānaṇ. Idhâpi aham eva lābhi assan ti icchā nâtimahāsāvajjā, na añño lābhī assā ti pana mahāsāvajjā. *Paṇītānaṇ piṇḍapātānan* ti sappi-tela-madhu-sakkarâdi-pūritānaṇ seṭṭhapiṇḍapātānaṇ. *Paṇītānaṇ senâsanānan* ti anekasata-anekasahassagghanakānaṇ mañcapīṭhâdīnaṇ. *Paṇītānaṇ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan* ti sappi-tela-madhu-phāṇitâdīnaṇ uttamabhesajjānaṇ. Sabbatthâpi ṭhānaṇ bahussutehi ca puññavantehi ca yojetabbaṇ, *kupito* ti sabbatthâpi dvīsu ṭhānesu kuppati: Manussānañ ca, imesaṇ nāma paricitabhāvo pi n' atthi, dīgharattaṇ ekato vasantassa paṇsukūlatthāya vā piṇḍapātatthāya vā sappi-telâdikāraṇā vā gharapaṭipātiyā carantassa pi me ekadivasam pi kiñci paṇītaṇ paccayaṇ na denti, āgantukamahallakaṇ pana disvā va yaṇ icchati taṇ dentī ti; therassa ca, ayam pi mahallako imesaṇ attānaṇ dassento yeva carati, kudassu nāma naṇ dhammakammikā nikkaḍḍheyyuṇ, evaṇ imasmiṇ asati aham eva lābhī assan ti.

30. [30[15]] *Imesaṇ kho, āvuso* ti imesaṇ heṭṭhā ekūnavīsativārehi vutta-icchâvacarānaṇ. *Dissanti c' eva sūyanti cā*

[1] C 3 sakkaccaṇ katañ ca.

ti, na icchâvacarā cakkhunā dissanti na sotena sūyanti, manoviññāṇavisayattā. Appahīna-icchâvacarassa pana puggalassa icchâvacaravasena pavattaṇ kāyakammaṇ disvā diṭṭhā viya, vacīkammaṇ sutvā sutā viya ca honti. Tena vuttaṇ: *'Dissanti c' eva sūyanti cā* ti. Paccakkhakāle dissanti: asuko kira bhikkhu īdiso ti. Tirokkhakāle sūyanti. *Kiñ câpī* ti anuggaha-garahavacanaṇ. Tena āraññakattaṇ anuggaṇhāti, icchâvacarānaṇ appahānaṇ garahati. Tatrâyaṇ yojanā: Kiñ câpi so bhikkhu gāmantasenâsanaṇ paṭikkhipitvā āraññako hoti, ante pantasenâsane vasati, ime c' assa ettakā icchâvacarā appahīnā. Kiñ câpi so atirekalābhaṇ patikkhipitvā piṇḍapātiko hoti. Kiñ câpi so loluppacāraṇ vajjetvā sapadānacārī hoti. Kiñ câpi so gahapaticīvaraṇ paṭikkhipitvā paṇsukūliko hoti. *Lūkhacīvaradharo* ti ettha pana *lūkhan* ti satthalūkhaṇ, suttalūkhaṇ, rajanalūkhan ti tīhi kāraṇehi lūkhaṇ veditabbaṇ. Tattha satthena khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṇ chinnaṇ satthalūkhaṇ nāma. Taṇ agghena parihāyati. Thūladīghasuttakena sibbitaṇ suttalūkhaṇ nāma. Taṇ phassena parihāyati, kharasamphassaṇ hoti. Rajanena rattaṇ rajanalūkhaṇ nāma. Taṇ vaṇṇena parihāyati, dubbaṇṇaṇ hoti. Kiñ câpi so bhikkhu evaṇ satthalūkha-suttalūkha-rajanalūkhacīvaradharo hoti, ime c' assa ettakā icchâvacarā appahīnā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca. Atha kho naṇ viññū sabrahmacārī n' eva sakkaronti, na pūjentī ti. *Taṇ kissa hetū* ti ettha tan ti nipātamattaṇ. Kissa hetū ti kiṇ kāraṇā. *Tehi tassa . . . sūyanti* ca, yasmā tassa te pāpakā sūyanti cā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Imesaṇ icchâvacarānaṇ appahīnattā ti ayam ettha adhippayo.

31. [30[24]] Idāni tam atthaṇ upamāya pākaṭaṇ karonto *seyyathā pī* ti ādim āha. Tattha *kuṇapan* ti matakalebaraṇ. Ahissa kuṇapaṇ ahikuṇapaṇ. Evaṇ itarāni. Atipaṭikkūlajigacchanīyabhāvato c' ettha imān' eva tīṇi vuttānī ti veditabbāni. Aññesaṇ hi sasa-sūkarâdīnaṇ kuṇapaṇ manussā kaṭukabhaṇḍâdīhi abhisaṅkharitvā paribhuñjanti pi, imesaṇ pana kuṇapaṇ abhinavam pi jigucchanti yeva, ko pana vādo kālâtikkamena pūtibhūte. *Racayitvā* ti vaḍḍhetvā. Pūretvā ti attho. Kuṇapaṇ gahetvā kaṇsapātiyaṇ pakkhipitvā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Aññissā* ti aparāya. *Paṭikujjitvā* ti pida-

hitvā. *Antarâpaṇan* ti āpaṇānam antare mahājanasaṅkiṇṇaracchāmukhaṇ. Paṭipajjeyyun ti gaccheyyuṇ. *Jaññajaññaṇ viyā* ti mokkhamokkhaṇ[1] viya, manāpamanāpaṇ viya. Api ca vadhukā-paṇṇâkāraṇ viyā ti pi vuttaṇ hoti. Vadhukā hi janī ti vuccati. Tassā nīyamānapaṇṇâkāraṇ jaññaṇ. Ubhayathā pi ādaravasena pasaṇsāvasena vā punaruttaṇ. Jaññaṇ jaññaṇ viyā[2] ti pi vā pāṭho. *Avāpuritvā*[3] ti vivaritvā. *Tassa saha dassanena amanāpatā ca saṇṭhaheyyā* ti tassa kuṇapassa dassanena sah' eva tassa janassa amanāpatā tiṭṭheyya. Amanāpatā ti ca, amanāpaṇ idan ti uppannacittacetasikānam etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Esa nayo paṭikkūlyajegucchatāsu. *Jighacchitānam pī* ti chātānam pi. Na *bhottukamyatā assā* ti bhuñjitukāmatā na bhaveyya. *Pag eva suhitānan* ti dhātānaṇ pana paṭhamataram eva bhuñjitukāmatā na bhaveyyā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

32. Tatrâyaṇ upamāsaṇsandanā: Parisuddhakaṇsapātisadisaṇ imassa pabbajjālingaṇ.[4] Kuṇaparacanaṇ[5] viya icchâvacarānaṇ appahānaṇ. Aparāya kaṇsapātiyā paṭikujjanaṇ viya āraññakaṅgâdīhi micchācārapaṭicchādanaṇ. Kaṇsapātiṇ vivaritvā kuṇapadassanena janassa amanuññatā viya āraññakaṅgâdīni anādiyitvā icchâvacaradassanena sabrahmacārīnaṇ na sakkārakaraṇâditā ti.

33. [31[6]] Sukkapakkhe pana, *kiñ câpī* ti anuggahapasaṇsāvacanaṇ. Tena āraññakattaṇ anugaṇhāti, icchâvacarappahānaṇ pasaṇsati. *Nemantaṇiko* ti nimantaṇapaṭiggāhako. *Vicitakāḷakan ti* vicinitvā apanītakāḷakaṇ. *Anekasūpaṇ anekabyaṅjanan* ti ettha *sūpo* nāma hatthahāriyo vuccati. *Byaṅjanan* ti uttaribhaṅgaṇ. Tena maccha-maṇsa-muggasūpâdīhi anekasūpaṇ, nānappakāramaṇsâdi-byaṅjanehi anekabyaṅjanan ti vuttaṇ hoti. Sesaṇ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. Upamāsaṇsandane ca sālibhattaracanaṇ viya icchâvacarappahānaṇ. Aparāya kaṇsapātiyā paṭikujjanaṇ viya appicchatāsamuṭṭhānehi gāmantavihārâdīhi icchâvacarappahānapaṭicchādanaṇ. Kaṇsapātiṇ vivaritvā sālibhattadassanena janassa

---

[1] C 3 cokkhacokkhaṇ; *so Tīkā also.* [2] C 3 vyā ti.
[3] C 2 Avāpuretvā. [4] C 1, C 2, C 4 °lābhaṇ.
[5] C 1, C 2, C 4 °rajanaṇ.

mânāpatā viya gāmantavihārâdīni anādiyitvā icchâvacarappahānadassanena sabrahmacārīnaṃ sakkārakaraṇâditā[1] veditabbā.

34. [31[26]] *Upamā maṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, paṭibhātī* ti mayhaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, upamā upaṭṭhāti. Ekaṃ upamaṃ vattukāmo ahan ti adhippāyo. *Paṭibhātu taṃ* ti tuyhaṃ paṭibhātu, upaṭṭhātu. Vada tvan ti adhippāyo. *Ekaṃ idâhaṃ* ti ettha *idaṃ*[2] ti nipātamattaṃ. Ekasmiṃ samaye ahan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Bhummatthe upayogavacanaṃ. *Rājagahe viharāmi Giribbaje* ti *Rājagahaṃ* ti tassa nagarassa nāmaṃ. Samantato pana giriparikkhepena vajo viya saṇṭhitattā *Giribbajaṃ* ti vuccati. Tasmiṃ nagare *viharāmi*. Taṃ nissāya viharāmī ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Atha khvāhaṃ* ti atha kho ahaṃ. Ettha ca *athā* ti aññâdhikāra-vacanârambhe nipāto. *Kho* ti padapūraṇamatte. *Pubbaṇhasamayaṃ* ti divasassa pubbabhāgasamayaṃ. Pubbaṇhasamaye ti attho. Pubbaṇhe vā samayaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ. Pubbaṇhe ekaṃ khaṇaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ accantasaṃyoge upayogavacanaṃ labbhati. *Nivāsetvā* ti paridahitvā. Vihāranivāsana-parivattanavasen' etaṃ veditabbaṃ; gāmappavesanatthāya vā saṇṭhapetvā nivāsanavasena. Na hi so tato pubbe anivattho ahosi. *Pattacīvaraṃ ādāyā* ti pattaṃ hatthehi, cīvaraṃ kāyena ādiyitvā. *Piṇḍāyā* ti piṇḍapātatthāya.

35. [31[30]] *Samīti*[3] ti tassa nāmaṃ. *Yānakāraputto* ti rathakāraputto. *Paṇḍuputto* ti Paṇḍussa putto. *Ājīvako* ti naggasamaṇo. *Purāṇayānakāraputto* ti porāṇakayānakārakulassa putto. *Paccupaṭṭhito* ti upagantvā ṭhito. *Vaṅkaṃ* nāma ekato kuṭilaṃ. *Jimhaṃ* nāma sappagatamaggasadisaṃ. *Dosaṃ* ti pheggu-visamaganṭhitâdi. *Yathā yathā* ti kālatthe nipāto. Yadā yadā, yasmiṃ yasmiṃ kāle ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Tathā tathā* ti ayam pi kālatthe yeva. Tasmiṃ tasmiṃ kāle ti vuttaṃ hoti. So attano suttânulomena cinteti. Itaro tena cintitakkhaṇe cintitaṭṭhānaṃ eva tacchati. *Attamano* ti sakamano, tuṭṭhamano; pītisomanassehi vā gahitamano. *Attamanavācaṃ nicchāresī* ti attamanatāya

[1] C 2, C 4 sakkārakaraṇâdīni veditabbāni.

[2] C 3 idā ti.

[3] C 3 Saṃitī ti.

vācaṃ, attamanabhāvassa vā yuttavācaṃ nicchāresi. Udīrāyi, pabyāharī ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Hadayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāyā* ti cittena cittaṃ jānitvā viya.

36. [32[7]] *Assaddhā* ti Buddha-Dhamma-Saṅghesu saddhāvirahitā. *Jīvikatthā* ti iṇa-bhayâdipīḷitā bahi jīvituṃ asakkontā idha jīvikatthikā hutvā. *Na saddhā* ti na saddhāya. *Saṭhā māyāvino* ti māyā-sāṭheyyehi yuttā. *Keḷubhino* ti sikkhitakerāṭikā. Nipphannathāmagatasāṭheyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sāṭheyyaṃ hi abhūtaguṇadassanato abhūtabhaṇḍaguṇadassanasaman ti katvā keraṭiyan ti vuccati. *Unnaḷā* ti uggatanaḷā. Uṭṭhitatucchamānā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Capalā* ti pattacīvaramaṇḍanâdinā cāpallena yuttā. *Mukharā* ti mukhakharā. Kharavacanā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Vikiṇṇavācā* ti asaṃyatavacanā, divasam pi niratthakavācappalāpino. *Indriyesu aguttadvārā* ti chasu indriyesu asaṃvutakammadvārā. *Bhojane amattaññuno* ti bhojane yā mattā jānitabbā pariyesana-paṭiggahaṇa-paribhogesu yuttatā,[1] tassā ajānanakā. *Jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā* ti jāgaraṇe ayuttā. *Sāmaññe anapekkhavanto* ti samaṇadhamme nirapekkhā. Dhammânudhammapaṭipattirahitā ti attho. *Sikkhāya na tibbagāravā* ti sikkhāpadesu bahalagāravā[2] na honti; āpattivītikkamabahulā. *Bāhulikā* ti ādi Dhammadāyāde vuttaṃ. *Kusitā* ti ādi Bhayabherave. *Dhammapariyāyenā* ti dhammadesanāya.

37. [32[16]] *Saddhā agārasmā* ti pakatiyā pi saddhā, pabbajantā pi saddhāya[3] agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. *Pivanti maññe, ghasanti maññe* ti pivanti viya, gilanti viyā ti. Attamanavācaṃ nicchārentā vacasā pivanti viya, abbhanumodantā manasā ghasanti viya. *Sādhu vatā* ti sundaraṃ vata. *Sabrahmacārī* ti rassam pi vaṭṭati, dīgham pi. Rasse sati Sāriputtassa upari hoti, dīghe sati sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Yadā Sāriputtassa upari hoti, tadā sabrahmacāri-Sāriputto amhe akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā ti attho. Yadā sabrahmacārīnaṃ, tadā sabrahmacārayo akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā ti attho. *Daharo* ti taruṇo. *Yuvā* ti yobbanabhāve ṭhito. *Maṇḍanakajātiko*

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 yuttattā.
[2] C 2, C 4 bahula°.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 saddhā.

ti ālaṅkārakasabhāvo. Tattha koci taruṇo pi yuvā na hoti yathā atitaruṇo, koci yuvā pi maṇḍanakajātiko na hoti yathā upasantasabhāvo, ālasiya-vyasanâdīhi abhibhūto. Idha pana daharo c' eva yuvā ca maṇḍanakajātiko ca adhippeto. Tasmā evam āha. Uppalâdīni lokasammatattā vuttāni.

38. [32[33]] *Iti ha te* ti evaṇ te. *Ubho mahānāgā* ti dve pi mahānāgā. Dve pi hi ete aggasāvakā mahānāgā ti vuccanti. Tatrâyaṇ vacanattho: Chandâdīhi na gacchantī ti *nāgā*. Tena tena maggena pahīne kilese na āgacchantī ti *nāgā*. Nānappakāraṇ āguṇ na karontī ti *nāgā*. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana Mahā-Niddese[1] vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Api ca,

" Āguṇ na karoti kiñci loke
sabbasaṇyoge visajja bandhanāni
sabbattha na sajjati vimutto
nāgo tādi pavuccate tathattā " ti (Sn. 522)

evam p' ettha attho veditabbo. Mahantā nāgā *mahānāgā*. Aññehi khīṇâsavanāgehi pujjatarā ca pāsaṇsatarā cā ti attho. *Aññamaññassā* ti añño aññassa. *Samanumodiṇsū* ti samaṇ anumodiṇsu. Tattha imāya upamāya Mahā-Moggallāno thero anumodi; paṭibhātu taṇ, āvuso ti Dhammasenāpati. Tena vuttaṇ: *Aññamaññassa subhāsitaṇ samanumodiṇsū* ti.

Anaṅgaṇasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6.
[Ākaṅkheyyasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [33[1]] *Evam me sutan* ti Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṇ. Tattha *sampannasīlā* ti, tividhaṇ sampannaṇ: paripuṇṇa-samaṅgimadhuravasena. Tattha,

" Sampannaṇ sālikedāraṇ suvā bhuñjanti Kosiya
paṭivedayāmi te, brahme, na naṇ vāretum ussahe " ti
(Jā. iv. 278)

idaṇ paripuṇṇasampannaṇ nāma. " Iminā pātimokkhasaṇvarena upeto hoti, samupeto, upāgato, samupāgato, upapanno, sampanno,[2] samannāgato " ti (Vbh. 246) idaṇ samaṅ-

[1] *Nd.* i. 201. [2] *The Vbh. text reads* samupāpanno.

gisampannaṇ nāma. "Imissā, bhante, mahāpaṭhaviyā heṭṭhimaṇ talaṇ sampannaṇ, seyyathā pi khuddaṇ madhuṇ anelakaṇ evamassādan" ti ( ) idaṇ madhurasampannaṇ nāma. Idha pana paripuṇṇasampannam pi samaṅgisampannam pi vaṭṭati. Tasmā *sampannasīlā* ti paripuṇṇasīlā hutvā ti pi sīlasamaṅgino hutvā ti pi evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. *Sīlan* ti ken' aṭṭhena sīlaṇ? Sīlanaṭṭhena sīlaṇ. Tassa vitthārakathā Visuddhimagge[1] vuttā.

2. Tattha paripuṇṇasīlā ti iminā atthena khettadosavigamena khettapāripūrī[2] viya sīladosavigamena sīlapāripūrī[2] vuttā hoti. Yathā hi khettaṇ bījakhaṇḍaṇ, vappakhaṇḍaṇ, udakakhaṇḍaṇ, ūsakhaṇḍan ti catudosasamannāgataṇ aparipūraṇ hoti. Tattha bījakhaṇḍaṇ nāma yattha antarantarā bījāni khaṇḍāni vā pūtīni vā honti. Tāni yattha patanti,[3] tattha sassaṇ na vuṭṭheti,[4] khettaṇ khaṇḍaṇ hoti. Vappakhaṇḍaṇ nāma yattha akusalo bījāni vapanto antarantarā na pāteti. Evaṇ hi sabbattha sassaṇ na uṭṭheti, khettaṇ khaṇḍaṇ hoti. Udakakhaṇḍaṇ nāma yattha katthaci udakaṇ atibahuṇ vā hoti, na vā hoti. Tatrâpi[5] sassāni na uṭṭhenti, khettaṇ khaṇḍaṇ hoti. Ūsakhaṇḍaṇ nāma yattha kassako kismici padese naṅgalena bhūmiṇ cattāro pañca vāre kasanto atigambhīraṇ karoti, tato ūsaṇ uppajjati. Tatrâpi sassaṇ na uṭṭhāti, khettaṇ khaṇḍaṇ hoti. Tadisañ ca khettaṇ na mahapphalaṇ hoti, na mahânisaṇsaṇ. Tatra hi bahuṇ vapitvā appaṇ labhanti.[6] Imesaṇ pana catunnaṇ dosānaṇ vigamā khettaṇ paripuṇṇaṇ hoti. Tādisañ ca khettaṇ mahapphalaṇ hoti mahânisaṇsaṇ. Evam eva khaṇḍaṇ, chiddaṇ, sabalaṇ, kammāsan ti catudosasamannāgataṇ sīlaṇ aparipūraṇ hoti. Tādisañ ca sīlaṇ na mahapphalaṇ hoti, na mahânisaṇsaṇ. Imesaṇ pana catunnaṇ dosānaṇ vigamā sīlaṇ paripūṇṇaṇ hoti. Tādisañ ca sīlaṇ mahapphalaṇ hoti mahānisaṇsaṇ. Sīlasamaṅgino ti iminā pan' atthena sīlena samaṅgibhūtā, samodhānagatā, samannāgatā hutvā viharathā ti idam eva vuttaṇ hoti. Tattha dvīhi kāraṇehi sampannasīlatā hoti: sīlavipattiyā ca ādīnavadassanena, sīla-

[1] *Visu.* 8. [2] C 3, C 4 °pāripūri. [3] C 3 vapanti.
[4] C 2 vuṭṭhāti. [5] C 3 Tatrâpi hi. [6] C 3 labbhati.

sampattiyā ca ānisaṇsadassanena.. Tadubhayam pi Visuddhimagge vitthāritaṇ.[1]

3. Tattha *sampannasīlā* ti ettāvatā kira Bhagavā catupārisuddhisīlaṇ uddisitvā *pātimokkhasaṇvarasaṇvutā* ti iminā tattha jeṭṭhakasīlaṇ vitthāretvā dassesī ti Dīpavihāravāsi-Sumanatthero[2] āha. Antevāsiko pan' assa Tepiṭaka-Cūḷâbhayatthero[3] āha: Ubhayatthâpi pātimokkhasaṇvaro Bhagavatā vutto. Pātimokkhasaṇvaro yeva hi sīlaṇ, itarāni pana tīṇi sīlan ti vuttaṭṭhānaṇ nāma atthī[4] ti ananujānanto vatvā āha: Indriyasaṇvaro nāma chadvārarakkhāmattakam eva. Ājīvapārisuddhi dhammena samena paccayuppattimattakaṇ. Paccayanissitaṇ paṭiladdhapaccaye idamatthan ti paccavekkhitvā bhuñjanamattaṇ. Nippariyāyena pātimokkhasaṇvaro va sīlaṇ. Yassa so bhinno, ayaṇ, chinnasīso viya puriso hatthapāde, sesāni rakkhissatī ti na vattabbo. Yassa pana so arogo, ayaṇ, acchinnasīso viya puriso jīvitaṇ, sesāni puna pākatikāni katvā rakkhituṇ sakkoti. Tasmā *sampannasīlā* ti iminā pātimokkhasaṇvaraṇ uddisitvā *sampannapātimokkhā* ti tass' eva vevacanaṇ vatvā taṇ vitthāretvā dassento *pātimokkhasaṇvarasaṇvutā* ti ādim āhā ti.[5]

4. [33⁶] Tattha *pātimokkhasaṇvarasaṇvutā* ti pātimokkhasaṇvarena samannāgatā. *Ācāragocarasampannā* ti ācārena ca gocarena ca sampannā. *Aṇumattesū* ti appamattakesu. *Vajjesū* ti akusaladhammesu. *Bhayadassāvī* ti bhayadassino. *Samādāyā* ti sammā ādiyitvā. *Sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū* ti sikkhāpadesu taṇ taṇ sikkhāpadaṇ samādiyitvā sikkhatha. Api ca, *samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū* ti yaṇ kiñci sikkhāpadesu sikkhākoṭṭhāsesu sikkhitabbaṇ, kāyikaṇ[6] vācasikaṇ vā taṇ sabbaṇ sammā ādāya sikkhathā ti ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pana sabbān' etāni pātimokkhasaṇvarâdīni padāni Visuddhimagge[7] vuttāni.

5. [33⁸] *Ākaṅkheyya ce* ti idaṇ kasmā āraddhaṇ? Sīlânisaṇsadassanatthaṇ. Sace pi acirapabbajitānaṇ vā duppañ-

---

[1] *Visu.* 53–58.
[2] C 3, C 4 Summatthero.
[3] C 3 Cūḷanāga°; C 4 Mūlâbhaya°.
[4] C 1, C 2 *omit* atthī ti.
[5] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ti.
[6] C 3 kāyikaṇ vā.
[7] *Visu.* 16 *f.*

ñānaṃ vā evam assa: Bhagavā sīlaṃ pūretha, sīlaṃ pūrethā ti vadati, ko nu kho sīlapūraṇe ānisaṃso, ko viseso, kā vaḍḍhī ti? Tesaṃ sattarasa ānisaṃse dassetuṃ evam āha, app' eva nāma evaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyamanāpatâdiṃ āsavakkhaya-pariyosānaṃ ānisaṃsaṃ sutvā pi sīlaṃ paripūreyyun ti.

6. Visakaṇṭakavāṇijo viya. Visakaṇṭakavāṇijo nāma gulavāṇijo vuccati. So kira guḷa-phāṇita-khaṇḍasakkarâdīni sakaṭen' ādāya paccantagāmaṃ gantvā visakaṇṭakaṃ gaṇhatha, visakaṇṭakaṃ gaṇhathā ti ugghosesi. Taṃ sutvā gāmikā visaṃ nāma kakkhaḷaṃ, yo taṃ khādati, so marati, kaṇṭakam pi vijjhitvā māreti, ubho p' ete kakkhaḷā, ko ettha ānisaṃso ti gehadvārāni thakesuṃ, dārake ca palāpesuṃ. Taṃ disvā vāṇijo, avohārakusalā ime gāmikā, handa ne upāyena gaṇhāpemī ti atimadhuraṃ gaṇhatha, atisāduṃ gaṇhatha, guḷaṃ phāṇitaṃ sakkaraṃ samagghaṃ labbhati, kūṭamāsaka-kūṭakāhāpaṇâdīhi pi labbhatī ti ugghosesi. Taṃ sutvā gāmikā haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā[1] niggantvā bahum pi mūlaṃ datvā gahesuṃ. Tattha vāṇijassa, visakaṇṭakaṃ gaṇhathā ti ugghosanaṃ viya Bhagavato, sampannasīlā, bhikkhave, viharatha, . . . samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti vacanaṃ. Ubho p' ete kakkhaḷā, ko ettha ānisaṃso ti gāmikānaṃ cintanaṃ viya, Bhagavā sampannasīlā viharathā ti āha, sīlañ ca nām' etaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ hassa-khiḍḍâdivipaccanīkaṃ, ko nu kho sampannasīlānaṃ ānisaṃso ti bhikkhūnaṃ cintanaṃ. Atha tassa vāṇijassa, atimadhuraṃ gaṇhathā ti ādivacanaṃ viya Bhagavato, piyamanāpatâdi-āsavakkhayapariyosānaṃ[2] sattarasa-ānisaṃsappakāsanatthaṃ ākaṅkheyyā ti ādivacanaṃ.

7. [33⁸] Tattha *ākaṅkheyya ce* ti yadi ākaṅkheyya, yadi iccheyya. *Piyo c' assan* ti piyacakkhūhi sampassitabbo, sinehuppattiyā padaṭṭhānabhūto bhaveyyan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Manāpo* ti tesaṃ manavaḍḍhanako, tesaṃ vā manena pattabbo. Mettacittena pharitabbo ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Garū* ti tesaṃ garuṭṭhāniyo, pāsāṇacchattasadiso. *Bhāvanīyo* ti addhā 'yam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passatī ti evaṃ sambhāvanīyo. *Sīlesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī* ti catupārisuddhi-sīlesu yeva paripūrakārī assa. Anūnena pariṇūren' ākārena

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 haṭṭhahaṭṭhā. [2] C 3 °pariyosāna°.

samannāgato bhaveyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham anuyutto* ti attano cittasamathe yutto. Ettha hi *ajjhattaṃ* ti vā attano ti vā etaṃ ekaṭṭhaṃ, byañjanam eva nānaṃ. Bhummatthe pan' etaṃ samathan ti upayogavacanaṃ anū ti iminā upasaggena yoge siddhaṃ. *Anirākatajjhāno* ti bahi-anīhaṭajjhāno, avināsitajjhāno vā. Nīharaṇavināsanatthaṃ hi idaṃ nirākaraṇaṃ nāma. "Thambhaṃ niraṅkatvā nivātavuttī" ti (Sn. 326) ādisu c' assa payogo daṭṭhabbo. *Vipassanāya samannāgato* ti sattavidhāya anupassanāya yutto. Sattavidhā anupassanā nāma, aniccânupassanā, dukkhânupassanā, anattânupassanā, nibbidânupassanā, virāgânupassanā, nirodhânupassanā, paṭinissaggânupassanā ti. Tā Visuddhimagge vitthāritā.[1] *Brūhetā suññâgārānan* ti vaḍḍhetā suññâgārānaṃ. Ettha ca samathavipassanāvasena kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā rattindivaṃ suññâgāraṃ pavisitvā nisīdamāno bhikkhu *brūhetā suññâgārānan* ti veditabbo. Ekabhūmakâdipāsāde kurumāno pi pana, n' eva suññâgārānaṃ brūhetā ti daṭṭhabbo.

8. Ettāvatā ca yathā taṇhāvicaritadesanā[2] paṭhamaṃ taṇhāvasena āraddhā pi taṇhāpadaṭṭhānattā māna-diṭṭhīnaṃ, māna-diṭṭhiyo otaritvā kamena papañcattayadesanā jātā, evam ayaṃ desanā paṭhamaṃ adhisīlasikkhāvasena āraddhā pi, sīlapadaṭṭhānattā samatha-vipassanānaṃ, samatha-vipassanāyo otaritvā kamena sikkhāttayadesanā jatā ti veditabbā. Ettha hi *sīlesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī* ti ettāvatā adhisīlasikkhā vuttā. *Ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno* ti ettāvatā adhicittasikkhā. *Vipassanāya samannāgato* ti ettāvatā adhipaññāsikkhā. *Brūhetā suññâgārānan* ti iminā pana samathavasena suññâgāravaḍḍhane adhicittasikkhā, vipassanāvasena adhipaññāsikkhā ti evaṃ dve pi sikkhā saṅgahetvā vuttā. Ettha ca *ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno* ti imehi padehi sīlânurakkhitā eva cittekaggatā kathitā; *vipassanāyā* ti iminā padena sīlânurakkhito saṅkhārapariggaho.

---

[1] *Visu.* 641-643.

[2] *Ṭīkā:* Taṇhāvicaritadesanā ti "Ajjhattikass' upādāyā" ti (A. ii. 212) ādinayappavattaṃ taṇhāvicaritasuttaṃ.

9. Kathaṃ cittekaggatā sīlam anurakkhati? Yassa hi cittekaggatā n' atthi, so vyādhimhi uppanne vihaññati. So vyādhivihato vikkhittacitto sīlaṃ vināsetvā pi vyādhivūpasamaṃ kattā hoti. Yassa pana cittekaggatā atthi, so taṃ vyādhidukkhaṃ vikkhambhetvā samāpattiṃ samāpajjati. Samāpannakkhaṇe dukkhaṃ dūrāpagataṃ hoti, balavataraṃ sukham uppajjati. Evaṃ cittekaggatā sīlam anurakkhati. Kathaṃ saṅkhārapariggaho sīlam anurakkhati? Yassa hi saṅkhārapariggaho n' atthi, tassa, mama rūpaṃ, mama viññānan ti attabhāve balavamamattaṃ hoti. So tathārūpesu dubbhikkha-vyādhibhayâdisu sampaṭṭesu sīlaṃ vināsetvā pi attabhāvaṃ posetā hoti. Yassa pana saṅkhārapariggaho atthi, tassa attabhāve balavamamattaṃ vā sineho vā na[1] hoti. So tathārūpesu dubbhikkha-vyādhibhayâdisu sampattesu sace pi 'ssa antaṃ bahi nikkhamati, sace pi ussussati, visussati, khaṇḍākhaṇḍiko vā hoti satadhā pi sahassadhā pi, n' eva sīlaṃ vināsetvā attabhāvaṃ posetā hoti. Evaṃ saṅkhārapariggaho sīlam anurakkhati. *Brūhetā suññâgārānan* ti iminā pana tass' eva ubhayassa brūhanā, vaḍḍhanā, sātaccakiriyā dassitā.

10. [33[12]] Evaṃ Bhagavā yasmā, *sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo c' assaṃ—pe—bhāvanīyo cā* ti ime cattāro dhamme ākaṅkhantena n' atth' aññaṃ kiñci kātabbaṃ, aññadatthu sīlâdiguṇasamannāgaten' eva bhavitabbaṃ; idiso hi sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo hoti, manāpo, garu, bhāvanīyo; vuttam pi c' etaṃ:[2]

" Sīladassanasampannaṃ dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādinaṃ
attano kamma kubbānaṃ taṃ jano kurute piyan " ti
(Dh. 217);

tasmā, *ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo c' assaṃ—pe—bhāvanīyo cā ti, sīlesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī —pe—suññâgārānan* ti vatvā, idāni yasmā paccayalābhâditaṃ[3] patthayantenâpi idam eva karaṇīyaṃ nâññaṃ kiñci, tasmā *ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lābhī assan* ti ādim āha. Na c' ettha Bhagavā lābhanimittaṃ sīlâdiparipūraṇaṃ kathetī ti veditabbo. Bhagavā hi,

---

[1] C 2 n' atthi.
[2] C 3 h' etaṃ.
[3] C 2, C 4 °labhâdīnaṃ.

"Ghāsesanaṃ chinnakatho na vācaṃ payutaṃ bhaṇe" ti (Sn. 711)

evaṃ sāvake ovadati. So kathaṃ lābhanimittaṃ sīlâdiparipūraṇaṃ kathessati? Puggalajjhāsayavasena pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Yesaṃ hi evaṃ ajjhāsayo bhaveyya, sace mayaṃ catuhi paccayehi na kilameyyāma, sīlāni paripūretuṃ sakkuṇeyyāmā ti, tesaṃ ajjhāsayavasena Bhagavā evam āha. Api ca sarasânisaṃso esa sīlassa, yadidaṃ cattāro paccayā nāma. Tathā hi, paṇḍitamanussā koṭṭhâdisu ṭhapitam pi nīharitvā puttâdīnam pi adatvā attanā pi aparibhuñjitvā sīlavantānaṃ dentī ti sīlassa sarasânisaṃsadassanattham p' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

11. [33¹⁶] Tatiyavāre *yesâhan* ti yesaṃ ahaṃ. *Tesaṃ te kārā* ti tesaṃ devānaṃ vā manussānaṃ vā te mayi katā paccayadāṇakārā. Devā pi hi sīlâdiguṇayuttānaṃ paccaye denti, na kevalaṃ manussā yeva, Sakko[1] viya āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa. *Mahapphalā mahânisaṃsā* ti ubhayam etaṃ atthato ekaṃ, byañjanam eva nānaṃ. Mahantaṃ vā lokiyasukhaṃ phalantī ti mahapphalā, mahato lokuttarasukhassa paccayā hontī ti mahânisaṃsā. Sīlâdiguṇayuttassa hi kaṭacchubhikkhā pi, pañcaratanamattāya bhūmiyā paṇṇasālā pi katvā dinnā anekāni kappasahassāni duggativinipātato rakkhati, pariyosāne ca amatāya dhātuyā parinibbānapaccayo hoti. "Khīrodanaṃ aham adāsin" ti (Vv. 29) ādīni c' ettha vatthūni, sakalam eva vā Petavatthu, Vimānavatthu ca sādhakaṃ. Tasmā paccayadāyakehi attani katānaṃ kārānaṃ mahapphalataṃ icchantenâpi sīlâdiguṇayutten' eva bhavitabban ti dasseti.

12. [33²⁰] Catutthavāre *ñātī* ti sassu-sasurapakkhikā. *Sālohitā* ti ekalohitabaddhā pitu-pitāmahâdayo. *Petā* ti peccabhāvaṃ gatā. *Kālakatā* ti matā. *Tesaṃ tan* ti tesaṃ taṃ mayi pasannacittataṃ vā pasannena cittena anussaraṇaṃ vā. Yassa hi[2] bhikkhuno kālakato pitā vā mātā vā, amhākaṃ ñātako thero sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo ti pasannacitto hutvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ anussarati, tassa so cittappasādo pi, taṃ anussaraṇamattam pi mahapphalaṃ mahânisaṃsam eva hoti; anekāni

[1] *See* Ud. 29.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* hi.

kappasahassāni duggatito vāretuṃ, ante ca amataṃ pāpetuṃ samattham eva hoti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Ye keci bhikkhave, bhikkhū sīlasampannā, samādhisampannā, paññāvimutti-vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannā, . . . dassanam p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahukāraṃ vadāmi. Savanaṃ . . . anussati . . . anupabbajjaṃ . . . upasaṅkamanaṃ . . . payirupāsanam p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahukāraṃ vadāmī" ti (It. 107).[1] Tasmā ñātisālohitānaṃ attani cittappasādassa anussatiyā ca mahapphalataṃ icchantenâpi sīlâdiguṇayuttena, eva bhavitabban ti dasseti.

13. [33[23]] Pañcamavāre *aratiratisaho assan* ti aratiyā ratiyā ca saho abhibhavitā ajjhottharitā ca[2] bhaveyyaṃ. Ettha ca *aratī* ti adhikusalesu dhammesu pantasenâsanesu[3] ca ukkaṇṭhā. *Ratī* ti pañcakāmaguṇarati. *Na ca maṃ arati saheyyā* ti mañ ca arati nâbhibhaveyya, na maddeyya, na ajjhotthareyya. *Uppannan* ti jātaṃ, nibbattaṃ. Sīlâdiguṇayutto hi aratiñ ca ratiñ ca sahati, ajjhottharati, madditvā tiṭṭhati. Tasmā īdisam attānaṃ icchantenâpi sīlâdiguṇayutten' eva bhavitabban ti dasseti.

14. [33[27]] Chaṭṭhavāre *bhayan* ti cittutrāso pi ārammaṇam pi. *Bheravaṃ* ārammaṇam eva. Sesaṃ pañcamavāre vuttanayam eva. Sīlâdiguṇayutto hi bhayabheravaṃ sahati, ajjhottharati,[4] madditvā tiṭṭhati. Ariyakoṭivāsi-Mahā-Dattatthero viya. Thero kira maggapaṭipanno aññataraṃ pāsādikaṃ araññaṃ disvā, idh' ev' ajja samaṇadhammaṃ katvā gamissāmī ti maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisīdi. Rukkhadevatāya dārakā therassa sīlatejena sakabhāvena saṇṭhātuṃ asakkontā vissaram akaṃsu. Devatā pi sakarukkhaṃ[5] cālesi. Thero acalo va nisīdi. Sā dhūpāyi, pajjali, n' eva sakkhi[6] theraṃ cāletuṃ Tato upāsakavaṇṇen' āgantvā vanditvā aṭṭhāsi: Ko eso ti vuttā, aham bhante, etasmiṃ rukkhe adhivatthā devatā ti avoca. 'Tvaṃ ete vikāre akāsī' ti? 'Āma bhante' ti. Kasmā ti ca vuttā āha: Tumhākaṃ,

---

[1] *The It. text slightly differs.*
[2] C 3 *omits* ca.
[3] C 3 °senâsane ca.
[4] C 3 ajjhottharitvā.
[5] C 3 sakala°.
[6] C 3 n' evâsakkhi.

bhante, sīlatejena dārakā saḳabhāvena saṇṭhātuṇ asakkontā vissaram akaṇsu. Sā 'haṇ tumhe palāpetuṇ evam akāsin ti. Thero āha: Atha kasmā, idha, bhante, mā vasatha, mayhaṇ aphāsū[1] ti paṭigacc' eva nâvocā ti? Idāni pana mā kiñci avoca. Ariyakoṭiya-Mahā-Datto amanussabhayena gato ti vacanato lajjāmi. Tenâhaṇ idh' eva vasissaṇ, tvaṇ pana ajj' ekadivasaṇ yattha katthaci vasāhī ti. Evaṇ sīlâdiguṇayutto bhayabheravasaho hoti. Tasmā īdisam attānaṇ icchantenâpi sīlâdiguṇayutten' eva bhavitabban ti dasseti.

15. [33³¹] Sattamavāre *ābhicetasikānan* ti, abhiceto ti abhikkantaṇ visuddhacittaṇ vuccati; adhicittaṇ vā. Abhicetasi jātāni ābhicetasikāni. Abhicetosannihitāni vā ābhicetasikāni. *Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānan* ti diṭṭhadhamme sukhavihārānaṇ. *Diṭṭhadhammo* ti paccakkho attabhāvo vuccati. Tattha sukhavihārabhūtānan ti attho. Rūpâvacarajjhānānam etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Tāni hi appetvā nisinnā jhāyino imasmiṇ yeva attabhāve asaṅkiliṭṭhaṇ nekkhammasukhaṇ vindanti; tasmā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānī ti vuccanti. *Nikāmalābhī* ti nikāmena lābhī, attano icchāvasena lābhī. Icchiticchitakkhaṇe samāpajjituṇ samattho ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Akicchalābhī* ti sukhen' eva paccanīkadhamme vikkhambhetvā samāpajjituṇ samattho ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Akasiralābhī* ti akasirānaṇ lābhī vipulānaṇ. Yathāparicheden'[2] eva vuṭṭhātuṇ samattho ti vuttaṇ hoti. Ekacco[3] lābhī yeva hoti, na pana sakkoti icchiticchitakkhaṇe samāpajjituṇ. Ekacco sakkoti tathā samāpajjituṇ, pāripanthike pana kicchena vikkhambheti. Ekacco tathā ca samāpajjati, pāripanthike ca akicchena vikkhambheti, na sakkoti nāḷikāyantaṇ[4] viya yathāparicche yeva vuṭṭhātuṇ. Yo pana imaṇ tividham pi sampadaṇ icchati, so pi sīlesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī ti.

16. [33³³] Evam abhiññāpādake jhāne vutte kiñ câpi abhiññānaṇ vāro āgāto, atha kho naṇ Bhagavā agahetvā va, yasmā na kevalaṇ abhiññāpādakajjhānāni ca abhiññāyo yeva ca sīlānaṇ ānisaṇso, api ca kho cattāri arūpajjhānāni

[1] C 3 aphasun ti.
[2] C 3 yathāparicchede yeva.
[3] C 3 Ekacco hi.
[4] C 1, C 4 nāḷiyantaṇ.

pi, tayo ca heṭṭhimā ariyamaggā, tasmā taṃ sabbaṃ pariyādiyitvā dassetuṃ, *ākaṅkheyya ce—pe—ye te santā* ti evam ādim āha. Tattha *santā* ti aṅgasantatāya c' eva ārammaṇasantatāya ca santā. *Vimokkhā* ti paccanīkadhammehi vimuttā[1] ārammaṇe ca adhimuttā.[2] *Atikkamma rūpe* ti rūpâvacarajjhāne atikkamitvā. Ye te vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe santā ti padasambandho. Itarathā hi, atikkamma rūpe kiṃ karontī ti na paññāyeyyuṃ. *Āruppā* ti ārammaṇato ca vipākato ca rūpavirahitā. *Kāyena phassitvā*[3] ti nāmakāyena phusitvā. Papuṇitvā adhigantvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesaṃ vuttānam eva. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Yo pi bhikkhu ime vimokkhe phusitvā viharitukāmo, so pi sīlesv' eva paripūrakārī assā ti.

17. [34[1]] Navamavāre *tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānan* ti sakkāyadiṭṭhi-vicikicchā-sīlabbataparāmāsasaṅkhātānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ bandhanānaṃ. Tāni[4] saṃyojenti khandha-gati-bhavâdīhi khandha-gati-bhavâdayo, kammaṃ vā phalena, tasmā saṃyojanānī ti vuccanti. Bandhanānī ti attho. *Parikkhayā* ti parikkhayena. Sotâpanno ti sotaṃ āpanno. *Soto* ti ca maggass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. *Sotâpanno* ti taṅkhaṇe puggalassa. Yath' āha: "Soto soto ti h' idaṃ,[5] Sāriputta, vuccati, katamo nu kho, Sāriputta, soto ti? Ayam eva hi, bhante, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathîdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamādhi. Sotâpanno sotâpanno ti h' idaṃ,[5] Sāriputta, vuccati, katamo nu kho, Sāriputta, sotâpanno ti? Yo hi, bhante, iminā aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato, ayaṃ vuccati sotâpanno, so 'yam āyasmā evannāmo evaṅgotto" ti (S. v. 347). Idha pana maggena phalassa nāmaṃ dinnaṃ. Tasmā phalaṭṭho sotâpanno ti veditabbo. *Avinipātadhammo* ti vinipātetī ti vinipāto; nâssa vinipāto dhammo ti avinipātadhammo. Na attānaṃ apāyesu vinipātanasabhāvo ti vuttaṃ hoti. Kasmā? Ye dhammā vinipātagamanīyā[6] tesaṃ pahīnattā. Sambodhi paraṃ ayanaṃ, parā gati assā ti *sambodhiparāyano*. Uparimaggattayaṃ avassaṃ sampā-

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 vimuttattā.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 adhimuttattā.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 phusitvā.
[4] C 3 Tāni hi.
[5] C 1, C 2 *omit* h' idaṃ.
[6] C 3 apāyagamanīyā.

pako ti attho. Kasmā? Paṭiladdhapaṭhamamaggattā. *Sīlesv' evā* ti īdiso hoṭukāmo pi sīlesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī ti.

18. [34⁵] Dasamavāre paṭhamamaggena parikkhīṇāni pi tīṇi saṇyojanāni sakadāgāmimaggassa vaṇṇabhaṇanatthaṇ vuttāni. *Rāgadosamohānaṇ tanuttā* ti etesaṇ tanubhāvena. Tanuttakaraṇenā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Tattha dvīhi kāraṇehi tanuttaṇ veditabbaṇ: adhiccuppattiyā ca pariyuṭṭhānamandatāya ca. Sakadāgāmissa hi vaṭṭânusārimahājanasseva kilesā abhiṇhaṇ na uppajjanti; kadāci kadāci uppajjanti viralâkāraṇ[1] hutvā, viralavāpite khette aṅkurā viya. Uppajjamānā pi ca vaṭṭânusārimahājanasseva maddantā pharantā chādentā andhakāraṇ karontā na uppajjanti, mandamandā uppajjanti tanukâkārā hutvā, abbhapaṭalam iva, makkhikāpattam iva ca. Tattha keci therā bhaṇanti: Sakadāgāmissa kilesā kiñ câpi cirena uppajjanti, bahalā va uppajjanti. Tathā hi 'ssa puttā ca dhītaro ca dissantī ti. Etaṇ pana appamāṇaṇ. Puttadhītaro hi aṅgapaccangaparāmasanamattenâpi hontī ti dvīhi kāraṇehi 'ssa kilesānaṇ tanuttaṇ veditabbaṇ: adhiccuppattiyā ca pariyuṭṭhānamandatāya cā ti. *Sakadāgāmī* ti sakiṇ āgamanadhammo. *Sakid eva imaṇ lokaṇ āgantvā* ti ekavāraṇ yeva imaṇ manussalokaṇ paṭisandhivasena āgantvā. Yo pi hi idha sakadāgāmimaggaṇ bhāvetvā idh' eva parinibbāti, so pi idha na gahito, yo pi idha maggaṇ bhāvetvā devesu uppajjitvā tatth' eva parinibbāti, yo pi devaloke maggaṇ bhāvetvā tatth' eva parinibbāti, yo pi devaloke maggaṇ bhāvetvā idha manussaloke nibbattitvā parinibbāti. Yo pana idha maggaṇ bhāvetvā devaloke nibbatto, tattha yāvatâyukaṇ ṭhatvā puna idh' eva uppajjitvā parinibbāti, ayam idha gahito ti veditabbo. *Dukkhass' antaṇ kareyyan* ti vaṭṭadukkhassa paricchedaṇ kareyyaṇ. *Sīlesv' evā* ti īdiso hotukāmo pi sīlesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī ti.

19. [34⁸] Ekādasamavāre *pañcannan* ti gaṇanapariccheḍo. *Orambhāgiyānan* ti oraṇ vuccati heṭṭhā. Heṭṭhābhāgiyānan ti attho. Kāmâvacaradevaloke uppattipaccayānan ti adhippayo. *Saṇyojanānan* ti bandhanānaṇ. Tāni kāma-

[1] C 3 viralâkārā.

rāga-vyāpādasaṇyojanehi saddhiṇ pubbe vuttasaṇyojanān' eva veditabbāni. Yassa hi tāni appahīṇāni, so kiñ câpi bhavagge uppanno hoti, atha kho āyuparikkhayā kāmâvacare nibbattati yeva. Gilitabaḷisamacchopamo h' ayaṇ puggalo, dīghasuttakena pāde baddhavihaṅgûpamo cā ti veditabbo. Pubbe vuttānam pi c' ettha vacanaṇ vaṇṇabhaṇanattham evā ti veditabbaṇ. *Opapātiko* ti sesayonipaṭikkhepavacanam etaṇ. *Tatthaparinibbāyī* ti tatth' eva Brahmaloke parinibbāyī. *Anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā* ti tato Brahmalokā paṭisandhivasena puna anāvattisabhāvo. *Sīlesv' evā* ti īdiso hotukāmo pi sīlesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī ti.

20. [34[10]] Evaṇ anāgāmimagge vutte kiñ câpi catutthamaggassa vāro āgato, atha kho naṇ Bhagavā agahetvā va, yasmā na kevalaṇ āsavakkhayâbhiññā eva sīlānaṇ ānisaṇso, api ca lokiyapañcâbhiññāyo pi, tasmā tā pi dassetuṇ; yasmā ca āsavakkhaye kathite desanā niṭṭhitā hoti, evañ ca sati imesaṇ guṇānaṇ akathitattā ayaṇ kathā muṇḍâbhiññā kathā nāma bhaveyya, tasmā abhiññāpāripūriṇ katvā desetum pi; yasmā ca anāgāmimagge ṭhitassa sukhena iddhivikubbanā ijjhati, samādhiparipanthānaṇ kāmarāgavyāpadānaṇ samūhatattā, anāgāmī hi sīlesu ca samādhimhi ca paripūrakārī, tasmā yuttaṭṭhāne eva lokikâbhiññāyo desetum pi, *ākaṅkheyya ce—pe—anekavihitan* ti evam ādim āha ti ayam anusandhi. Tattha *anekavihitaṇ iddhividhan* ti ādinā nayena āgatānaṇ pañcannam pi lokiyâbhinnanan pāḷivaṇṇanā saddhiṇ bhāvanānayena Visuddhimagge[1] vuttā.

21. [35[36]] Chaṭṭhâbhiññāya *āsavānaṇ khayā* ti arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṇ khayā. *Anāsavan* ti āsavavirahitaṇ. *Cetovimuttiṇ paññāvimuttin* ti ettha cetovacanena arahattaphalasampayutto samādhi, paññāvacanena taṇsampayuttā paññā ca vuttā. Tattha ca samādhi rāgato vimuttattā cetovimutti, paññā avijjāya vimuttattā paññāvimuttī ti veditabbā. Vuttañ c' etaṇ Bhagavatā: "Yo hi 'ssa, bhikkhave, samādhi, tad assa samādhindriyaṇ.[2] Yā hi 'ssa, bhikkhave, paññā, tad assa paññindriyaṇ.[3] Iti kho,

[1] *Visu.* chapters xii. *and* xiii.
[2] *See* S. v. 225[28].
[3] *See* S. v. 226[8].

bhikkhave, rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimuttī "[1] ti ( ). Api c' ettha, samathaphalaṇ cetovimutti, vipassanāphalaṇ paññāvimuttī ti veditabbā. *Diṭṭhe va dhamme* ti imasmiṇ yev'[2] attabhāve. *Sayaṇ abhiññā sacchikatvā* ti attanā yeva paññāya paccakkhaṇ katvā. Aparapaccayena ñatvā ti attho. *Upasampajja vihareyyan* ti pāpuṇitvā sampādetvā vihareyyaṇ. *Sīlesv' evā* ti, evaṇ sabbâsave nidhunitvā cetovimuttiṇ paññāvimuttiṇ adhigantukāmo[3] silesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī ti.

22. [36[4]] Evaṇ Bhagavā sīlânisaṇsakathaṇ[4] yāva arahattā kathetvā idāni sabbam pi taṇ sīlânisaṇsaṇ sampiṇḍetvā dassento nigamanaṇ āha: *Sampannasīlā, bhikkhave—pe—idam etaṇ paṭicca vuttan* ti. Tassâyaṇ saṅkhepattho: Sampannasīlā, bhikkhave, viharatha—pe—sikkhāpadesū ti, *iti yan taṇ vuttaṇ* yaṇ taṇ mayā pubbe evaṇ vuttaṇ, etaṇ sabbam pi, sampannasīlo bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṇ piyo[5] hoti, garu, bhāvanīyo, paccayānaṇ lābhī, paccayadāyakānaṇ mahapphalakaro, pubbañātīnaṇ anussaraṇacetanāya phalamahattakaro, aratiratisaho, bhayabheravasaho, rūpâvacarajjhānānañ ca[6] arūpâvacarajjhānānañ ca lābhī, heṭṭhimāni tīṇi sāmaññaphalāni, pañca[7] lokiyâbhiññā, āsavakkhayañāṇan ti ime ca guṇe sayaṇ abhiññā sacchikattā[8] hoti, idaṇ paṭicca idaṇ sandhāya vuttan ti. *Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṇ abhinandun* ti.[9]

Ākaṅkheyyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7.

[Vatthasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [36[11]] *Evam me sutan* ti Vatthasuttaṇ. Tattha *seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, vatthan* ti, bhikkhave, yathā vatthaṇ. Upamā vacanam etaṇ. Upamaṇ karonto ca Bhagavā katthaci upamaṇ paṭhamaṇ yeva dassetvā pacchā atthaṇ dasseti,

---

[1] *See* A. i. 61[12].
[2] C 3 yeva attabhāve.
[3] C 3 adhigantukāmo pi.
[4] C 2, C 4 °kathā.
[5] C 3 piyo hoti manāpo.
[6] C 3 *omits* ca.
[7] C 2, C 4 pi.
[8] C 1, C 2, C 4 sacchikatā.
[9] C 3 *omits this sentence.*

katthaci paṭhamaṃ atthaṃ dassetvā pacchā upamaṃ; katthaci upamāya atthaṃ parivāretvā dasseti, katthaci atthena upamaṃ. Tathā h' esa, "Seyyathā p' assu, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe ṭhito paseyyā" ti (M. iii. 178) sakalam pi Devadūtasuttaṃ upamaṃ paṭhamaṃ dassetvā pacchā atthaṃ dassento āha. "Tirokuḍḍaṃ, tiropākāraṃ, tiropabbataṃ asajjamano gacchati, seyyathā pi ākāse" ti (D. i. 78) ādinā pana nayena sakalam pi iddhividhaṃ atthaṃ paṭhamaṃ dassetvā pacchā upamaṃ dassento āha. "Seyyathā pi, brāhmaṇa, puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī" ti (M. i. 198) ādinā va nayena sakalam pi Culla-Sāropamasuttaṃ upamāya atthaṃ pariyāretvā dassento āha. "Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti: suttaṃ—pe—Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, puriso alagadatthiko" ti (M. i. 134) ādinā pana nayena sakalam pi Alagaddasuttaṃ, Mahā-Sāropamasuttan[1] ti evam ādīni suttāni atthena upamaṃ parivāretvā dassento āha. Svāyaṃ idha paṭhamaṃ upamaṃ dassetvā pacchā atthaṃ dasseti.

2. Kasmā pan' evaṃ Bhagavā dassetī ti? Puggalajjhāsayena vā desanāvilāsena vā. Ye hi puggalā paṭhamaṃ upamaṃ dassetvā vuccamānaṃ atthaṃ sukhena paṭivijjhanti, tesaṃ paṭhamaṃ upamaṃ dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha. Yassā ca dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā desanāvilāsapatto hoti, sā 'ssa suppaṭividdhā. Tasmā esa desanāvilāsappatto Dhammissaro Dhammarājā. So yathā icchati, tathā dhammaṃ desetī ti. Evaṃ iminā puggalajjhāsayena vā desanāvilāsena vā evaṃ dassetī ti veditabbo.

3. [36[15]] Tattha *vatthan* ti pakatiparisuddhavatthaṃ. *Saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ malaggahītan* ti āgantukena paṃsurajâdinā saṅkilesena saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ, sedajallikâdinā ca malena gahitattā malaggahītaṃ. *Rañgajāte* ti ettha rañgam eva rañgajātaṃ. *Upasaṃhareyyā* ti upanāmeyya. *Yadi nīlakāyā* ti nīlakatthāya vā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ sabbattha. Rajako hi nīlakatthāya upasaṃharanto kaṃsanīla-palāsanīlâdike nīlarañge upasaṃharati; pītakatthāya upasaṃharanto kaṇikārapupphasadise pītakarañge; lohitakatthāya „ upasaṃharanto

[1] M. i. 192.

bandhujīvakapupphasadise lohitakarāṅge; mañjeṭṭhakatthāya upasaṇharanto kaṇavīrapupphasadise mandarattarāṅge. Tena vuttaṇ: *Yadi nīlakāya, yadi pītakāya, yadi lohitakāya, yadi mañjeṭṭhakāyā* ti.

4. [36¹⁸] *Durattavaṇṇam ev' assā* ti durañjitavaṇṇam eva assa. *Aparisuddhavaṇṇam ev' assā* ti nīlavaṇṇo pi' ssa parisuddho na bhaveyya, sesavaṇṇo pi. Tādisaṇ hi vatthaṇ nīlakumbhiyā pakkhittam pi sunīlaṇ na hoti. Sesakumbhīsu pakkhittam pi supītakâdivaṇṇaṇ na hoti. Milātanīlakuraṇḍaka - kaṇikāra - bandhujīvaka - kaṇavīrapupphavaṇṇaṇ[1] eva hoti. *Taṇ kissa hetū* ti taṇ vatthaṇ kissa hetu, kiṇ kāraṇā īdisaṇ hoti; tasmiṇ vā vatthe taṇ rāṅgajātaṇ kissa hetu, kiṇ kāraṇā īdisaṇ durattavaṇṇaṇ aparisuddhavaṇṇaṇ hotī ti? Yasmā pana vatthassa saṅkiliṭṭhabhāvo yev' ettha kāraṇaṇ, nâññaṇ kiñci, tasmā, *aparisuddhattā, bhikkhave, vatthassā* ti āha.

5. [36²⁰] *Evam evā* ti upamāsampaṭipādanaṇ. *Citte saṅkiliṭṭhe* ti cittamhi saṅkiliṭṭhamhi. Kasmā pana Bhagavā saṅkiliṭṭhavatthena opammaṇ akāsī ti ce? Vāyāmasāphalyadassanatthaṇ. Yathā āgantukehi malehi saṅkiliṭṭhaṇ vatthaṇ pakatiyā paṇḍarattā puna dhoviyamānaṇ paṇḍaraṇ hoti. Na tattha jātikāḷake viya eḷakalome vāyāmo nipphalo hoti. Evaṇ cittam pi āgantukehi kilesehi saṅkiliṭṭhaṇ. Pakatiyā pana taṇ sakalam[2] pi paṭisandhi-bhavaṅgavāre paṇḍaram eva. Yath' āha: "Pabhassaram idaṇ, bhikkhave, cittaṇ, tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhan" ti (A. i. 10). Taṇ visodhiyamānaṇ sakkā pabhassaraṇ kātuṇ. Na tattha vāyāmo nipphalo ti. Evaṇ vāyāmasāphalyadassanatthaṇ saṅkiliṭṭhavatthena opammaṇ akāsī ti veditabbo.

6. [36²⁰] *Duggati pāṭikaṅkhā* ti īdise citte duggatiṃ pāṭikaṅkhitabbā. Duggatim eva[3] pāpuṇissati, nâññan ti evaṇ duggati icchitabbā, avassabhāvinī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Sā câyaṇ duggati nāma paṭipattiduggati, gatiduggatī ti duvidhā hoti. Paṭipattiduggati pi[4] agāriyapaṭipattiduggati, anagāriyapaṭipattiduggatī ti duvidhā hoti. Agāriko hi saṅkiliṭṭhacitto

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 °kaṇavīrakārapuppha°. [2] C 3 sakale pi.
[3] C 3 ova esa. [4] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* pi.

pāṇam pi hanti, adinnam pi ādiyati, sakale pi dasa akusalakammapathe pūreti. Ayam assa agāriyapaṭipattiduggati. So tattha ṭhito kāyassa bhedā nirayam pi gacchati, tiracchānayonim pi petṭivisayam pi. Ayam assa gatiduggati. Anāgariyo pi imasmiṇ sāsane pabbajito saṅkiliṭṭhacitto dūteyyapahiṇagamanaṇ gacchati,[1] vejjakammaṇ karoti, saṅghabhedāya cetiyabhedāya parakkamati, veḷudānâdīhi jīvikaṇ kappeti, sakalam pi anācāraṇ agocaraṇ ca paripūreti. Ayam assa anagāriyapaṭipattiduggati. So tattha ṭhito kāyassa bhedā nirayam pi gacchati, tiracchānayonim pi, pettivisayam pi gacchati. Samaṇayakkho nāma hoti, samaṇapeto, āditteh saṅghāṭi-ādīhi sampajjalitakāyo aṭṭassaraṇ karonto vicarati. Ayam assa gatiduggati.

7. [36[21]] *Seyyathā pī* ti sukkapakkho desetum āraddho. Tass' attho kaṇhapakkhe vuttavipaccanīkena veditabbo. Etthâpi ca *sugati* nāma paṭipattisugati, gatisugatī ti duvidhā hoti. Paṭipattisugati pi agāriyapaṭipattisugati, anagāriyapaṭipattisugatī ti duvidhā hoti. Anagāriyo hi parisuddhacitto pāṇâtipātā pi viramati, adinnâdānā pi—pe—sakale pi dasa kusalakammapathe paripūreti. Ayam assa agāriyapaṭipattisugati. So tattha ṭhito kāyassa bhedā manussamahattam pi devamahattam pi uppajjati. Ayam assa gatisugati. Anagāriyo vā imasmiṇ sāsane pabbajitvā parisuddhacitto catupārisuddhisīlaṇ sodheti, terasa dhutaṅgāni samādiyati, aṭṭhatiṇsârammaṇesu attano anukūlakammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā pantasenâsanaṇ paṭisevamāno kasiṇaparikammaṇ katvā jhānasamāpattiyo nibbatteti, sotâpattimaggaṇ bhāveti . . . anāgāmimaggaṇ bhāveti. Ayam assa anagāriyapaṭipattisugati. So tattha ṭhito kāyassa bhedā manussaloke vā tīsu mahākulesu, chasu vā[2] Kāmâvacaradevesu, dasasu vā Brahmabhavanesu, pañcasu vā Suddhâvāsesu, catusu vā Āruppesu uppajjati. Ayam assa gatisugatī ti.

8. [36[27]] Evaṇ saṅkiliṭṭhacitte duggati pāṭikaṅkhā, asaṅkiliṭṭhe ca sugatī ti vatvā, idāni yehi upakkilesehi cittaṇ saṅkiliṭṭhaṇ hoti te dassento, *katame ca, bhikkhave, cittassa upak-*

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 icchati.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* vā.

kilesā? Abhijjhā-visamalobho ti ādim āha. Tattha sakabhaṇḍe chandarāgo abhijjhā, parabhaṇḍe visamalobho. Atha vā, sakabhaṇḍe vā parabhaṇḍe vā hotu, yuttapattaṭṭhāne chandarāgo abhijjhā, ayuttâpattaṭṭhāne visamalobho. Thero pan' āha: Kissa vinibbhogaṇ karotha? Yutte vā ayutte vā hotu, "Rāgo visamaṇ, doso visamaṇ, moho visaman" ti (Vbh. 368) vacanato na koci lobho avisamo nāma. Tasmā lobho yev' esa abhijjhāyanaṭṭhena abhijjhā, visamaṭṭhena visamaṇ. Ekattham etaṇ byañjanam eva nānan ti. So pan' esa abhijjhā-visamalobho uppajjitvā cittaṇ dūseti, obhāsituṇ na deti, tasmā cittassa upakkileso ti vuccati.

9. [36[28]] Yathā c' esa evaṇ navavidhâghātavatthusambhavo *byāpādo*. Dasavidhâghātavatthusambhavo *kodho*. Punappunaṇ cittapariyonandhano *upanāho*. Agāriyassa vā anagāriyassa vā sukatakaraṇavināsano *makkho*. Agāriyo pi hi kenaci anukampakena daliddo samāno ucce ṭhāne ṭhapito, aparena samayena, kiṇ tayā mayhaṇ katan ti tassa sukatakaraṇaṇ vināseti. Anagāriyo pi sāmaṇerakālato pabhuti ācariyena vā upajjhāyena vā catuhi paccayehi, uddesaparipucchāhi ca anuggahetvā dhammakathānaya-pakaraṇakosallâdīni sikkhāpito, aparena samayena rājarājamahāmattâdīhi sakkato garukato ācariyupajjhāyesu acittikato caramāno, ayaṇ amhehi daharakāle evaṇ anuggahito saṇvaḍḍhito ca, atha ca pan' idāni nisneho jāto ti vuccamāno, kiṇ mayhaṇ tumhehi katan ti tesaṇ sukatakaraṇaṇ vināseti. Tass' eso sukatakaraṇavināsano makkho uppajjitvā cittaṇ dūseti, obhāsituṇ na deti, tasmā cittassa upakkileso ti vuccati.

10. [36[29]] Yathā câyaṇ, evaṇ bahussute pi puggale ajjhottharitvā, īdisassa ce bahussutassa aniyatā gati, tava vā mama vā ko viseso ti ādinā nayena uppajjamāno yugaggāho *paḷāso*. Paresaṇ sakkārâdīni khīyamānā *issā*. Attano sampattiyā parehi sādhāraṇabhāvaṇ asayhamānaṇ[1] *macchariyaṇ*. Vañcanikacariyabhūtā *māyā*. Kerāṭikabhāvena uppajjamānaṇ *sāṭheyyaṇ*. Kerāṭiko hi ānandamaccho viya hoti. Ānandamaccho nāma macchānaṇ nañguṭṭhaṇ dasseti, sappānaṇ

[1] C 3 asahamānaṇ.

sīsaṃ, tumhehi sadiso ahan ti jānāpetuṃ. Evam eva kerāṭiko puggalo yaṃ Suttantikaṃ vā Ābhidhammikaṃ vā upasaṅkamati, taṃ evaṃ vadati: Ahaṃ tumhākaṃ baddhacaro, tumhe mayhaṃ anukampakā, nâhaṃ tumhe muñcāmī ti, evam ete sagāravo ayaṃ amhesu sappatisso ti maññissantī ti. Tass' etaṃ kerāṭikabhāvena uppajjamānaṃ sāṭheyyaṃ uppajjitvā cittaṃ dūseti, obhāsituṃ na deti, tasmā cittassa upakkileso ti vuccati.

11. [36[30]] Yathā c' etaṃ, evaṃ vātabharita-bhastāsadisathaddhabhāva-paggahitasira-anivātavuttikārakaro[1] *thambho.* Taduttarikaraṇo *sārambho.* So duvidhena labbhati: akusalavasena c' eva kusalavasena ca. Tattha agāriyassa[2] parena kataṃ alaṅkārâdiṃ disvā taddiguṇa-taddiguṇakaraṇena uppajjamāno; anagāriyassa ca yattakaṃ yattakaṃ paro pariyāpuṇāti, katheti vā, mānavasena taddiguṇa-taddiguṇakaraṇena uppajjamāno akusalo. Agāriyassa pana paraṃ ekaṃ salākabhattaṃ dentaṃ disvā attanā dve vā tīṇi vā dātukāmatāya uppajjamāno; anagāriyassa ca parena ekanikāye gahite mānaṃ anissāya kevalaṃ disvā attano ālasiyaṃ abhibhuyya dve nikāye gahetukāmatāya uppajjamāno kusalo. Idha pana akusalo adhippeto. Ayaṃ hi uppajjitvā cittaṃ dūseti, obhāsituṃ na deti, tasmā cittassa upakkileso ti vuccati.

12. [36[31]] Yathā[3] câyaṃ, evaṃ jāti-ādīni nissāya cittassa uṇṇativasena pavatto *māno;* accuṇṇativasena *atimāno.* Madagahaṇâkāro *mado.* Kāmaguṇesu cittavossaggavasena uppajjamāno *pamādo* uppajjitvā cittaṃ dūseti, obhāsituṃ na deti, tasmā cittassa upakkileso ti vuccati.

13. Kasmā pana Bhagavā upakkilesaṃ dassento lobham ādiṃ katvā dassetī[4] ti ? Tassa paṭhamuppatito. Sabbasattānaṃ hi yattha katthaci uppannānaṃ, antamaso Suddhâvāsabhūmiyam pi, sabbapaṭhamaṃ bhavanikantivasena lobho uppajjati, tato attano attano anurūpaṃ paccayaṃ paṭicca yathāsambhavaṃ itare. Na ca ete solas' eva cittassa upakkilesā. Etena pana nayena sabbe pi kilesā gahitā yeva hontī ti veditabbā.

---

[1] C 2, C 4 °vuttikāro.
[2] C 3, C 4 agāriyassa ca.
[3] C 2, C 4 Tathā vayajāti-ādīni.
[4] C 2 dassesī ti.

14. [37¹] Ettāvatā saṅkilesaṃ dassetvā, idāni vodānaṃ dassento, *sakho so, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Tattha *iti*[1] *viditvā* ti evaṃ jānitvā. *Pajahatī* ti samucchedappahānavasena ariyamaggena pajahati. Tattha kilesapaṭipāṭiyā maggapaṭipāṭiyā ti dvidhā pahānaṃ veditabbaṃ. Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā tāva, abhijjhā-visamalobho, thambho, sārambho, māno, atimāno, mado ti ime cha kilesā arahattamaggena pahīyanti. Byāpādo, kodho, upanāho pamādo ti ime cattāro kilesā anāgāmimaggena pahīyanti. Makkho, paḷāso, issā, macchariyaṃ, māyā, sāṭheyyan ti ime cha sotâpattimaggena pahīyanti. Maggapaṭipāṭiyā pana, sotâpattimaggena makkho, paḷāso, issā, macchariyaṃ, māyā, sāṭheyyan ti ime cha pahīyanti. Anāgāmimaggena byāpādo, kodho, upanāho, pamādo ti ime cattāro. Arahattamaggena abhijjhā-visamalobho, thambho, sārambho, māno, atimāno, mado ti ime cha pahīyantī ti.

15. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne ime kilesā sotâpattimaggavajjhā vā hontu, sesamaggavajjhā vā, atha kho anāgāmimaggen' eva pahānaṃ sandhāya, *abhijjhā-visamalobho cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahatī* ti ādim āhā ti veditabbo. Ayam ettha paveṇimaggâgato sabbhāvo. So câpi upari catumaggass' eva niddiṭṭhattā yujjati. Tatiyamaggena pahīnâvasesānaṃ hi visamalobhâdīnaṃ tena pahānaṃ hoti, sesānaṃ iminā va. Ye pi hi sotâpattimaggena pahīyanti, te pi taṃsamuṭṭhāpakacittānaṃ appahīnattā anāgāmimaggen' eva suppahīnā honti. Keci pana paṭhamamaggen' ev' ettha pahānaṃ vaṇṇayanti. Taṃ pubbâparena na sandhīyati. Keci vikkhambhanappahānan ti.[2] Taṃ tesaṃ icchāmattam eva.

16. [37⁹] *Yato kho, bhikkhave* ti ettha *yato* ti yasmiṃ kāle. *Pahīno hotī* ti anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe pahānaṃ sandhāy' ev' āha. *So Buddhe aveccappasādenā* ti etaṃ yato kho, bhikkhave, visamalobho pahīno hoti, so Buddhe . . . samannāgato hotī ti evaṃ ekam ekena padena yojetabbaṃ. Imassa bhikkhuno anāgāmimaggena lokuttarappasādo āgato; ath' assa aparena samayena Buddhaguṇe, Dhammaguṇe, Saṅghaguṇe ca anussarato lokiko uppajjati. Tam assa sabbam pi

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 iti hi. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 °pahānam pi.

lokiyalokuttaramissakaṇ pasādaṇ dassento Bhagavā, *Buddhe aveccappasādenā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *aveccappasādenā* ti Buddha-Dhamma-Saṅghaguṇānaṇ yāthāvato[1] ñātattā acalena accutena pasādena. Idāni yathā tassa bhikkhuno anussarato so aveccappasādo uppanno, taṇ vidhiṇ dassento, *iti pi so Bhagavā* ti ādinā nayena tīṇi anussatiṭṭhānāni vitthāresi.[2] Tesaṇ atthavaṇṇanā sabbākārena Visuddhimagge[3] anussatikathāya vuttā.

17. [37[28]] Evam assa lokiyalokuttaramissakaṇ pasādaṇ dassetvā, idāni kilesappahānaṇ aveccappasādasamannāgamañ ca paccavekkhanto uppajjamānaṇ somanassâdiṇ ānisaṇsaṇ dassento, *yathodhi*[4] *kho pan' assā* ti ādim āha. Anāgāmissa hi, paccante vuṭṭhitaṇ corûpaddavaṇ vūpasamentvā taṇ[5] paccavekkhato mahānagare vasantassa rañño viya, ime c' ime ca mama kilesā pahīnā ti attano kilesappahānaṇ paccavekkhato balavasomanassaṇ uppajjati. Taṇ dassento Bhagavā, *yathodhi*[4] *kho pan' assā* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: Yvāyaṇ[6] anāgāmī bhikkhu evaṇ Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti . . . Dhamme . . . Saṅghe . . . anuttaraṇ puññakkhettaṇ lokassā ti, tassa taṇ[7] yathodhi[4] kho cattaṇ hoti . . . paṭinissaṭṭhaṇ, sakasaka-odhivasena cattam eva hoti taṇ taṇ kilesajātaṇ, vantaṇ, muttaṇ, pahīnaṇ, paṭinissaṭṭhaṇ. Sakasaka-odhivasenā ti dve odhī: kilesodhi ca maggodhi ca. Tattha kilesodhivasenâpi ye kilesā yammaggavajjhā, te aññamaggavajjhehi amissā hutvā saken' eva odhinā pahīnā. Maggodhivasenâpi ye kilesā yena maggena pahātabbā, te ten' eva pahīnā honti. Evaṇ sakasaka-odhivasena taṇ taṇ kilesajātaṇ cattam eva hoti paṭinissaṭṭhaṇ. Taṇ paccavekkhitvā va laddhasomanasso tatuttarim pi *so Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mhī ti labhati atthavedan* ti sambandho. Yato-

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 yathāvato.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 vitthāreti.

[3] *Visu.* 198-221.

[4] C 1, C 2 yatodhi; C 3 yato pi; C 4 yathodi; *but Ṭīkā:* "Yathāsaddo byāpanicchāyaṇ."

[5] C 1, C 2, C 4 vūpasamentaṇ vā.

[6] C 1, C 2 Svāyaṇ.

[7] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* taṇ.

dhi kho ti pi pāṭho. Tassa vasena ayam attho: Tassa bhikkhuno yatodhi kho pana cattaṃ hoti . . . paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ.

18. Tattha *yato* ti kāraṇavacanaṃ. Yasmā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Odhī* ti heṭṭhā tayo maggā vuccanti. Kasmā? Te hi odhiṃ katvā koṭṭhāsaṃ katvā upari upari maggena pahātabbakilese ṭhapetvā pajahanti, tasmā odhī ti vuccanti. Arahattamaggo pana kiñci[1] kilesaṃ anavasesetvā pajahati, tasmā anodhi ti vuccati. Imassa ca bhikkhuno heṭṭhāmaggattayena cattaṃ yatodhi kho pana cattaṃ hoti. Tattha *kho panā* ti nipātamattaṃ. Ayaṃ pana piṇḍattho: Yasmā assa odhi-cattaṃ hoti paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ, tasmā naṃ paccavekkhitvā laddhasomanasso tatuttarim pi so Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mhī ti labhati atthavedan ti yathāpāḷi netabbaṃ. Tattha *cattan* ti idaṃ sakabhāvaṃ pariccajanavasena vuttaṃ. *Vantan* ti idaṃ puna anādiyanabhāvadassanavasena *Muttan* ti idaṃ santativinimocanavasena. *Pahīnan* ti idaṃ muttassa pi kvaci anavatthānadassanavasena. *Paṭinissaṭṭhan* ti idaṃ pubbe ādiṇṇapubbassa nissaggadassanavasena, paṭimukhaṃ vā nissaṭṭhabhāvadassanavasena. Bhāvanābalena abhibhuyya[2] nissaṭṭhabhāvadassanavasenā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

19. [37[30]] *Labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedan* ti ettha Buddhâdisu aveccappasādo yeva araṇīyato attho. Upagantabbato ti vuttaṃ hoti. Dhāraṇato Dhammo. Vinipatituṃ[3] appadānato ti vuttaṃ hoti. Vedo ti gantho pi ñāṇam pi somanassam pi. "Tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū" ti (M. ii. 133) ādisu hi gantho Vedo ti vuccati.

"Yaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vedaguṃ ābhijaññaṃ[4]
akiñcanaṃ kāmabhave asattan" ti (Sn. 1059)

ādisu ñāṇaṃ. "Ye vedajātā vicaranti loke" ti ( ) ādisu somanassaṃ. Idha pana somanassañ ca somanassasampayuttañāṇañ ca adhippetaṃ. Tasmā, labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedan ti, aveccappasādârammaṇaṃ somanassañ ca somanassamayañāṇañ ca labhatī ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Atha vā *atthavedan* ti aveccappasādaṃ paccavekkhato uppannaṃ vuttappakāram eva vedaṃ. *Dhammavedan*

---

[1] C 3 kañci. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 anabhibhuyya.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 vinipātituṃ. [4] *Sn. text* ābhijaññā.

ti aveccappasādassa hetu[1] odhiso kilesappahānaṇ paccavekkhato uppannaṇ vuttappakāram eva vedan ti evam pi ettha attho veditabbo. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ: " Hetumhi ñāṇaṇ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Hetuphale ñāṇaṇ atthapaṭisambhidā " ti (Vbh. 293). *Dhammûpasaṇhitaṇ pāmujjan* ti tam eva atthañ ca dhammañ ca, tañ ca atthadhammânisaṇsabhūtaṇ vedaṇ paccavekkhato uppannaṇ pāmojjaṇ. Taṇ hi anavajjalakkhaṇena paccavekkhanâkārappavattena dhammena upasaṇhitan ti vuccati.

20. [37[32]] *Pamuditassa pīti jāyatī* ti iminā pāmojjena pamuditassa nirāmisā pīti jāyati. *Pītimanassā* ti tāya pītiyā pīṇitamanassa. *Kāyo passambhatī* ti kāyo paṭippassaddho hoti, vūpasantadaratho. *Passaddhakāyo sukhan* ti evaṇ vūpasantakāyadaratho cetasikaṇ sukhaṇ paṭisaṇvedeti. *Cittaṇ samādhiyatī* ti cittaṇ sammā ādhiyati, appitaṇ viya acalaṇ tiṭṭhati.

21. [38[10]] Evam assa kilesappahānaṇ aveccappasādasamannāgamañ[2] ca paccavekkhato uppajjamānaṇ somanassâdim ānisaṇsaṇ dassetvā, idāni, *yathodhi*[3] *kho pana me* ti vārena tassā paccavekkhanāya pavattâkāraṇ dassetvā tass' eva anāgāmimaggânubhāvassa ca balaṇ dassento, *sakho so, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Tattha *evaṇsīlo* ti tassa anāgāmimaggasampayuttaṇ sīlakkhandhaṇ dasseti. *Evaṇdhammo evaṇpañño* ti taṇsampayuttam eva samādhikkhandhaṇ paññākkhandhañ ca dasseti. *Sālīnan* ti lohitasāli-gandhasāli-ādīnaṇ anekarūpānaṇ. *Piṇḍapātan* ti odanaṇ. *Vicitakāḷakan* ti apanītakāḷakaṇ. *N' ev' assa taṇ hoti antarāyāyā* ti tassa evaṇvidhassa bhikkhuno taṇ vuttappakārapiṇḍapātabhojanaṇ maggassa vā phalassa vā n' eva antarāyāya hoti. Paṭiladdhaguṇassa hi taṇ kim antarāyaṇ karissati? Yo[4] pi' ssa appaṭiladdhacatutthamaggo ca phalañ ca tappaṭilābhāya vipassanaṇ ārabhato pi n' ev' assa naṇ hoti antarāyāya, antarāyaṇ kātuṇ asamattham eva hoti. Kasmā? Vuttappakāra-sīla-dhamma-paññānaṇ saṅgahena maggena visuddhacittattā.

---

[1] C 3 hetuṇ. [2] C 3 °samannāgamanañ ca.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 yatodhi; C 3 yato pi. [4] C 1, C 2, C 4 So.

22. [38[13]] Yasmā c' ettha etad eva kāraṇaṇ, tasmā tadanurūpaṇ upamaṇ dassento *seyyathā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *acchan* ti vippasannaṇ. *Parisuddhaṇ* malavigamena. *Pariyodātaṇ* pabhassaratāya. *Ukkāmukhan* ti suvaṇṇakārānaṇ mūsāmukhaṇ. Suvaṇṇakārānaṇ mūsā hi idha ukkā. Aññattha pana dīpikâdayo pi vuccanti. "Ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsū" ti (D. i. 49) āgataṭṭhāne dīpikā ukkā ti vuccati. "Ukkaṇ bandheyya. Ukkaṇ bandhitvā ukkāmukhaṇ ālinpeyyā" ti (A. i. 257) āgataṭṭhāne aṅgārakapallaṇ.

"Kammārānaṇ yathā ukkā anto jhāyati no bahī" ti (Jā. vi. 189 and 437) āgataṭṭhāne kammāruddhanaṇ. "Evaṇvipāko ukkāpāto bhavissatī" ti (D. i. 68) āgataṭṭhāne vātavego ukkā ti vuccati. Imasiṇ pana ṭhāne aññesu ca evarūpesu, "Saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṇ gahetvā ukkāmukhe ca pakkhipatī" ti (A. i. 257) āgataṭṭhānesu suvaṇṇakārānaṇ mūsā ukkā ti veditabbā. Tatrâyaṇ upamāsaṇsandanā: Saṅkiliṭṭhavatthaṇ viya hi saṅkiliṭṭhajātarūpaṇ viya ca imassa bhikkhuno puthujjanakāle kāmarāgâdimalânugataṇ cittaṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ. Acchodakaṇ viya ukkāmukhaṇ viya ca anāgāmimaggo. Taṇ udakaṇ ukkāmukhañ ca āgamma vatthasuvaṇṇānaṇ parisuddhatā viya tassa bhikkhuno vuttappakārasīla-dhamma-paññāsaṅgahaṇ anāgāmimaggam āgamma visuddhacittattā ti.

23. [38[20]] *So mettāsahagatena cetasā* ti yathânusandhivasena desanā āgatā.[1] Tayo hi anusandhī: pucchânusandhi, ajjhāsayânusandhi, yathânusandhī ti. Tattha, "Evaṇ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṇ etad avoca: Siyā nu kho, bhante, bahiddhā asati paritassanā ti? Siyā, bhikkhū ti Bhagavā avocā" ti (M. i. 136) evaṇ pucchantānaṇ vissajjitasuttavasena pucchânusandhi veditabbo. "Siyā kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, evam assa: Ajjâpi nūna samaṇo Gotamo avītarāgo" ti (M. i. 23) evaṇ paresaṇ ajjhāsayaṇ viditvā vuttassa suttassa vasena ajjhāsayânusandhi veditabbo. Yena pana dhammena ādimhi desanā vuṭṭhitā, tassa dhammassa anurūpadhammavasena vā paṭipakkhavasena vā yesu suttesu upari desanā āgacchati, tesaṇ vasena yathânusandhi veditab-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 °gatā.

bo. Seyyathîdaṃ: Ākaṅkheyyasutte[1] heṭṭhā sīlena desanā uṭṭhitā, upari cha abhiññā āgatā. Kakacopame[2] heṭṭhā akkhantiyā uṭṭhitā, upari kakacopamovādo āgato. Alagadde[3] heṭṭhā diṭṭhiparidīpanena uṭṭhitā, upari tipariyaṭṭasuññatāpakāsanā āgatā. Culla-Assapure[4] heṭṭhā kilesaparidīpanena uṭṭhitā, upari brahmavihārā āgatā. Kosambakasutte[5] heṭṭhā bhaṇḍanena uṭṭhitā, upari sārāṇīyadhammā āgatā. Imasmiṃ pana Vatthasutte heṭṭhā kilesavasena desanā vuṭṭhitā, upari brahmavihārā āgatā. Tena vuttaṃ: Yathânusandhivasena desanā āgatā ti. Brahmavihāresu pana anupadavaṇṇanā ca bhāvanānayo ca sabbo sabbâkārena Visuddhimagge[6] vutto.

24. [38[31]] Evaṃ[7] Bhagavā abhijjhâdīnaṃ upakkilesānaṃ paṭipakkhabhūtaṃ sabbaso ca[8] kāmarāga-byāpādappahānena vigatapaccatthikattā laddhapadaṭṭhānaṃ tassa anāgāmino brahmavihārabhāvanaṃ dassetvā, idāni[9] 'ssa arahattāya vipassanaṃ dassetvā arahattappattiṃ dassetuṃ, *so atthi idan* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: So anāgāmī evaṃ bhāvitabrahmavihāro etesaṃ brahmavihārānaṃ yato kutoci vuṭṭhāya te eva brahmavihāradhamme nāmavasena, tesaṃ nissayaṃ hadayavatthuṃ, vatthunissayāni bhūtānī ti iminā nayena bhūtūpādāyadhamme rūpavasena ca vavatthapetvā, *atthi idan ti pajānāti*. Ettāvatā 'nena dukkhasaccavavatthānaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tato tassa dukkhassa samudayaṃ paṭivijjhanto, *atthi hīnan ti pajānāti*. Ettāvātā 'nena samudayasaccavavatthānaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tato tassa pahānûpāyaṃ vicinanto *atthi paṇītan ti pajānāti*. Ettāvatā 'nena maggasaccavavatthānaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tato tena maggena adhigantabbaṃ ṭhānaṃ vicinanto, *atthi uttariṃ imassa saññāgatassa nissaraṇan* ti pajānāti. Imassa mayā adhigatassa brahmavihārasaññāgatassa uttariṃ nissaranaṃ nibbānaṃ atthī ti evaṃ pajānātī ti adhippāyo. Ettāvatā 'nena nirodhasaccavavatthānaṃ kataṃ hoti. *Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato* ti tassa vipassanāpaññāya evaṃ

---

[1] M. i. 33. [2] M. i. 122. [3] M. 1. 130.
[4] M. i. 281. [5] M. i. 320. [6] *Visu.* chapter ix.
[7] C 1, C 2, C 4 Evañ ca. [8] C 3 va.
[9] C 1, C 2, C 4 imassa.

catūhi ākārehi cattāri saccāni jānato maggapaññāya evaṃ passato Bhayabherave[1] vuttanayen' eva *kāmâsavā pi me cittaṃ vimuccati . . . itthattāyā* ti pajānātī ti.

25. [39¹] Evaṃ yāva arahattā desanaṃ pāpetvā, idāni. yasmā tassaṃ parisatiṃ nahānasuddhiko brāhmaṇo nisinno, so evaṃ nahānasuddhiyā vaṇṇaṃ vuccamānaṃ ṣutvā pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇissatī ti Bhagavatā vidito, tasmā tassa codanaṃ[2] sandhāya, *ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sināto antarena sinānenā* ti imaṃ pāṭiyekkaṃ anusandhiṃ āha. Tattha *antarena sinānenā* ti abbhantarena kilesavuṭṭhānasinānena. *Sundarika-Bhāradvājo* ti Bhāradvājo nāma so brāhmaṇo attano gottavasena, Sundarikāya pana nadiyā sinātassa pāpappavāhanaṃ hotī ti ayam assa diṭṭhi, tasmā Sundarika-Bhāradvājo ti vuccati. So taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā cintesi: Mayam pi nahānasuddhiṃ vaṇṇema. Samaṇo Gotamo tad eva vaṇṇeti. Samānacchando dāni esa amhehī ti. Atha Bhagavantaṃ Bāhukaṃ nadiṃ gantvā tattha pāpaṃ pavāhetvā āgataṃ viya maññamāno āha: *Gacchati pana bhavaṃ Gotamo Bāhukaṃ nadiṃ sināyitun* ti ? Bhagavā tassa gacchāmī ti vā, na gacchāmī ti vā avatvā yeva brāhmaṇassa diṭṭhisamugghātaṃ kattukāmo, *kiṃ, brāhmaṇa, Bāhukāya nadiyā, kiṃ Bāhukā nadī karissatī* ti āha. Tass' attho: Kiṃ payojanaṃ Bāhukāya nadiyā ? Kiṃ sā karissatī ? Asamatthā sā kassaci atthassa. Kiṃ tattha gamissāmī ti ?

26. [39⁸] Atha brāhmaṇo taṃ pasaṃsanto *lokhyasammatā*[3] ti ādim āha. Tattha *lokhyasammatā* ti lūkhabhāvasammatā. Cokkhabhāvaṃ[4] visuddhabhāvaṃ detī ti evaṃ sammatā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Lokyasammatā ti pi pāṭho. Tass' attho: seṭṭhaṃ lokaṃ gamayatī ti evaṃ sammatā ti. *Puññasammatā* ti puññan ti sammatā. Pavāhetī ti gamayati, visodheti. *Gāthāhi ajjhabhāsī* ti gāthāhi abhāsi. Gāthā hi vuccamānā tadatthadīpanattham eva vā gāthārucikānaṃ vuccanti, visesatthadīpanatthaṃ vā. Idha pan' etā ubhayatthadīpanatthaṃ

[1] *Sutta.* 4, §§ 59-61 *of this book.*

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 vodānaṃ; *Ṭīkā:* codanatthāya.

[3] *M. text* mokkhasammatā; *Ṭīkā:* " Lūkhabhāvo lokkhaṃ. Taṃ etissā atthī ti lokkhā ti sammatā."

[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 Mokkhabhāvaṃ.

vuttā ti veditabbā. *Bāhukan* ti idam eva ettha vacanaṃ tadatthadīpakaṃ, sesāni visesatthadīpakāni. Yath' eva hi Bāhukaṃ evaṃ Adhikakkâdīni[1] pi loko gacchati nahānena pāpaṃ pavāhetuṃ. Tattha ye tesaṃ ṭhānānaṃ āsannā honti, te divasassa tikkhattuṃ nahāyanti. Ye dūre, te yathākkamaṃ dvikkhattuṃ, sakiṃ, ekadivasantaraṃ, evaṃ yāva saṃvaccharantaraṃ nahāyanti. Ye pana sabbathā pi gantuṃ na sakkonti, te ghaṭehi pi tato udakaṃ aharāpetvā nahāyanti. Sabbam etaṃ niratthakaṃ. Tasmā imaṃ visesatthaṃ dīpetuṃ Adhikakkâdīni[1] pi āha.

27. [39[13]] Tattha *Adhikakkan*[2] ti nahānasambhāravasena laddhavohāraṃ ekaṃ titthaṃ vuccati. *Gayā* ti pi maṇḍalavāpisaṇṭhānaṃ titthaṭṭhānam[3] eva vuccati. *Payāgo* ti etam[4] pi Gaṅgāya ekaṃ tittham eva; Mahā-Panādassa rañño Gaṅgāya nimuggapāsādassa sopānasammukhaṭṭhānaṃ. *Bāhukā, Sundarikā, Sarassatī, Bāhumatī* ti imā pana catasso nadiyo. *Bālo* ti duppañño. *Pakkhanno*[5] ti pavisanto.[6] *Na sujjhatī* ti kilesasuddhiṃ na pāpuṇāti, kevalaṃ rajojallam eva pavāheti.

28. [39[16]] *Kiṃ Sundarikā karissatī* ti Sundarikā kilesavisodhane kiṃ karissati? Na kiñci kātuṃ samatthā ti adhippāyo. Esa nayo Payāga-Bāhukāsu. Imehi ca tīhi[7] padehi vuttehi itarāni pi cattāri[8] lakkhaṇâhāranayena vuttān' eva honti. Tasmā yath' eva Sundarikā-Payāga-Bāhukā na kiñci karonti, tathā Adhikakkâdayo pī ti veditabbā. *Verin* ti pāṇâtipātâdi-pañcaverasamannāgataṃ. *Katakibbisan* ti kataluddakammaṃ. *Na hi naṃ sodhaye* ti Sundarikā vā Payāga-[9] Bahukā vā na sodhaye. Na visodhetī ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Pāpakamminan* ti pāpakehi verakibbisakammehi yuttaṃ, lāmakakamme yuttaṃ vā. Verakibbisabhāvaṃ appattehi khuddakehi[10] pi[11] pāpehi yuttan ti vuttaṃ hoti.

---

[1] C 2 Avikakkâdīni.
[2] C 2 Avikakkaṃ.
[3] C 3 tittham eva.
[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 tam pi.
[5] C 1, C 2, C 4 pakkhanto.
[6] C 1 avisanto.
[7] C 1, C 2, C 4 dvīhi.
[8] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* cattāri.
[9] C 3 Payāgo.
[10] C 1, C 2, C 4 luddakehi.
[11] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* pi.

29. [39[19]] *Suddhassā* ti nikkilesassa. *Sadā Phaggū* ti niccam pi Phaggunīnakkhattam[1] eva. Phaggunamāse kira Uttaraphaggunīdivase yo nahāyati, so saṃvaccharakataṃ pāpaṃ sodhetī ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko so brāhmaṇo. Ten' assa Bhagavā taṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭihananto āha: *Suddhassa ve sadā Phaggū* ti nikkilesassa niccaṃ phaggunīnakkhattaṃ, itaro kiṃ sujjhissatī ti? *Uposatho sadā* ti suddhassa ca[2] cātuddasi-paṇṇarasâdisu uposathaṅgāni asamādiyato pi niccam eva uposatho. *Suddhassa sucikammassā* ti nikkilesatāya suddhassa, sucīhi ca kāyakammâdīhi samannāgatassa. *Sadā sampajjate vatan* ti īdisassa ca kusalûpasaṃhitaṃ vatasamādānam pi niccaṃ sampannam eva hotī ti.

30. [39[21]] *Idh' eva sināhī* ti imasmiṃ yeva mama sāsane sināhi. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Sace ajjhattikakilesamalappavāhanaṃ icchasi, idh' eva mama sāsane aṭṭhaṅgikamaggasalilena sināhi, aññatra hi idaṃ n' atthī ti. Idān' assa sappāyadesanāvasena tīsu pi dvāresu suddhiṃ dassento, *sabbabhūtesu karohi khematan* ti ādim āha. *Khematan* ti abhayaṃ. Hitabhāvaṃ, mettan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Eten' assa manodvārasuddhi dassitā hoti. *Sace musā na bhaṇasī* ti etena vacīdvārasuddhi. *Sace pāṇaṃ na hiṃsasi, sace adinnaṃ n' ādiyasī* ti etehi kāyadvārasuddhi. *Saddahāno amaccharī* ti etehi pana naṃ evaṃ parisuddhadvāraṃ saddhāsampadāya cāgasampadāya ca niyojesi. *Kiṃ kāhasi Gayaṃ gantvā udapāno pi te Gayā* ti ayaṃ pana upaḍḍhagāthā, sace sabbabhūtesu khemataṃ karissasi, musā na bhaṇissasi, pāṇaṃ na hanissasi, adinnaṃ n' ādiyissasi, saddhahāno amaccharī bhavissasi, kiṃ kāhasi Gayaṃ gantvā, udapāno pi te Gayā, Gayāya pi te nahāyantassa udapāne pi imāya eva paṭipattiyā kilesasuddhi, sarīramalasuddhi pana ubhayattha samā ti evaṃ yojetabbā. Yasmā ca loke Gayā sammatatarā, tasmā 'ssa Bhagavā, gacchati pana bhavaṃ Gotamo Bāhukan ti puṭṭho pi kiṃ kāhasi Bāhukaṃ gantvā ti avatvā kiṃ kāhasi Gayaṃ gantvā ti āhā ti veditabbo.

31. [39[26]] *Evaṃ vutte* ti evam ādi Bhayabherave[3] vuttattā pākaṭam eva. *Eko vūpakaṭṭho* ti ādisu pana *eko* kāyavive-

---

[1] C 2, C 4 Phagguna°.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ca.

[3] *Sutta* 4, §§ 65-76 *of this book.*

kena. *Vūpakaṭṭho* cittavivekena. *Appamatto* kammaṭṭhāne sati-avijahanena. Ātāpi kāyikacetasikaviriyasaṅkhātena ātāpena. Pahitatto kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhatāya. *Viharanto* aññatara-iriyāpathavihārena. *Na cirass' evā* ti pabbajjaṃ upādāya vuccati. *Kulaputtā* ti duvidhā kulaputtā: jātikulaputtā ca ācārakulaputtā ca. Ayaṃ pana ubhayathā pi kulaputto. *Agārasmā* ti gharā. Agārāya[1] hitaṃ agāriyaṃ, kasi-gorakkhâdi-kuṭumbaposanakammaṃ vuccati. N' atthi ettha agāriyan ti *anagāriyaṃ*. Pabbajjāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. *Pabbajantī* ti upagacchanti upasankamanti. *Tadanuttaran* ti taṃ anuttaraṃ. *Brahmacariyapariyosānan* ti maggabrahmacariyassa pariyosānaṃ. Arahattaphalan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tassa hi atthāya kulaputtā pabbajanti. *Diṭṭhe va dhamme* tasmiṃ yeva attabhāve. *Sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā* ti attanā yeva paññāya paccakkhaṃ katvā. Aparapaccayaṃ katvā ti attho. *Upasampajja vihāsī* ti pāpuṇitvā sampādetvā vihāsi. Evaṃ viharanto ca, *khīṇā jāti —pe— abbhaññāsi*. Eten' assa paccavekkhaṇābhūmiṃ dasseti.

32. Katamā pan' assa jāti khīṇā? Kathañ ca naṃ abbhaññāsī ti? Vuccate. Kāmañ[2] c' etaṃ Bhayabherave pi vuttaṃ, tathā pi naṃ idha paṭhamapurisavasena yojanānayadassanatthaṃ puna saṅkhepato bhaṇāma. Na tāv' assa atītā jāti khīṇā, pubbe va khīṇattā. Na anāgatā, tattha vāyāmâbhāvato. Na paccupannā, vijjamānattā. Maggassa pana abhāvitattā yā uppajjeyya eka-catu-pañcavokārabhavesu eka-catu-pañcakkhandhappabhedā jāti, sā maggassa bhāvitattā anuppādadhammataṃ āpajjanena khīṇā. Taṃ so maggabhāvanāya pahīnakilese paccavekkhitvā, kilesâbhāve vijjamānam[3] pi kammaṃ āyatiṃ appaṭisandhikaṃ hotī ti jānanto jānāti.

33. [40[6]] *Vusitan* ti vutthaṃ, parivutthaṃ. Kataṃ, caritaṃ, niṭṭhāpitan ti attho. *Brahmacariyan* ti maggabrahmacariyaṃ. *Kataṃ karaṇīyan* ti catusu saccesu catuhi maggehi pariññā-pahāna-sacchikiriyā-bhāvanāvasena solasavidham pi kiccaṃ niṭṭhāpitan ti attho. *Nâparaṃ itthattāyā* ti idāni

---

[1] C 3 Anagāriyan ti agarāya.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 Kāmañ ca m' etaṃ.

[3] C 2, C 4 vijjamānakammaṃ.

puna[1] itthambhāvāya, evaṇ soḷasavidhakiccabhāvāya,[2] kilesakkhayāya vā maggabhāvanā n' atthi. Atha vā, *itthattāyā* ti itthabhāvato imasmā evampakārā idāni vattamānakkhandhasantānā aparaṇ khandhasantānaṇ n' atthi; ime pana pañcakkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti, chinnamūlako rukkho viyā ti abbhaññāsi. *Aññataro* ti eko. *Arahatan* ti arahantānaṇ, Bhagavato sāvakānaṇ arahantānaṇ abbhantaro ahosī ti.

Vatthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8.

[Sallekhasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [40[10]] *Evam me sutan* ti Sallekhasuttaṇ. Tattha *Mahā-Cundo* ti tassa therassa nāmaṇ. *Sāyanhasamayan* ti sāyanhakāle. *Paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito* ti ettha *paṭisallānan* ti tehi tehi satta-saṅkhārehi paṭinivattitvā sallānaṇ. Nilīyanaṇ ekībhāvo, paviveko ti vuttaṇ hoti. Yo tato vuṭṭhito, so paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito nāma hoti. Ayaṇ pana, yasmā paṭisallānānaṇ uttamato phalasamāpattito vuṭṭhito, tasmā paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito ti vutto. *Bhagavantaṇ abhivādetvā* ti samadasanakha-samujjalañjalīhi vibhūsitena sirasā Bhagavantaṇ sakkaccaṇ vanditvā. Abhivādāpetvā vā, sukhī bhava, Cundā ti evaṇ vacībhedaṇ kāretvā.[3] Bhagavā kira vandito samāno suvaṇṇadundubhisadisaṇ gīvaṇ paggayha kaṇṇasukhaṇ pemanīyaṇ amatâbhisekasadisaṇ brahmaghosaṇ nicchārento, sukhī hohī ti tassa nāmaṇ gahetvā vadati. Evaṇ taṇ āciṇṇaṇ Tathāgatānaṇ. Tatr' idaṇ sādhakasuttaṇ: " Sakko, bhante, devānam indo sâmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatī ti. Sukhī hotu, Pañcasikha, devānam indo sâmacco saparijano. Sukhakāmā hi devā, manussā, asurā, nāgā, gandhabbā, ye pi c' aññe santi puthukāyā ti. Evañ ca pana Tathāgatā evarūpe mahāsakkhe yakkhe abhivadantī " ti (D. ii. 269).

2. [40[15]] *Yā imā* ti idāni vattabbā: abhimukhaṇ karonto viya āha. *Anekavihitā* ti nānappakārā. *Diṭṭhiyo* ti micchā-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 pana.
[2] C 3 soḷasakiccabhāvāya.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 katvā.

diṭṭhiyo. *Loke uppajjantī* ti sattesu pātubhavanti. *Attavādapaṭisaṇyuttā* ti "Rupaṇ attato samanupassatī"[1] ti (A. ii. 214) ādinayappavattena attavādena paṭisaṇyuttā. Tā vīsati bhavanti. Lokavādapaṭisaṇyuttā ti "sassato attā ca loko cā" ti (D. i. 14) ādinayappavattena lokavādena paṭisaṇyuttā. Tā aṭṭha honti: sassato, asassato, sassato ca asassato ca, n' eva sassato nâsassato,[2] antavā, anantavā, antavā ca anantavā ca, n' eva antavā nânantavā attā ca loko cā ti evaṇ pavattā. *Ādim evā* ti ādisu ayam attho: Kin nu kho, bhante, ādim eva manasikarontassa appatvā[3] pi sotâpattimaggaṇ vipassanāmissakaṇ paṭhamamanasikāram eva manasikarontassa bhikkhuno evam etāsaṇ ettaken' eva upāyena etāsaṇ diṭṭhīnaṇ pahānañ ca paṭinissaggo ca hotī ti? Idañ ca thero attanā anadhimāniko pi samāno adhimānikānaṇ adhimānappahānatthaṇ adhimāniko viya hutvā pucchatī ti veditabbo. Apare pan' āhu: Therassa antevāsikā ādimanasikāren' eva diṭṭhīnaṇ samucchedappahānaṇ hotī ti evaṇsaññino pi, samāpattivihārā sallekhavihārā ti evaṇsaññino pi atthi. So tesaṇ atthāya Bhagavantaṇ pucchī ti.

3. [40[20]] Ath' assa Bhagavā taṇ diṭṭhīnaṇ pahānaṇ dassento *yā imā* ti ādim āha. Tattha, *yattha c' etā diṭṭhiyo uppajjantī* ti ādi pañcakkhandhe sandhāya vuttaṇ. Etesu hi etā diṭṭhiyo uppajjanti. Yath' āha: "Rūpe kho, bhikkhave, sati . . . rūpaṇ abhinivissa evaṇ diṭṭhi uppajjati: so attā, so loko, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco, dhuvo, sassato, aviparināmadhammo" ti (S. iii. 182) vitthāro. Ārammaṇavasena pana ekavacanaṇ katvā, *yattha cā* ti āha. Yasmiṇ ārammaṇe uppajjantī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Ettha ca, uppajjanti, anusenti, samudācarantī ti imesaṇ evaṇ nānākaraṇaṇ veditabbaṇ: Jātivasena hi ajātā jāyamānā *uppajjantī* ti vuccanti, punappunaṇ āsevitā thāmagatā appaṭivinītā *anusentī* ti, kāyavacīdvāraṇ sampattā *samudācarantī* ti. Idam etesaṇ nānākaraṇaṇ.

4. [40[23]] *Taṇ n' etaṇ mamā* ti ādisu taṇ pañcakkhandhappabhedaṇ ārammaṇaṇ etaṇ mayhaṇ na hoti, aham pi eso

[1] *Also* S. iii. 16.
[2] C 2, C 4 nâsassato ca.
[3] C 1, C 4 appattā; C 2 appattam pi.

nâsmi, eso me attā pi[1] na hotī ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ti evaṃ tāva padattho veditabbo. Yasmā ca pan' ettha, *etaṃ mamā* ti taṇhāgāho, taṃ ca gaṇhanto aṭṭhasata[2]-taṇhāvicaritappabhedaṃ taṇhāpapañcaṃ gaṇhāti, *eso aham asmī* ti mānagāho, taṃ ca gaṇhanto navappabhedaṃ mānapapañcaṃ gaṇhāti, *eso me attā* ti diṭṭhigāho, taṃ ca gaṇhanto dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatappabhedaṃ diṭṭhipapañcaṃ gaṇhāti, tasmā *n'etaṃ mamā* ti vadanto Bhagavā yathāvuttappabhedaṃ taṇhāppapañcaṃ paṭikkhipati, *n' eso' ham asmī* ti mānapapañcaṃ, *na m' eso attā* ti diṭṭhipapañcaṃ paṭikkhipati. Diṭṭhekaṭṭhā yev' ettha taṇhā-mānā veditabbā.

5. [40²⁴] *Evam etan* ti evaṃ n' etaṃ mamā ti ādinā ākārena etaṃ khandhapañcakaṃ. *Yathābhūtan* ti yathāsabhāvaṃ. Yathā atthī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Khandhapañcakaṃ hi eten' eva ākārena atthi. Mamā ti ādinā pana gayhamānaṃ ten' ākārena n' ev' atthī ti adhippāyo. *Sammappaññāya passato* ti sotâpattimaggapaññāpariyosanāya vipassanāpaññāya suṭṭhu passantassa. *Evam etāsan* ti etena upāyena etāsaṃ. *Pahānaṃ paṭinissaggo* ti ubhayam etaṃ samucchedappahānass'. evâdhivacanaṃ.

6. [40²⁶] Evaṃ Bhagavā, ādimanasikāren' eva diṭṭhīnaṃ pahānaṃ hoti nu kho no ti āyasmatā Mahā-Cundena adhimānikānaṃ vasena pañhaṃ puṭṭho sotâpattimaggena diṭṭhippahānaṃ dassetvā, idāni sayam eva adhimānikānaṃ jhānaṃ vibhajanto, *ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etan* ti ādim āha. Tattha adhimānikā nāma yesaṃ appatte pattasaññāya adhimāno uppajjati. Svâyaṃ uppajjamāno n' eva loke vaṭṭânusārīnaṃ bālaputhujjanānaṃ uppajjati, na ariyasāvakānaṃ. Na hi sotâpannassa, sakadāgāmī ahan ti adhimāno uppajjati, na sakadāgāmissa, anāgāmī ahan ti, na anāgāmino, arahā ahan ti. Kārakass' eva pana samathavasena vā vipassanāvasena vā vikkhambhitakilesassa niccaṃ yuttapayuttassa āraddhavipassakassa uppajjati. Tassa hi[3] samathavikkhambhitānaṃ vā vipassanāvikkhambhitānaṃ vā kilesānaṃ samudācāraṃ apassato, sotâ-

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 ti.

[2] *See Vbh.* 349 *and* 392–400.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* hi.

panno ahan ti vā, sakadāgāmī, anāgāmī, arahā ahan ti va adhimāno uppajjati.

7. Taḷaṅgaratissapabbatavāsi-Dhammadinnattherena[1] ovadiyamānattherānaṃ viya. Therassa kirā acirûpasampannass' eva ovāde ṭhatvā bahū bhikkhū visesaṃ adhigacchiṃsu. Taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā Tissamahāvihāravāsi-bhikkhusaṅgho, na aṭṭhānaniyojako thero, theraṃ anethā ti sambahule bhikkhū pāhesi. Te gantvā, āvuso Dhammadinna, bhikkhusaṅgho taṃ pakkosāpetī ti āhaṃsu. So āha: Kim pana tumhe, bhante, attānaṃ gavesatha, paran ti? 'Attānaṃ sappurisā' ti. So tesaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. Sabbe va arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Bhikkhusaṅgho puna aññe bhikkhū pāhesi. Evaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ pahitā sabbe pi tatth' eva arahattaṃ patvā vihariṃsu. Tato saṅgho, gatagatā n' āgacchantī ti aññataraṃ buddhapabbajitaṃ pāhesi. So gantvā,[2] bhante Dhammadinna, tikkhattuṃ Tissamahāvihāravāsi-bhikkhusaṅgho tuyhaṃ santike pesesi, tvaṃ nāma saṅghassa āṇaṃ garuṃ na karosi, n' āgacchasī ti āha. Thero, kim etan ti paṇṇasālaṃ apavisitvā va pattacīvaraṃ gāhāpetvā tāvad eva nikkhami. So antarāmagge Haṅkana-vihāraṃ pāvisi. Tattha c' eko mahātthero saṭṭhivassâtīto adhimānena arahattaṃ paṭijānāti. Thero taṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā adhigamaṃ pucchi. Thero āha: Āma, Dhammadinna, yaṃ pabbajitena kātabbaṃ, cirakataṃ taṃ mayā, atītasaṭṭhivasso 'mhi etarahī ti. 'Kiṃ bhante, iddhim pi vaḷañjethā' ti. 'Āma, Dhammadinnā' ti. 'Sādhu vata, bhante, hatthiṃ tumhākaṃ paṭimukhaṃ āgacchantaṃ māpethā' ti. Sādhu, āvuso ti thero sabbasetaṃ, sattapatiṭṭhaṃ, tidhāpabhinnaṃ, naṅguṭṭhaṃ vījamānaṃ, soṇḍaṃ mukhe pakkhipitvā dvīhi dantehi vijjhitukāmaṃ viya paṭimukhaṃ āgacchantaṃ mahāhatthiṃ māpesi. So taṃ attanā yeva māpitaṃ hatthiṃ disvā bhīto palāyituṃ ārabhi. Tadā va attānaṃ, nâhaṃ arahā ti ñatvā Dhammadinnassa pādamūle ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā, patiṭṭhā me hohi, āvuso ti āha. Dhammadinno, mā, bhante, soci, mā anattamano ahosi, kārakānaṃ yeva adhimāno uppajjatī

---

[1] *Cf. Visu.* p. 634.

[2] C 3 gantvā ca.

ti theraṇ samassāsetvā kammaṭṭhānam adāsi. Thero tass' ovāde ṭhatvā arahattaṇ pāpuṇi.

7. Cittalapabbate pi tādiso va thero vasati. Dhammadinno tam pi upasaṅkamitvā tath' eva pucchi. ' So pi tath' eva vyākāsi. Tato naṇ Dhammadinno, kiṇ, bhante, iddhim pi vaḷañjethā ti āha. ' Ām' āvuso ' ti. ' Sādhu vata, bhante, ekaṇ pokkharaṇiṇ māpethā ' ti. Thero māpesi. ' Ettha ca, bhante, padumagumbaṇ[1] mapethā ' ti. Tam pi māpesi. ' Padumagumbe mahāpadumaṇ māpethā ' ti. Tam pi māpesi. ' Etasmiṇ padumagabbhe[2] ṭhatvā madhurassarena gāyantaṇ naccantañ ca[3] ekaṇ itthiviggahaṇ māpethā ' ti. Tam pi māpesi. So, etaṇ, bhante, punappunaṇ upanijjhāyathā ti vatvā sayaṇ pāsādaṇ pāvisi. Therassa taṇ upanijjhāyato saṭṭhivassāni vikkhambhitakilesā caliṇsu. So tadā attānaṇ ñatvā purimathero viya Dhammadinnassa santike kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā arahattaṇ pāpuṇi.

9. Dhammadinno pi anupubbena Tissamahāvihāraṇ agamāsi. Tasmiñ ca samaye therā cetiyaṅgaṇaṇ sammajjitvā Buddhârammaṇaṇ pītiṇ uppādetvā nisinnā honti. Etaṇ kira tesaṇ vattaṇ. Tena nesaṇ eko pi, idha pattacīvaraṇ ṭhapehī ti Dhammadinnaṇ pucchitā pi nâhosi. Dhammadinno eso bhaveyyā ti ñatvā pana pañhaṇ pucchiṇsu. So pucchita-pucchitapañhe tikhiṇena asinā kumudanālakalāpaṇ viya chinditvā pādaṅguliyā mahāpaṭhaviṇ pahari. Bhante, ayaṇ acetanā mahāpaṭhavī pi Dhammadinnassa guṇaṇ jānāti, tumhe pana na jānāthā ti vatvā imaṇ gatham āha:

Acetanā 'yaṇ paṭhavī vijānāti guṇâguṇaṇ
sacetanā va[4] kho bhante na jānātha guṇâguṇan ti.

Tāvad eva ca ākāse abbhugantvā Taḷaṅgara-Tissapabbatam eva agamāsi.

10. [40[26]] Evaṇ kārakass' eva adhimāno uppajjati. Tasmā Bhagavā tādisānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ vasena jhānaṇ vibhajanto, *ṭhānaṇ kho panā* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: Atth' etaṇ kāraṇaṇ, no n' atthi, yena idh' ekacco bhikkhu bāhiraparibbā-

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 °gumbam pi.

[2] C 1 padumagumbe; C 2, C 4 padume.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 vā.

[4] C 2. C 4 ca vo.

jakehi sādhāraṇaṃ *vivicc' eva kāmehi—pe—paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya.* Yaṃ pan'[1] assa evam assa: sallekhena viharāmī ti, yaṃ paṭipattividhānaṃ kilese sallikhati tena viharāmī ti, taṃ na yujjati. Na hi adhimānikassa bhikkhuno jhānaṃ sallekho vā sallekhapaṭipadā vā hoti. Kasmā? Avipassanāpādakattā. Na hi so jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā tato vuṭṭhāya saṅkhāre sammasati. Jhānaṃ pan' assa cittekaggamattaṃ karoti,[2] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro hoti. Tasmā tam atthaṃ dassento Bhagavā, *na kho pan 'ete, Cunda, ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti; diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccantī* ti āha. Tattha *ete* ti jhānadhammavasena bahuvacanaṃ veditabbaṃ. Ete paṭhamajjhānadhammā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Samāpattivasena vā; ekam pi paṭhamajjhānaṃ punappunaṃ samāpattivasena pavattaṃ bahuttaṃ gacchati. Ārammaṇavasena vā; ekam pi hi paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭhavīkasiṇâdisu pavattivasena bahuttaṃ gacchati.[3] Esa nayo dutiya-tatiya-catutthajjhānesu. Arūpajjhānesu pana ārammaṇabhedâbhāvato purimakāraṇadvayavasen' eva[4] bahuvacanaṃ veditabbaṃ. Yasmā ca nesaṃ aṅgāni pi santāni ārammaṇāni pi; nibbutāni c' eva sukhāni cā ti vuttaṃ hoti; tasmā tāni, *santā ete vihārā* ti evaṃ vuttānī ti veditabbāni. Ayaṃ tāv' etesaṃ catunnam pi sadhāranavaṇṇanā. Visesavaṇṇanā pana, *sabbaso rūpasaññānan* ti ādipadânusārato vattabbā siyā, sā Visuddhimagge[5] sabbâkārena vuttā yeva.

11. [42[3]] Evaṃ yasmā adhimānikassa bhikkhuno jhānavihāro avipassanāpādakattā sallekhavihāro na hoti, na hi so jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā tato vuṭṭhāya saṅkhāre sammasati, cittekaggakaro diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro pan' assa hoti, tasmā tam atthaṃ dassento rūpajjhānāni c' eva arūpajjhānāni ca vibhajitvā, idāni yattha sallekho kātabbo, catucattalīsāya ākārehi taṅ ca vatthuṃ taṅ ca sallekhaṃ dassento, *idha kho pana vo* ti ādim āha. Kasmā pana aṭṭhahi samāpattihi avihiṃsâdayo va sallekhā ti vuttā? Lokuttarapādakattā. Bāhirakānaṃ hi aṭṭha samāpattiyo vaṭṭapādakā yeva. Sā-

[1] C 3 pana tassa. [2] C 3 °mattakaro. [3] C 3 gacchatī ti.
[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* eva. [5] *Visu.* chapter x.

sane saraṇagamanam pi lokuttarapādakaṇ, pageva avihiṇsâdayo. Iminā yeva ca suttena veditabbaṇ, yathā bāhirakassa aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino pañcâbhiññassâpi dinnadānato sāsane tisaraṇagatassa dinnadānaṇ mahapphalataraṇ hotī ti.[1] Idaṇ hi sandhāya Dakkhiṇāvisuddhisutte, "Bāhirake kāmesu vītarāge dānaṇ datvā koṭisatasahassa-guṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā. Sotâpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṇ datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā; ko pana vado sotâpanne" ti (M. iii. 255) vuttaṇ. Saraṇagamanato paṭṭhāya hi tattha sotâpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno adhippeto ti. Ayaṇ tāv' ettha pāḷiyojanā. Anupadavaṇṇanāyaṇ pana, *idhā* ti vihiṇsâdivatthudīpanam etaṇ. *Kho panā* ti nipātamattaṇ. *Vo* ti kāraṇatthe sāmivacanaṇ. Ayaṇ pan' ettha saṅkhepattho: Yad etaṇ pare vihiṇsakā bhavissantī ti ādinā nayena vihiṇsâdivatthuṇ vadāma, idha, Cunda, tumhehi sallekho kātabbo ti.

12. [42³] Evaṇ saṅkhepato vatvā, idāni vitthārento, *pare vihiṇsakā bhavissanti, mayam ettha avihiṇsakā bhavissāmā ti sallekho karaṇīyo* ti ādim āha. Tattha *pare* ti ye keci imaṇ sallekham ananuyuttā. *Vihiṇsakā bhavissantī* ti "Pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā" ti (Nd. ii. 99) ādīhi sattānaṇ viheṭhakā bhavissanti. *Mayam ettha avihiṇsakā bhavissamā* ti mayaṇ pana yatth' eva vatthusmiṇ pare evaṇ vihiṇsakā bhavissanti, etth' eva avihiṇsakā bhavissāma, avihiṇsaṇ uppādetvā viharissāma. *Iti sallekho karaṇīyo* ti evaṇ tumhehi sallekho kātabbo. Sallekho ti ca idha avihiṇsā va veditabbā. Avihiṇsā hi vihiṇsaṇ sallekhati, chindati, tasmā sallekho ti vuccati. Esa nayo sabbattha. Ayaṇ pana viseso: Pare *micchaditthī* ti ettha kammapathānaṇ antamicchadiṭṭhiñ ca micchattānaṇ ādimicchadiṭṭhiñ ca missetvā diṭṭhi vuttā ti veditabbā. Yathā[2] 'yam ettha, tathā[3] sammādiṭṭhī ti vuttaṭṭhāne sammādiṭṭhi. Ettha ca kammapathā vitthārato Sammādiṭṭhisutte āvibhavissanti, micchattesu micchādiṭṭhi-ādayo Dvedhāvitakke.

13. [42⁵] Ayaṇ pan' ettha saṅkhepo: Pāṇaṇ atipātentī

---

[1] C 1, C 2 *omit* ti; C 4 *omits* hotī ti.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 Tathā. [3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* tathā.

ti *pāṇâtipātī*. Pāṇaghātakā ti attho. Adinnaṃ ādiyantī ti *adinnâdāyī*. Parassahārino ti attho. Abrahmaṃ, hīnaṃ, lāmakaṃ dhammaṃ carantī ti *abrahmacārī*. Methunadhammapaṭisevakā ti attho. Brahmaṃ seṭṭhaṃ paṭipadaṃ[1] paṭipajjantī ti *brahmacārī*. Methunā paṭiviratā ti attho. Ettha ca brahmacariyaṃ sallekho ti veditabbaṃ. Brahmacariyaṃ hi abrahmacariyaṃ sallekhati. Musā vadantī ti *musāvādī*. Paresaṃ atthabhañjanakaṃ tucchaṃ alikaṃ vācaṃ bhāsitāro ti attho. Pisuṇā vācā etesan[2] ti *pisuṇāvācā*. Paresaṃ mammacchedikā pharusā vacā etesan ti *pharusāvācā*. Samphaṃ niratthakaṃ vacanaṃ palapantī ti *samphappalāpī*. Abhijjhāyantī ti *abhijjhālū*. Parabhaṇḍe lubbhanasīlā ti attho. Byāpannaṃ pūtibhūtaṃ cittaṁ etesan ti *byāpannacittā*. Micchā pāpikā viññugarahitā etesaṃ diṭṭhī ti *micchādiṭṭhī*. Kammapathapariyāpannāya n' atthi dinnan ti ādivatthukāya, micchattapariyāpannāya aniyyānikadiṭṭhiyā ca samannāgatā ti attho. Sammā sobhanā viññupasatthā etesaṃ diṭṭhī ti *sammādiṭṭhī*. Kammapathapariyāpannāya atthi dinnan ti ādikāya kammassakatadiṭṭhiyā,[3] sammattapariyāpannāya maggadiṭṭhiyā ca samannāgatā ti attho. *Micchāsaṅkappā* ti ayathāva-aniyyānika-akusalasaṅkappā. Esa nayo *micchāvācā* ti ādisu. Ayaṃ pana viseso: Micchāsaṅkappâdayo viya hi micchāsati nāma pāṭiekko koci dhammo n' atthi. Atītaṃ pana cintayato pavattānaṃ catunnam pi akusalakkhandhānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Yam pi vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, "Atth' esā, bhikkhave, anussati, n' esā n' atthi ti vadāmi. Puttapaṭilābhaṃ vā, bhikkhave, anussarato, dhanapaṭilābhaṃ vā, bhikkhave, yasapaṭilābhaṃ vā, bhikkhave, anussarato" ti (*cf.* A. iii. 328) tam pi taṃ taṃ cintentassa saṭipaṭirūpakena uppattiṃ sandhāya vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

14. [42[28]] *Micchāñāṇī* ti ettha ca micchāñāṇan ti pāpakiriyāsu upāyacintāvasena pāpaṃ katvā sukataṃ mayā ti paccavekkhaṇâkārena ca uppanno moho veditabbo. Tena samannāgatā puggalā micchañāṇī. *Sammāñāṇī* ti ettha pana ekū-

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* paṭipadaṃ. [2] C 2, C 4 etesaṃ santī ti.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 kammassakadiṭṭhiyā.

navīsatibhedaṇ paccavekkhaṇāñāṇaṇ sammāñāṇan ti vuccati. Tena samannāgatā puggalā sammāñāṇī. *Micchāvimuttī* ti avimuttā yeva samānā vimuttā mayan ti evaṇ saññino. Avimuttiyaṇ vā vimuttisaññino. Tatrâyaṇ vacanattho: Micchā pāpikā viparītā vimutti etesaṇ atthī ti micchāvimuttī. Micchāvimuttī ti ca yathāvutten' ākārena pavattānaṇ akusalakkhandhānam etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Phalasampayuttāni pana sammādiṭṭhi-ādīni aṭṭhaṅgāni ṭhapetvā sesadhammā[1] sammāvimuttī ti veditabbā.[2] Sā ca micchāvimuttiṇ sallikhitvā[3] ṭhitattā sallekho ti veditabbā. Tattha niyojento āha: *Mayam ettha sammāvimuttī bhavissāmā ti sallekho karaṇīyo* ti.

15. [42[31]] Ito parāni tīṇi nīvaraṇavasena vuttāni. Abhijjhālū, byāpannacittā ti evaṇ kammapathesu vuttattā pan' ettha paṭhamāni dve nīvaraṇāni na vuttānī ti veditabbāni. Tattha thīnamiddhena pariyuṭṭhitā abhibhūtā *thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā*. Uddhaccena samannāgatā ti *uddhatā*. Vicinantā kicchanti, na sakkonti sanniṭṭhānaṇ kātun ti *vecikicchī*.

16. [42[35]] *Kodhanā* ti ādīni dasa cittassa upakkilesavasena vuttāni. Tattha kodhâdisu yaṇ vattabbaṇ siyā, taṇ sabbaṇ Dhammadāyāda-Vatthasuttesu vuttaṇ. Ayaṇ pan' ettha vacanattho: *Kodhanā* ti kujjhanasīlā.. *Upanāhī* ti upanāhanasīlā; upanāho vā etesaṇ atthī ti. Tathā *makkhī paḷāsī* ca. Issantī ti *issukī*. Maccharāyantī ti *maccharī;* maccharaṇ vā etesaṇ atthī ti. Saṭhayantī ti *saṭhā*. Na sammā bhāsantī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Kerāṭiyayuttānaṇ etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Māyā etesaṇ atthī ti *māyāvī*. Thambhasamaṅgitāya *thaddhā*. Atimānayogena *atimānī*. Vuttapaccanīkanayena sukkapakkho veditabbo.

17. [43[10]] *Dubbacā* ti vattuṇ dukkhā, kiñci vuccamānā na sahanti.[4] Tabbiparitā *subbacā*. Devadattâdisadisā pāpakā mittā etesan ti *pāpamittā*. Buddhā vā Sāriputtasadisā vā kalyāṇā mittā etesan ti *kalyaṇamittā*. Kāyaduccaritâdisu cittavossaggavasena *pamattā ;* viparītā *appamattā* ti veditabbā.

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 sesadhammo.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 veditabbo.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 sallekhitvā.
[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 sayhanti.

Imāni tīṇi pakiṇṇakavasena vuttāni; *assaddhā* ti ādīni satta asaddhammavasena.

18. [43[14]] Tattha tīsu vatthusu saddhā etesaṇ n' atthi ti *assaddhā*. Sukkapakkhe saddahantī ti *saddhā*. Saddhā vā etesaṇ atthī ti pi *saddhā*. N' atth' etesaṇ hirī ti *ahirikā*. Akusalasamāpattiyā ajigucchamānānam etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Hiri etesaṇ mane ti, hiriyā vā yuttamanā ti *hirimanā*. Na ottappantī ti *anottāpī*. Akusalasamāpattiyā na bhāyantī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Tabbiparītā *ottāpī*. Appaṇ sutaṇ etesan ti *appassutā*. Appan ti ca thokan ti na gahetabbaṇ. N' atthī ti gahetabbaṇ. Appassutā ti hi nissutā sutavirahitā vuccanti. Bahuṇ[1] sutam etesan ti *bahussutā*. Tathāgatabhāsitaṇ ekam pi gāthaṇ yāthāvato ñatvā anurūpapaṭipadaṇ paṭipannānam etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Kucchitaṇ sīdantī ti *kusītā*. Hīnaviriyānam etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Āraddhaṇ viriyam etesan ti *āraddhaviriyā*. Sammappadhānayuttānam etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Muṭṭhā sati etesan ti *muṭṭhassatī*. Naṭṭhassatī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Upaṭṭhitā sati etesan ti *upaṭṭhitasatī*. Niccaṇ ārammaṇâbhimukhappavattasatīnam etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Duṭṭhā paññā etesan ti *duppaññā*. Naṭṭhapaññā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Paññāya sampannā ti *paññāsampannā*. Paññā ti ca idha vipassanāpaññā veditabbā. Vipassanāsambhāro hi paripūro imasmiṇ ṭhāne āgato. Tasmā vipassanāpaññā va ayan ti Porāṇānaṇ āṇā.

19. [43[22]] Idāni ekam eva lokuttaraguṇānaṇ antarāyakaraṇ aniyyānikadiṭṭhiṇ tīh' ākārehi dassento, *sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī* ti ādim āha. Tattha sandiṭṭhiṇ parāmasantī ti *sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī*. Ādhānaṇ gaṇhantī ti *ādhānagāhī*. Ādhānan ti daḷhaṇ vuccati. Daḷhagāhī ti attho. Yuttaṇ kāraṇaṇ disvā laddhiṇ paṭinissajantī ti paṭinissaggī. Dukkhena kicchena kasirena bahum pi kāraṇaṇ dassetvā na sakkā saggaṇ[2] kātun ti *duppaṭinissaggī*. Ye attano uppannaṇ diṭṭhiṇ, idam eva saccan ti daḷhaṇ gaṇhitvā, api Buddhâdīhi kāraṇaṇ dassetvā vuccamānā na paṭinissajanti, tesam etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Tādisā hi puggalā yaṇ yad eva dhammaṇ vā adhammaṇ vā suṇanti, taṇ sabbaṇ evaṇ amhākaṇ ācariyehi kathitaṇ, evaṇ

[1] C 3 Bahu.

[2] C 3 paṭinissaggī.

amhehi sutan ti, kummo va aṅgāni sake kapāle, anto yeva samodahanti, kumbhīlagāhaṇ ganhanti, na vissajjenti. Vuttavipariyāyena sukkapakkho veditabbo.

20. [43[20]] Evaṇ catucattālīsāya ākārehi sallekhaṇ dassetvā, idāni tasmiṇ sallekhe cittuppādassâpi bahukāraṇ dassetuṇ, *cittuppādam pi kho ahan* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: Ahaṇ, Cunda, kusalesu dhammesu cittuppādam pi bahukāraṇ vadāmi. Yā pan' etā kāyena vācāya anuvidhīyanā, yathā paṭhamaṇ cittaṇ uppannaṇ tath' eva tesaṇ dhammānaṇ kāyena karaṇaṇ, vācāya ca karothā ti āṇāpanaṇ vā, uggahaparipucchâdīni vā, tattha vādo yeva ko? Ekantabahukārā yeva hi tā anuvidhīyanā ti dasseti. Kasmā pan' ettha cittuppādo pi bahukāro ti? Ekantahitasukhâvahattā, anuvidhīyanānaṇ hetuttā ca. Dānaṇ dassāmī ti cittuppādo sayam pi ekantahitasukhâvaho, anuvidhīyanānam pi hetu. Evaṇ hi uppannacittattā yeva dutiyadivase mahāvīthiṇ[1] pidahitvā mahāmaṇḍapaṇ katvā bhikkhusatassa vā bhikkhusahassassa vā dānaṇ deti; bhikkhusaṅghaṇ nimantetha, pūjetha, parivisathā ti parijane āṇāpeti. Evaṇ saṅghassa cīvara-senâsanabhesajjaṇ dassāmī ti cittuppādo sayam pi ekantahitasukhâvaho, anuvidhīyanānam pi hetu. Evaṇ uppannacittattā yeva hi cīvarâdīni abhisaṅkharoti, deti, dāpeti ca.

21. Esa nayo saraṇagamanâdisu. Saraṇaṇ gacchāmī ti hi cittaṇ uppādetvā pacchā kāyena vā[2] vācāya vā[2] saraṇaṇ gaṇhati. Tathā pañcaṅgaṇ, aṭṭhaṅgaṇ, dasaṅgaṇ vā sīlaṇ samādiyissāmī ti cittaṇ uppādetvā va kāyena vā[2] vācāya vā samādiyati. Pabbajitvā catusu sīlesu patiṭṭhahissāmī ti ca cittaṇ uppādetvā va kāyena vācāya ca pūretabbaṇ sīlaṇ pūreti. Buddhavacanaṇ uggahessāmī ti cittaṇ uppādetvā va ekaṇ vā nikāyaṇ dve vā, tayo vā, cattāro vā, pañca vā nikāye vācāya uggaṇhāti. Evaṇ dhutaṅgasamādāna-kammaṭṭhānuggaha - kasiṇaparikamma' - jjhānasamāpatti - vipassanā-magga-phala-paccekabodhi-sammāsambodhi[3]-vasena netabbaṇ. Buddho bhavissāmī ti hi cittuppādo sayam pi ekantahitasukhâvaho anuvidhīyanānam pi hetu. Evaṇ hi

[1] C 1, C 2, C̆ 4 mahāvīthiyaṇ. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* vā.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* °sammāsambodhi°.

uppannacittattā yeva aparena samayena kappasatasahassâdhikāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni kāyena vācāya[1] pāramiyo pūretvā sadevakaṃ lokaṃ tārento vicarati. Evaṃ sabbattha cittuppādo pi bahukāro; kāyavācāhi pana anuvidhīyanā atibahukārā yevā ti veditabbā.

22. [43[28]] Evaṃ kusalesu dhammesu cittuppādassâpi bahukārataṃ dassetvā, idāni tattha niyojento, *tasmātiha, Cundā* ti ādim āha. Taṃ atthato pākaṭam eva. Evaṃ catucattālīsāya ākārehi dassite sallekhe cittuppādassâpi bahukārataṃ dassetvā, idāni tass' eva sallekhassa hitâdhigamāya maggabhāvaṃ dassento, *seyyathā pī* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: Yathā nāma, Cunda, khāṇu-kaṇṭaka-pāsāṇâdīhi visamo maggo bhaveyya, tassa parikkamanāya, parivajjanatthāya añño suparikammakato viya bhūmibhāgo samo maggo bhaveyya. Yathā vā, rukkhamūla-pāsāṇa-papāta-kumbhīlamakarâdipariyākulaṃ visamaṃ titthaṃ assa, tassa parikkammanāya parivajjanatthāya aññaṃ[2] avisamaṃ anupubbagambhīraṃ sopānaphalakasadisaṃ titthaṃ bhaveyya, yaṃ paṭipanno sukhen' eva taṃ nadiṃ vā taḷākaṃ vā ajjhogāhetvā nahāyeyya vā uttareyya vā. Evam eva kho, Cunda, visamamagga-visamatitthasadisāya vihiṃsāya samannāgatassa vihiṃsakassa puggalassa samamagga-samatitthasadisā avihiṃsā hoti parikkamanāya. Yath' eva hi visamamaggavisamatitthaparivajjanatthāya samo maggo ca titthañ ca paṭiyattaṃ, evaṃ vihiṃsāparivajjanatthāya avihiṃsā paṭiyattā, yaṃ paṭipanno sukhen' eva manussagatiṃ vā devagatiṃ[3] vā ajjhogāhetvā sampattiṃ vā anubhaveyya, uttareyya vā lokā. Eten' eva upāyena sabbapadāni yojetabbāni.

23. [44[32]] Evaṃ tass' eva hitâdhigamāya maggabhāvaṃ dassetvā, idāni uparibhāvañgamanīyataṃ dassento, *seyyathā pī* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: Yathā nāma, Cunda, ye keci akusalā dhammā paṭisandhijanakā vā, ajanakā vā, dinnāya pi paṭisandhiyā vipākajanakā vā, ajanakā vā, sabbe te jātivasena adhobhāvañgamanīyā ti evannāmā va honti, vipākakāle aniṭṭhâkantavipākattā. Yathā ca ye keci kusalā

---

[1] C 3 vācāya ca. [2] C 1, C 2 *omit* aññaṃ.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* devagatiṃ vā.

dhammā paṭisandhijanakā vā, ajanakā vā, dinnāya pi paṭisandhiyā vipākajanakā vā, ajanakā vā, sabbe te jātivasena uparibhāvaṅgamanīyā ti evamāmā va honti, vipākakāle iṭṭhakantavipākattā. *Evam eva kho, Cunda, vihiṃsakassa—pe—uparibhāvāyā* ti. Tatrâyaṃ upamāsaṃsandanā: Yathā hi sabbe akusalā adhobhāvaṅgamanīyā, evaṃ vihiṃsakassa ekā vihiṃsā pi. Yathā ca sabbe kusalā uparibhāvaṅgamanīyā, evaṃ avihiṃsakassa ekā avihiṃsā pi. Eten' eva upāyena akusalaṃ akusalena, kusalañ ca kusalena upametabbaṃ. Ayaṃ kir' ettha adhippāyo ti.

24. [45³] Evaṃ tass' eva sallekhassa uparibhāvaṅgamanīyataṃ dassetvā, idāni parinibbāpane samatthabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ, *so vata, Cundā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *so* ti vattabbappakārapuggala-niddeso. Tassa, so ti imaṃ uddesavacanaṃ āharitvā, yo attanā palipapalipanno so vata, Cunda, paraṃ palipapalipannaṃ uddharissatī ti evaṃ sabbapadesu sambandho veditabbo. *Palipapalipanno* ti gambhīrakaddame nimuggo vuccati. No ca kho ariyassa vinaye. Ariyassa pana vinaye *palipanti* pañca kāmaguṇā vuccanti. *Palipanno* ti tattha nimuggo bālaputhujjano. Tasmā evam ettha atthayojanā veditabbā: Yathā, Cunda, koci puriso yāva nāsikaggā gambhīrakaddame nimuggo aparam pi tath'[1] eva nimuggaṃ hatthe vā sīse vā gahetvā uddharissatī ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Na hi taṃ kāraṇaṃ atthi, yena so taṃ uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhapeyya. Evam eva yo attanā pañcakāmaguṇapalipe palipanno, so vata paraṃ tatth' eva palipannaṃ uddharissatī ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

25. Tattha siyā: Ayuttam etaṃ. Puthujjanānam pi bhikkhu-bhikkhunī-upāsaka-upāsikānaṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā honti yeva dhammaṃ abhisametaro. Tasmā palipapalipanno uddharatī ti. Taṃ na tathā daṭṭhabbaṃ. Bhagavā yeva hi tattha uddharati. Pasaṃsāmattam eva pana dhammakathikā labhanti, raññā pahitalekhavācakā viya. Yathā hi raññā paccantajanapade pahitaṃ lekhaṃ, tattha manussā lekhaṃ vācetum ajānantā yo vācetuṃ jānāti, tena vācāpetvā tam atthaṃ sutvā raññho āṇā ti ādarena sampādenti. Na ca

[1] C 3 tatth' eva.

nesaṃ hoti| lekhavācakassa ayaṃ āṇā ti. Lekhavācako pana vissaṭṭhāya vācāya vāceti aneḷagalāya ti pasaṃsāmattam eva labhati. Evam eva kiñ câpi, Sāriputtappabhutayo dhammakathikā dhammaṃ desenti, atha kho likhitapaṇṇavācakā viya te honti. Bhagavato yeva pana sā dhammadesanā, raññho āṇā viya. Ye ca taṃ sutvā dhammaṃ abhisamenti, te Bhagavā yeva uddharatī ti veditabbo. Dhammakathikā pana, vissaṭṭhāya vācāya dhammaṃ desenti, aneḷagalāyā ti pasaṃsāmattam eva labhantī ti. Tasmā yuttam ev' etan ti. Vuttavipariyāyena sukkapakkho veditabbo.

26. [45[7]] *Adanto avinīto aparinibbuto* ti ettha pana anibbisatāya adanto, asikkhitavinayatāya avinīto, anibbutakilesatāya aparinibbuto ti[1] veditabbo. So tādiso paraṃ damessati, nibbisaṃ karissati, vinessati vā, tisso sikkhā sikkhāpessati, parinibbāpessati vā, tassa kilese nibbāpessatī ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Vuttavipariyāyena sukkapakkho veditabbo.

27. [45[10]] *Evam eva kho, Cunda, vihiṃsakassa—pe—parinibbānāyā* ti ettha pana evam attho veditabbo: Yathā attanā palipâpalipanno paraṃ palipapalipannaṃ uddharissati, danto damessati, vinīto vinessati, parinibbuto parinibbāpessatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Kiṃ pana taṃ? Palipâpalipannattaṃ, dantattaṃ, vinītattaṃ, parinibbutattañ ca. Evam eva kho, Cunda, vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihiṃsā hoti parinibbānāya. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Yo attanā avihiṃsako, tassa yā avihiṃsā, ayaṃ yā esā vihiṃsakassa parassa vihiṃsā, tassā parinibbānāya hoti. Attanā avihiṃsako parassa vihiṃsācetanaṃ nibbāpessatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Kiṃ pana tan ti? Avihiṃsakattam eva. Yaṃ hi yena attanā adhigataṃ hoti, so paraṃ tathattāya samādapetuṃ sakkoti. Atha vā yathā attanā palipâpalipanno, danto vinīto, parinibbuto paraṃ palipapalipannaṃ, adantaṃ, avinītaṃ, aparinibbutañ ca uddharissati, vinessati, damessati, parinibbāpessatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Evam eva vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa vihiṃsāpahānāya maggaṃ bhāvayato uppannā avihiṃsā hoti parinibbānāya, parinibbuto viya hi aparinibbutaṃ, avihiṃsācetanā va vihiṃsācetanaṃ parinib-

[1] C 1, C 3, C 4 *omit* ti.

bāpetuṇ samatthā. Etam atthaṇ dassento, *evaṁ eva kho, Cunda* ti ādim āhā ti[1] evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Yathā c' ettha, evaṇ sabbapadesu. Ativitthārabhayena pana anupadayojanā na katā ti.

28. [46⁴] Evaṇ tassa parinibbāpane samatthabhāvaṇ dassetvā, idāni taṇ desanaṇ nigametvā dhammapaṭipattiyaṇ niyojetuṇ, *iti kho, Cundā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *sallekhapariyāyo* ti sallekhakāraṇaṇ. Esa nayo sabbattha. Ettha avihiṇsâdayo eva vihiṇsâdīnaṇ sallekhanato sallekhakāraṇaṇ; tesaṇ vasena cittassa uppādetabbato cittupādakāraṇaṇ; vihiṇsâdiparikkamanassa hetuto parikkamanakāraṇaṇ; uparibhāvanipphādanato uparibhāvakāraṇaṇ; vihiṇsâdīnaṇ parinibbāpanato parinibbānakāraṇan ti veditabbā.

29. [46⁷] *Hitesinā* ti hitaṇ esantena. *Anukampakenā* ti anukampamānena. *Anukampaṇ upādāyā* ti anukampaṇ cittena pariggahetvā. Paṭiccā ti pi vuttaṇ hoti. *Kataṇ vo taṇ mayā* ti taṇ mayā ime pañca pariyāye dassentena tumhākaṇ kataṇ. Ettakam eva hi anukampakassa satthu kiccaṇ, yadidaṇ aviparītadhammadesanā. Ito paraṇ pana paṭipatti nāma sāvakānaṇ kiccaṇ. Ten' āha: *Etāni, Cunda, rukkhamūlāni—pe—amhākaṇ anusāsanī* ti. Tattha ca *rukkhamūlānī* ti iminā rukkhamūlasenâsanaṇ dasseti; *suññâgārāni* ti iminā janavivittaṭṭhānaṇ. Ubhayenâpi ca yogânurūpaṇ sesâsanam ācikkhati, dāyajjaṇ niyyāteti. *Jhāyathā* ti ārammaṇûpanijjhānena aṭṭhatiṇsârammaṇāni, lakkhaṇûpanijjhānena ca aniccâdito khandhâyatanâdīni upanijjhāyatha. Samathañ ca vipassanañ ca vaḍḍhethā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Mā pamādatthā* ti mā pamajjittha. *Mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvatthā* ti, ye hi pubbe daharakāle arogakāle sattasappāyâdisampattikāle[2] Satthu-sammukhibhāvakāle ca yonisomanasikāravirahitā rattindivaṇ maṅkuṇabhattā hutvā seyyasukham anubhontā pamajjanti, te pacchā jarākāle, rogakāle, maraṇakāle, vipattikāle, Satthu-parinibbutakāle ca taṇ pubbapamādavihāraṇ anussarantā sappaṭisandhi-kālakiriyañ ca bhāriyaṇ sampassamānā vippaṭisārino honti. Tumhe pana tādisā mā ahuvatthā ti etam atthaṇ dassento āha:

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ti. [2] *See Visu.* i. 127.

Mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvatthā ti. *Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanī* ti ayaṃ amhākaṃ santikā, jhāyatha, mā pamādatthā ti tumhākaṃ anusāsanī. Ovādo ti vuttaṃ hotī ti.

Sallekhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9.

[Sammādiṭṭhisuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [46[15]] *Evam me sutan* ti Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṃ. Tattha, *sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhī ti, āvuso, vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso* ti vā, *katamaṃ pan' āvuso akusalan* ti vā evaṃ yattikā therena pucchā vuttā, sabbā kathetukamyatāpucchā eva. Tattha yasmā jānantā pi sammādiṭṭhī ti vadanti, ajānantā pi, bāhirakā pi, sāsanikā pi, anussavâdivasena pi, attapaccakkhena pi, tasmā taṃ bahunnaṃ vacanaṃ upādāya dvikkhattuṃ āmasanto, *sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhī ti, āvuso, vuccatī* ti āha. Ayaṃ hi ettha adhippāyo: Aparehi pi sammādiṭṭhī ti vuccati, athâparehi pi sammādiṭṭhī ti vuccati. Svâyaṃ evaṃ vuccamāno atthañ ca lakkhaṇañ ca upādāya kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hotī ti? Tattha *sammadiṭṭhī* ti sobhanāya pasatthāya ca diṭṭhiyā samannāgato. Yadā pana dhamme yevâyaṃ sammādiṭṭhisaddo vattati, tadā 'ssa, sobhanā pasatthā ca diṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhī ti evam attho veditabbo.

2. Sā cāyaṃ sammādiṭṭhi duvidhā hoti: lokiyā, lokuttarā ti. Tattha kammassakatañāṇaṃ saccânulomikañāṇañ ca lokiyā sammādiṭṭhi. Saṅkhepato vā sabbā pi sāsavā paññā. Ariyamaggaphalasampayuttā paññā lokuttarā sammādiṭṭhi. Sammādiṭṭhipuggalo pana tividho hoti: puthujjano, sekho, asekho ti. Tattha puthujjano duvidho hoti: bāhirako, sāsaniko ti. Tattha bāhirako kammavādī kammassakatadiṭṭhiyā sammādiṭṭhi hoti, no saccânulomikāya, attadiṭṭhiparāmāsakattā. Sāsaniko dvīhi pi. Sekho niyatāya sammādiṭṭhiyā sammādiṭṭhi. Asekho asekhāya.

3. [46[21]] Idha pana niyatāya niyyānikāya lokuttarakusalasammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato *sammādiṭṭhī* ti adhippeto. Ten' ev' āha: *Ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman* ti. Lokuttarakusalasammādiṭṭhi yeva hi antadvayam anupagamma ujubhāvena

gatattā, kāyavaṅkâdīni vā sabbavaṅkāni samucchinditvā gatattā ujugatā hoti. Tāy' eva ca diṭṭhiyā samannāgato navappakāre pi lokuttaradhamme aveccappasādena acalappasādena samannāgato hoti; sabbadiṭṭhigahaṇāni ca vinibbeṭhento sabbakilese pajahanto jātisaṇsārā nikkhamanto paṭipattiṇ pariniṭṭhāpento ariyena maggena āgato imaṇ Sambuddhappaveditaṇ amatogadhanibbānasaṅkhātaṇ saddhamman ti vuccati.

4. [46[30]] *Yato kho* ti kālaparicchedavacanam etaṇ. Yasmiṇ kāle ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Akusalañ ca pajānāti* ti dasa-akusalakammapathasaṅkhātaṇ akusalañ ca pajānāti, nirodhârammaṇāya pajānanāya kiccavasena idaṇ dukkhan ti paṭivijjhanto. *Akusalamūlañ ca pajānāti* ti tassa mūlapaccayabhūtaṇ akusalañ ca pajānāti, ten' eva pakārena ayaṇ dukkhasamudayo ti paṭivijjhanto. Esa nayo, *kusalañ ca kusalamūlañ cā* ti etthâpi. Yathā c' ettha evaṇ ito paresu sabbavāresu kiccavasen' eva vatthupajānanā veditabbā. *Ettāvatā pī* ti ettakena iminā akusalâdipajānanenâpi. *Sammādiṭṭhi hotī* ti vuttappakārāya lokuttarasammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. *Ujugatā' ssa—pe—āgato imaṇ saddhamman* ti ettāvatā saṅkhittadesanā niṭṭhitā hoti. Desanā yeva c' esā saṅkhittā. Tesaṇ pana bhikkhūnaṇ vitthāravasen' eva sammāmanasikārapaṭivedho veditabbo.

5. Dutiyavāre pana desanā pi vitthārena, manasikārapaṭivedho pi vitthāren' eva pavatto ti veditabbo. Tattha saṅkhittadesanāya dve heṭṭhimamaggā, vitthāradesanāya dve uparimamaggā kathitā ti bhikkhū[1] ahaṇsu, vitthāradesaṇâvasāne, *sabbaso rāgânusayaṇ pahāyà* ti ādivacanaṇ sampassamānā. Thero pan' āha: Saṅkhittadesanāya pi cattāro maggā rāsito kathitā, vitthāradesanāya pī ti. Yā

[1] *Ṭīkā:* "Bhikkhū ti Mahāvihāre dhammasaṅgītivasena pañcanikāyamaṇḍale nisinnabhikkhū. Thero ti tattha saṅghathero ti vadanti. Vatthasuttavaṇṇanāyaṇ vuttanayena pana Mahā-Saṅgharakkhitatherassa antevāsikabhikkhū sandhāya āhaṇsū ti vuttaṇ. Thero ti pana Mahā-Saṅgharakkhitathero. So hi imasmiṇ Majjhima-nikāye taṇ taṇ vinicchayaṇ kathesi."

cāyaṃ idha saṅkhitta-vitthāradesanāsu vicāraṇā āvikatā, sā sabbavāresu idha vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Apubbânuttānapadavaṇṇanāmattam eva hi ito paraṃ karissāma.

6. [47⁵] Taṭṭha paṭhamavārassa tāva vitthāradesanāyaṃ, *pāṇâtipāto kho, āvuso, akusalan* ti ādisu akosallapavattiyā akusalaṃ veditabbaṃ; parato vattabbakusalapaṭipakkhato vā. Taṃ lakkhaṇato sāvajjadukkhavipākasaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ[1] vā. Ayaṃ tāv' ettha sādhāraṇapadavaṇṇanā.

7. Asādhāraṇesu pana pāṇassa atipāto *pāṇâtipāto*. Pāṇavadho, pāṇaghāto ti vuttaṃ hoti. Pāṇo ti c' ettha vohārato satto, paramatthato jīvitindriyaṃ. Tasmiṃ pana pāṇe pāṇasaññino jīvitindriyûpacchedaka-upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā kāyavācīdvārānaṃ aññataradvārappavattā vadhakacetanā pāṇâtipāto. So guṇavirahitesu tiracchānagatâdisu pāṇesu khuddake pāṇe appasāvajjo, mahāsarīre mahāsāvajjo. Kasmā? Payogamahantatāya. Payogasamatte pi vatthumahantatāya. Guṇavantesu manussâdisu appaguṇe pāṇe appasāvajjo, mahāguṇe pāṇe[2] mahāsāvajjo. Sarīra-guṇānaṃ pana samabhāve sati kilesānaṃ upakkamānañ ca mudutāya appasāvajjo, tibbatāya mahāsāvajjo ti veditabbo. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: pāṇo pāṇasaññitā, vadhakacittaṃ, upakkamo, tena maraṇan ti. Chappayogā:[3] sāhatthiko, āṇattiko, nissaggiyo, thāvaro, vijjāmayo, iddhimayo ti. Imasmiṃ pan' atthe vitthāriyamāne atipapañco hoti. Tasmā taṃ na vitthārayāma, aññañ ca evarūpaṃ. Atthikehi pana Samantapāsādikaṃ Vinayaṭṭhakathaṃ oloketvā gahetabbo.

8. [47⁵] Adinnassa ādānaṃ *adinnâdānaṃ*. Parassaharaṇaṃ, theyyaṃ, corikā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha adinnan ti paraparigghītaṃ, yattha paro yathākāmakāritaṃ āpajjanto adaṇḍâraho anupavajjo ca hoti. Tasmiṃ pana paraparigghīte paraparigghītasaññino tadādāyaka-upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā theyyacetanā adinnâdānaṃ. Taṃ hīne parasantake appasā-

---

[1] *According to the Ṭīkā the reading ought to be* savajjadukkhavipākaṃ, saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ vā. *And this is a good reading.*

[2] C 3 *omits* pāṇe.

[3] *These* payogas *are also explained in the* Khuddakapāṭha *Commentary*, p. 29.

vajjaṇ, paṇīte mahāsāvajjaṇ. Kasmā? Vatthupaṇītatāya. Vatthusamatte sati guṇâdhikānaṇ santake vatthusmiṇ mahāsāvajjaṇ. Taṇ taṇ guṇâdhikaṇ upādāya tato tato hīnaguṇassa santake vatthusmiṇ appasāvajjaṇ. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: parapariggahītaṇ, parapariggahītasaññitā, theyyacittaṇ, upakkamo, tena haraṇan ti. Chappayogā: sāhatthikâdayo va. Te ca kho yathânurūpaṇ theyyâvahāro, pasayhâvahāro, paṭicchannâvahāro, parikappâvahāro, kusâvaharo ti imesaṇ avahārānaṇ vasena pavattā ti. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana Samantapāsādikāyaṇ vutto.

9. [47⁶] *Kāmesu micchācāro* ti ettha pana *kāmesū* ti methunasamācāresu. *Micchācāro* ti ekantanindito lāmakâcāro. Lakkhaṇato pana asaddhammâdhippāyena kāyadvārappavattā agamanīyaṭṭhānavītikkamacetanā kāmesu micchācāro. Tattha agamanīyaṭṭhānaṇ nāma purisānaṇ tāva, māturakkhitā, piturakkhitā, mātāpiturakkhitā, bhāturakkhitā, bhaginirakkhitā, ñātirakkhitā, gottarakkhitā,[1] dhammarakkhitā, sârakkhā, saparidaṇḍā ti māturakkhitâdayo dasa; dhanakkītā, chandavāsinī, bhogavāsinī, paṭavāsinī, odapattakinī, obhatacumbaṭā, dāsī ca bhariyā, kammakārī ca bhariyā, dhajâhaṭā, muhuttikā ti etā dhanakkītâdayo dasā ti vīsati itthiyo. Itthīsu pana dvinnaṇ sārakkhasaparidaṇḍānaṇ, dasannañ ca dhanakkītâdīnan ti dvādasannaṇ itthīnaṇ annapurisā,[2] idaṇ agamanīyaṭṭhānaṇ nāma. So pan' esa micchācāro sīlâdiguṇarahite agamanīyaṭṭhāne appasāvajjo, sīlâdiguṇasampanne mahāsāvajjo. Tassa cattāro sambhārā: agamanīyavatthu, tasmiṇ sevanacittaṇ, sevanapayogo, maggena maggapaṭipatti-adhivāsanan ti. Eko payogo: sāhatthiko va.

---

[1] *Ṭīkā*: "*Gottarakkhitā* sagottehi rakkhitā. *Dhammarakkhitā* sahadhammikehi rakkhitā. *Sârakkhā* sassāmikā. Yassā gamane raññā daṇḍo ṭhapito, sā *saparidaṇḍā*. Bhariyabhāvatthaṇ dhanena kītā *dhanakkītā*. Chandena vasantī *chandavāsinī*. Bhogatthaṇ vasantī *Bhogavāsinī*. Paṭatthaṇ vasantī *paṭavāsinī*. Udakapattaṇ āmasitvā gahitā *odapattakinī*. Chumbaṭakaṇ apanetvā gahitā *obhatachumbaṭā*. Karamarânītā (?) *dhajâhaṭā*. Taṅkhaṇikā *muhuttikā*."

[2] C 3 aññe purisa.

10. [47⁶] *Musā* ti visaṃvādanapurekkhārassa atthabhañjanako vacīpayogo, kāyapayogo vā. Visaṃvādanâdhippāyena pan' assa paravisaṃvādakakāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā[1] cetanā *musāvādo*. Aparo nayo: *Musā* ti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ vatthu. *Vādo* ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanaṃ. Lakkhaṇato pana atathaṃ vatthuṃ tathato paraṃ viññāpetukāmassa tathā viññattisamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musāvādo. So yam atthaṃ bhañjati, tassa appatāya appasāvajjo, mahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Api ca gahaṭṭhānaṃ attano santakaṃ adātukāmatāya n' atthī ti ādinayappavatto appasāvajjo; sakkhinā hutvā atthabhañjanatthaṃ vutto mahāsāvajjo. Pabbajitānaṃ appakam pi telaṃ vā sappiṃ vā labhitvā hassâdhippāyena ajja gāme nadī, maññe, sandatī ti purāṇakathānayena pavatto appasāvajjo; adiṭṭhaṃ yeva pana diṭṭhan ti ādinā nayena vadantānaṃ mahāsāvajjo. Tassa cattāro sambhārā honti: atathaṃ vatthu, visaṃvādanacittaṃ, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tadatthavijānanan ti. Eko payogo: sāhatthiko va. So kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā vācāya vā paravisaṃvādakakiriyākaraṇe[2] daṭṭhabbo. Tāya ce kiriyāya paro tam atthaṃ jānāti, ayaṃ kiriyāsamuṭṭhāpakacetanākkhaṇe yeva musāvādakammanā bajjhati.

11. [47⁶] *Pisuṇā vācā* ti ādisu yāya vācāya yassa taṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, tassa hadaye attano piyabhāvaṃ, parassa ca suññabhāvaṃ karoti, sā *pisuṇā vacā*. Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusaṃ karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā n' eva kaṇṇasukhā, na hadayasukhā,[3] ayaṃ *pharusā vācā*. Yena samphaṃ palapati niratthakaṃ, so *samphappalāpo*. Tesaṃ mūlabhūtā cetanā pi pisuṇāvācâdināmam eva labhati. Sā eva ca idha adhippetā ti. Tattha saṅkiliṭṭhacittassa paresaṃ vā bhedāya attapiyakamyatāya vā kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā *pisuṇā vācā*. Sā yassa bhedaṃ karoti, tassa appaguṇatāya appasāvajjā, mahāguṇatāya mahāsāvajjā. Tassā cattāro sambhārā: bhinditabbo paro, iti ime nānā bhavissanti vinā bhavissantī ti bhedapurekkhāratā vā, iti

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 paravisaṃvādakassa kāya°.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 °karaṇo.

[3] C 1, C 4 hadayasukkhā vāca; C 3 hadayasukhā vā.

ahaṇ piyo bhavissāmi vissāsiko ti piyakamyatā vā, tajjo vāyāmo, tassa tadatthavijānanan ti.

12. Parassa mammacchedakakāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā ekantapharusacetanā *pharusā vācā*. Tassā āvibhāvattham idaṇ vatthu: Eko kira gāmadārako mātuvacanaṇ anādiyitvā araññaṇ gacchati. Taṇ mātā nivattetuṇ asakkontī, caṇḍā taṇ mahisī anubandhatū ti akkosi. Ath' assa tath' eva araññe mahisī uṭṭhāsi. Dārako, yaṇ mama mātā mukhena kathesi, taṇ mā hotu, yaṇ cittena cintesi taṇ hotū ti saccakiriyaṇ akāsi. Mahisī tatth' eva baddhā viya aṭṭhāsi. Evaṇ mammacchedako pi payogo cittasaṇhatāya pharusā vācā na hoti. Mātāpitaro hi kadāci puttake evaṇ vadanti: Corā vo khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṇ karontū ti. Uppalapattam pi ca nesaṇ upari patantaṇ na icchanti. Ācariyupajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaṇ vadanti: Kiṇ ime ahirikā anottappino ti vadanti? Niddhamatha ne ti. Atha ca nesaṇ āgamādhigamasampattiṇ icchanti. Yathā ca cittasaṇhatāya pharusā vācā na hoti, evaṇ vacanasaṇhatāya apharusā vācā pi na hoti. Na hi mārāpetukāmassa, imaṇ sukhaṇ sayāpethā ti vacanaṇ apharusā vācā hoti. Cittapharusatāya pan' esā pharusā vācā va. Sā yaṇ sandhāya pavattitā, tassa appaguṇatāya appasāvajjā, mahāguṇatāya mahāsāvajjā. Tassā tayo sambhārā: akkositabbo paro, kupitacittaṇ, akkosanā ti.

13. Anatthaviññāpana-kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā akusalacetanā *samphappalāpo*. So āsevanamandatāya appasāvajjo, āsevanamahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Tassa dve sambhārā: Bhāratayuddha-Sītāharaṇâdi-niratthakakathāpurekkhāratā, tathārūpi-kathākathanañ ca.

14. [47⁸] Abhijjhāyatī ti *abhijjhā*. Parabhaṇḍâbhimukhī hutvā tanninnatāya pavattī[1] ti attho. Sā, aho vata idaṇ mam' assā ti evaṇ parabhaṇḍâbhijjhāyanalakkhaṇā; adinnâdanaṇ viya appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā ca. Tassā dve sambhārā: parabhaṇḍaṇ, attano pariṇāmanañ ca. Parabhaṇḍavatthuke lobhe uppanne pi na tāva kammapathabhedo hoti, yāva, aho vata idaṇ mam' assā ti attano na[2] pariṇāmeti.

15. Hitasukhaṇ byāpādayatī ti *byāpādo*. So paravināsāya

[1] C 2, C 4 pavattatī ti.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* na.

manopadosalakkhaṇo; pharusā vācā viya appasāvajjo mahāsāvajjo ca. Tassa dve sambhārā: parasatto ca tassa ca vināsacintā. Parasattavatthuke hi kodhe uppanne pi na tāva kammapathabhedo hoti, yāva, aho vatâyaṇ ucchijjeyya vinasseyyā ti tassa vināsaṇ na cinteti.

16. Yathābhuccagahaṇâbhāvena micchā passatī ti *micchādiṭṭhi*. Sā, n' atthi dinnan ti ādinā nayena viparītadassanalakkhaṇā; samphappalāpo viya appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā ca. Api ca aniyatā appasāvajjā, niyatā mahāsavajjā. Tassā dve sambhārā: vatthuno ca gahitâkāraviparītatā, yathā ca taṇ gaṇhāti, tathābhāvena tass' upaṭṭhānan ti.

17. Imesaṇ pana dasa-akusalakammapathānaṇ, dhammato, koṭṭhāsato, ārammaṇato, vedanāto,[1] mūlato ti pañcah' ākārehi vinicchayo veditabbo.

18. Tattha, dhammato ti, etesu hi paṭipāṭiyā satta cetanādhammā va honti, abhijjhâdayo tayo cetanāsampayuttā. Koṭṭhāsato ti paṭipāṭiyā satta, micchādiṭṭhi cā ti ime aṭṭha kammapathā eva honti, no mūlāni. Abhijjhābyāpadā kammapathā c' eva mūlāni ca. Abhijjhā hi mūlaṇ patvā lobho akusalamūlaṇ hoti, byāpādo doso akusalamūlaṇ. Ārammaṇato ti pāṇâtipāto jīvitindriyârammaṇato saṅkhārârammaṇo hoti. Adinnâdānaṇ sattârammaṇaṇ vā saṅkhārârammaṇaṇ vā. Micchācāro phoṭṭhabbavasena saṅkhārârammaṇo; sattârammaṇo ti pi eke. Musāvādo sattârammaṇo vā saṅkhārârammaṇo vā. Tathā pisuṇā vācā. Pharusā vācā sattârammaṇā va. Samphappalāpo diṭṭha-suta-mutaviññātavasena sattârammaṇo vā saṅkhārârammaṇo vā. Tathā abhijjhā. Byāpādo sattârammaṇo va. Micchādiṭṭhi tebhūmakadhammavasena saṅkhārârammaṇā. Vedanāto[1] ti, pāṇâtipāto dukkhavedano hoti. Kiñ câpi hi rājāno coraṇ disvā hasamānā pi, gacchatha naṇ ghātethā ti vadanti; sanniṭṭhāpakacetanā pana nesaṇ dukkhasampayuttā va hoti. Adinnâdānaṇ tivedanaṇ. Micchācāro sukhamajjhattavasena dvivedano. Sanniṭṭhāpakacitte pana majjhattavedano hoti. Musāvādo tivedano. Tathā pisuṇā vācā. Pharusā vācā dukkhavedanā. Samphappalāpo tive-

[1] C 3 vedanato.

dano. Abhijjhā sukhamajjhattavasena dvivedanā. Tathā micchādiṭṭhi. Byāpādo dukkhavedano. Mūlato ti pāṇātipāto dosamohavasena dvimūlako hoti. Adinnâdānaṇ dosamohavasena vā lobhamohavasena vā. Micchācāro lobhamohavasena. Musāvādo dosamohavasena vā lobhamohavasena vā. Tathā pisuṇā vācā; samphappalāpo ca. Pharusā vācā dosamohavasena. Abhijjhā mohavasena ekamūlakā. Tathā byāpādo. Micchādiṭṭhi lobhamohavasena dvimūlā ti.

19. [47[10]] *Lobho akusalamūlan* ti ādisu lubbhatī ti *lobho*. Dussatī ti *doso*. Muyhatī ti *moho*. Tesu lobho sayañ ca akusalaṇ sāvajjadukkhavipākaṭṭhena, imesañ ca pāṇātipātādīnaṇ akusalānaṇ kesañci sampayutta-pabhavakaṭṭhena, kesañci upanissayapaccayaṭṭhena mūlan ti akusalamūlaṇ. Vuttam pi c' etaṇ: "Ratto kho, āvuso, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇam pi hantī" ti (*cf.* A. i. 216) ādi. Dosamohānaṇ akusalabhāve pi es' eva nayo.

20. [47[12]] *Paṇâtipātā veramaṇī kusalan* ti ādisu pāṇâtipātâdayo vuttatthā eva. Veraṇ maṇatī ti veramaṇī. Veraṇ pajahatī ti attho. Viramati vā etāya karaṇabhūtāya veramhā puggalo ti—vikārassa ekāraṇ katvā pi—veramaṇī. Ayaṇ tāv' ettha byañjanato vaṇṇanā. Atthato pana *veramaṇī* ti kusalacittasampayuttā virati. Sā, "Pāṇâtipātā viramantassa, yā tasmiṇ samaye pāṇâtipātā ārati viratī" ti (Vbh. 285) evaṇ vuttā kusalacittasampayuttā virati. Sā pabhedato tividhā hoti: sampattavirati, samādānavirati, samucchedaviratī ti.

21. Tattha asamādiṇṇasikkhāpadānaṇ attano jāti-vayabāhusaccâdīni paccavekkhitvā, ayuttaṇ amhākaṇ evarūpaṇ kātun ti sampattavatthuṇ avītikkamantānaṇ uppajjamānā virati, sampattaviratī ti veditabbā. Sīhaḷadīpe Cakkanaupāsakassa viya. Tassa kira daharakāle yeva mātuyā rogo uppajji. Vejjena ca, alla-sasamaṇsaṇ laddhuṇ vaṭṭatī ti vuttaṇ. Tato Cakkanassa bhātā, gaccha tāta, khettaṇ āhiṇḍāhī ti Cakkanaṇ pesesi. So tattha gato. Tasmiñ ca samaye eko saso taruṇasassaṇ khāditun āgato hoti. So taṇ disvā vegena dhāvanto valliyā baddho, kiri kirī ti saddam akāsi. Cakkano tena saddena gantvā taṇ gahetvā cintesi:

Mātu bhesajjaṇ'karomī ti. Puna cintesi: Na m' etaṇ patirūpaṇ, yvāhaṇ[1] mātujīvitakāraṇā paraṇ jīvitā voropeyyan ti. Atha naṇ, gaccha, araññe sasehi saddhiṇ tiṇodakaṇ paribhuñjā ti muñci. . Bhātarā ca, kiṇ tāta saso laddho ti pucchito taṇ pavattiṇ ācikkhi. Tato naṇ bhātā paribhāsi. So mātuyā santikaṇ gantvā, yato 'haṇ jāto nâbhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṇ jīvitā voropetā ti saccaṇ vatvā aṭṭhāsi.[2] Tāvad ev' assa mātā arogā ahosi.

22. Samādiṇṇasikkhāpadānaṇ pana sikkhāpadasamādāne tatuttariñ ca attano jīvitam pi pariccajitvā vatthuṇ avītikkamantānaṇ uppajjamānā virati samādānaviratī ti veditabbā. Uttaravaḍḍhamānavāsi-upāsakassa viya. So kira Ambariyavihāravāsi-Piṅgala-Buddharakkhitattherassa santike sikkhāpadāni gahetvā khettaṇ kasati. Ath' assa goṇo naṭṭho. So taṇ gavesanto Uttaravaḍḍhamānapabbataṇ āruhi. Tatra naṇ mahāsappo aggahesi. So cintesi: Imāy' assa tikhiṇāya vāsiyā sīsaṇ chindāmī ti. Puna cintesi: Na m' etaṇ patirūpaṇ, yvāhaṇ[3] bhāvanīyassa guruno santike sikkhāpadaṇ gahetvā bhindeyyan ti. Evaṇ yāvatatiyaṇ cintetvā, jīvitaṇ pariccajāmi, na sikkhāpadan ti aṇse ṭhapitaṇ tikhiṇadaṇḍakavāsiṇ araññe chaḍḍesi. Tāvad eva naṇ mahāvāḷo muñcitvā agamasī ti.

23. Ariyamaggasampayuttā pana virati, samucchedaviratī ti veditabbā; yassā uppattito pabhuti pāṇaṇ ghātessāmā ti ariyapuggalānaṇ cittam pi na uppajjati.[4] Sā panâyaṇ virati, kosallapavattiyā kusalan ti vuttā; kucchitassa salanato vā. Kusan[5] ti laddhavohāraṇ dussīlyaṇ lunātī ti pi kusalaṇ. Katamañ ca, āvuso, kusalan ti imassā pana pañhassa ananurūpattā kusalā ti na vuttā.

24. Yathā ca akusalānaṇ evaṇ imesam pi kusalakammapathānaṇ dhammato, koṭṭhāsato, ārammaṇato, vedanāto, mūlato ti pañcah' ākārehi vinicchayo veditabbo. Tattha dhammato ti etesu pi paṭipāṭiyā satta cetanā pi vaṭṭanti, viratiyo pi. Ante tayo cetanāsampayuttā va. Koṭṭhāsato

---

[1] C 2, C 4 sacâyaṇ.
[2] C 3 adhiṭṭhāsi.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 svāhaṇ.
[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 uppajjatī ti.
[5] C 1, C 2, C 4 Kusalan ti.

ti paṭipāṭiyā satta kammapathā eva, no mūlāni. Ante tayo kammapathā c' eva mūlāni ca. Anabhijjhā mūlaṇ patvā alobho kusalamūlaṇ hoti. Abyāpādo adoso kusalamūlaṇ. Sammādiṭṭhi amoho kusalamūlaṇ. Ārammaṇato ti pāṇâtipātâdīnaṇ ārammaṇān' eva etesaṇ ārammaṇāni. Vītikkamitabbato yeva hi veramaṇī nāma hoti. Yathā pana nibbānârammaṇo ariyamaggo kilese pajahati, evaṇ jīvitindriyâdi-ārammaṇā p' ete kammapathā, pāṇâtipātâdīni dussīlyāni pajahantī ti veditabbā. Vedanāto ti sabbe sukhavedanā vā honti, majjhattavedanā vā. Kusalaṇ patvā hi dukkhavedanā nāma n' atthi. Mūlato ti paṭipāṭiyā satta ñāṇasampayuttacittena viramantassa alobha-adosa-amohavasena timūlā honti. Ñāṇavippayuttacittena viramantassa dvimūlā. Anabhijjhā ñāṇasampayuttacittena viramantassa dvimūlā hoti; ñāṇavippayuttacittena ekamūlā. Alobho pana attanā va attano mūlaṇ na hoti. Abyāpāde pi es' eva nayo. Sammādiṭṭhi alobhâdosavasena dvimūlā vā ti.

25. [47[18]] *Alobho kusalamūlan* ti ādisu na lobho ti alobho. Lobhapaṭipakkhassa dhammass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Adosâmohesu pi es' eva nayo. Tesu alobho sayañ ca kusalaṇ, imesañ ca pāṇâtipātā veramaṇi-ādīnaṇ kusalānaṇ kesañci sampayutta-pabhâvakaṭṭhena, kesañci upanissayapaccayaṭṭhena mūlan ti kusalamūlaṇ. Adosâmohānam pi kusalamūlabhāve es' eva nayo.

26. [47[20]] Idāni sabbam pi taṇ saṅkhepena ca vitthārena ca desitaṇ atthaṇ nigamento, *yato kho, āvuso* ti ādiṇ appanāvāraṇ āha. Tattha *evaṇ akusalaṇ pajānātī* ti evaṇ yathāniddiṭṭhadasa-akusalakammapathavasena akusalaṇ pajānāti. *Evaṇ akusalamūlan* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Ettāvatā ekena nayena catusaccakammaṭṭhānikassa yāva arahattā niyyānaṇ kathitaṇ hoti. Kathaṇ ? ettha hi ṭhapetvā abhijjhaṇ, dasa akusalakammapathā ca kusalakammapathā ca dukkhasaccaṇ. Abhijjhā ca lobho akusalamūlañ cā ti ime dve dhammā nippariyāyena samudayasaccaṇ. Pariyāyena pana sabbe pi kammapathā dukkhasaccaṇ Sabbāni kusalâkusalamūlāni samudayasaccaṇ. Ubhinnaṇ appavatti nirodhasaccaṇ. Dukkhaparijānano, samudayapajahano, niro-

dhapajānano ariyamaggo maggasaccan ti. Iti dve saccāni sarūpena vuttāni. Dve avattahāravasena[1] veditabbāni.

27. [47[22]] *So sabbaso rāgânusayaṃ pahāyā* ti so evaṃ akusalâdīni pajānanto sabbâkārena rāgânusayaṃ pajahitvā. *Paṭighânusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā* ti paṭighânusayañ ca sabbâkāren' eva nīharitvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ettāvatā anāgāmimaggo kathito. *Asmī ti diṭṭhimānânusayaṃ samūhanitvā* ti pañcasu khandhesu kañci dhammaṃ anavakāraṃ karitvā asmī ti iminā samūhagahaṇâkārena pavattadiṭṭhimānânusayaṃ samugghātetvā. Tattha *diṭṭhimānânusayan* ti diṭṭhisadisaṃ mānânusayan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ hi mānânusayo asmī ti pavattattā diṭṭhisadiso hoti, tasmā evaṃ vutto. Imañ ca asmimānaṃ vitthārato viññātukāmena Khandhiyavagge Khemakasuttaṃ[2] oloketabbaṃ. *Avijjaṃ pahāyā* ti vaṭṭamūlaṃ avijjaṃ pajahitvā. *Vijjaṃ uppādetvā* ti tassā avijjāya samugghātikaṃ arahattamaggavijjaṃ uppādetvā. Ettāvatā arahattamaggo kathito. *Diṭṭh'e va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hotī* ti asmiṃ yev' attabhāve vaṭṭadukkhassa paricchedakaro hoti.

28. [47[25]] *Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso* ti desanaṃ niyyāteti. Imāya kammapathadesanāya vuttamanasikārapaṭivedhavasenâpī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva. Evaṃ anāgāmi-arahattamaggehi desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesī ti.

Kammapathavāravaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

29. [47[28]] *Sādh' āvuso ti kho—pe—āgato imaṃ saddhamman* ti evaṃ, *āyasmato Sāriputtassa* kusalâkusalamukhena catusaccadesanaṃ sutvā taṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ sādh' āvuso ti iminā vacanena *te bhikkhū abhinanditvā*, imass' eva vacanassa samuṭṭhāpakena cittena *anumoditvā*, vacasā sampaṭicchitvā cetasā ca sampiyāyitvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Idāni yasmā thero nānappakārena catusaccadesanaṃ desetuṃ paṭibalo; yath' āha: "Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desetun" ti (M. iii. 248); yasmā vā uttarim pi desetukāmo va hutvā, ettāvatā pi kho

---

[1] Avatto hāro *is explained in the* Netti, p. 40.

[2] S. iii. 126-32.

ti avaca; tasmā aparena pi nayena saccadesanaṃ sotukāmā te bhikkhū *āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchiṃsu.* Tena sayam eva pucchitvā vissajjitapañhato uttariṃ *siyā kho*[1] *pan' āvuso, aññe pi pariyāyo,* bhaveyya aññam pi kāraṇan ti iminā nayena aññaṃ atirekaṃ pañhaṃ pucchiṃsu. Purimapañhassa vā uparibhāge pucchiṃsū ti vuttaṃ hoti.

30. [47³³] Atha nesaṃ vyākaramāno thero *siyā āvuso* ti ādim āha. Tatrâyam anuttānapadavaṇṇanā: *Āhāran* ti paccayaṃ. Paccayo hi āharati attano phalaṃ, tasmā āhāro ti vuccati. *Bhūtānaṃ vā sattānan* ti ādisu bhūtā ti jātā, nibbattā. *Sambhavesīnan* ti ye sambhavaṃ jātiṃ nipphattiṃ esanti, gavesanti. Tattha catusu yonisu aṇḍaja-jalābujā sattā yāva aṇḍakosaṃ vatthikosañ ca na bhindanti, tāva sambhavesino nāma; aṇḍakosaṃ vatthikosañ ca bhinditvā bahi nikkhantā bhūtā nāma. Saṃsedajopapātikā ca paṭhamacittakkhaṇe sambhavesino nāma; dutiyacittakkhaṇato pabhuti bhūtā nāma. Yena[2] vā iriyāpathena jāyanti, yāva tato' aññaṃ na pāpuṇanti tāva sambhavesino nāma, tato paraṃ bhūtā nāma. Atha vā *bhūtā* ti jātā abhinibbattā. Ye bhūtā yeva,[3] na puna bhavissantī ti saṅkhaṃ gacchanti, tesaṃ khīṇâsavānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sambhavam esantī ti *sambhavesino.* Appahīnabhavasaṃyojanattā āyatim pi sambhavaṃ esantānaṃ sekhaputhujjanānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Evaṃ sabbathā pi imehi dvīhi padehi sabbasatte pariyādiyati. Vāsaddo c' ettha sampiṇḍanattho. Tasmā bhūtānañ ca sambhavesīnañ cā ti ayam attho veditabbo. *Ṭhitiyā* ti ṭhitatthaṃ. *Anuggahāyā* ti anuggahatthaṃ, upakāratthaṃ. Vacanabhedo yeva c' esa. Attho pana dvinnam pi padānaṃ eko yeva. Atha vā *ṭhitiyā* ti tassa tassa sattassa uppannadhammānaṃ anuppabandhavasena avicchedāya. *Anuggahāyā* ti anuppannānaṃ uppādāya. Ubho pi c' etāni bhūtānaṃ vā ṭhitiyā c' eva anuggahāya ca, sambhavesīnaṃ vā ṭhitiyā c' eva anuggahāya cā ti evaṃ ubhayattha daṭṭhabbāni.

31. [48⁵] *Kabaḷiṅkāro āhāro* ti kabaḷaṃ katvā ajjhoharitab-

[1] *The M. text omits* kho.
[2] C 3 Ye vā yena.
[3] C 2, C 4 ye ca.

bako āhāro. 'Odanakummāsâdivatthukāya ojāy' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. *Oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā* ti vatthu-oḷārikatāya oḷāriko, vatthusukhumatāya sukhumo. Sabhāvena pana sukhumarūpapariyāpannattā kabaḷiṅkāro āhāro sukhumo va hoti. Sā pi c' assa vatthuno oḷārikatā sukhumatā ca upādāy' upādāya veditabbā. Kumbhīlānaṇ hi āhāraṇ upādāya morānaṇ āhāro sukhumo. Kumbhīlā kira pāsāṇe gilanti. Te ca nesaṇ kucchippattā vilīyanti. Morā sappavicchikâdipāṇe khādanti. Morānaṇ pana āhāraṇ upādāya taracchānaṇ āhāro sukhumo. Te kira tivassachaḍḍitāni[1] visāṇāni c' eva aṭṭhīni ca khādanti. Tāni ca nesaṇ kheḷena temitamattān' eva kandamūlaṇ viya mudukāni honti. Taracchānam pi āhāraṇ upādāya hatthīnaṇ āhāro sukhumo. Te hi nānārukkhasākhāyo khādanti. Hatthīnaṇ āhārato gavaya-gokaṇṇamigâdīnaṇ āhāro sukhumo. Te kira nissārāni nānārukkhapaṇṇâdīni khādanti. Tesam pi āhārato gunnaṇ āhāro sukhumo. Tā allasukkhatiṇāni khādanti. Tāsaṇ āhārato sasānaṇ āhāro sukhumo. Sasānaṇ āhārato sakuṇānaṇ sukhumo. Sakuṇānam āhārato paccantavāsīnaṇ sukhumo. Paccantavāsīnaṇ āhārato gāmabhojakānaṇ sukhumo. Gāmabhojakānaṇ āhārato rājarājamahāmattānaṇ sukhumo. Tesam pi āhārato cakkavattino āhāro sukhumo. Cakkavattino āhārato bhummadevānaṇ āhāro sukhumo. Tato[2] Cātummahārājikānaṇ. Evaṇ yāva Paranimmitavasavattīnaṇ āhāro vitthāretabbo. Tesaṇ pana āhāro sukhumo tv' eva niṭṭhaṇ patto.

32. Ettha ca oḷārike vatthusmiṇ ojā parittā hoti dubbalā, sukhume balavatī. Tathā hi ekapattapūram pi yāguṇ pīto muhutten' eva jighacchito hoti, yaṇ kiñcid eva khāditukāmo. Sappiṇ pana pasatamattam pi pivitvā divasaṇ abhottukāmo va[3] hoti. Tattha vatthu parissamaṇ vinodeti, na pana sakkoti pāletuṇ. Ojā pana pāleti, na sakkoti parissamaṇ vinodetuṇ. Dve pana ekato hutvā parissamañ c' eva vinodenti, pālenti cā ti.

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 tivassujjhitāni.

[2] C 3 Tesam pi āhārato.

[3] C 3 *omits* va.

33. [48⁵] *Phasso dutiyo* ti cakkhusamphassâdi chabbidho pi phasso etesu catusu āhāresu dutiyo āhāro ti veditabbo. Desanā eva c' esā, tasmā iminā nāma kāraṇena dutiyo, tatiyo cā ti idam ettha na gavesitabbaṇ. *Manosañcetanā* ti cetanā eva vuccati. *Viññāṇan* ti yaṇ kiñci cittaṇ.

34. Etth' āha: Yadi paccayaṭṭho āhāraṭṭho, atha kasmā aññesu pi sattānaṇ paccayesu vijjamānesu ime yeva cattāro vuttā ti? Vuccate. Ajjhattikasantatiyā visesapaccayattā. Visesapaccayo hi kabaḷiṅkārâhārabhakkhānaṇ sattānaṇ rūpakāyassa kabaḷiṅkārâhāro, nāmakāye vedanāya phasso, viññāṇassa manosañcetanā, nāmarūpassa viññāṇaṇ. Yath' āha: "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, ayaṇ kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko āhāraṇ paṭicca tiṭṭhati, anāhāro no tiṭṭhati" (S. v. 64). Tathā "Phassapaccayā vedanā . . . Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ. Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan" ti (S. ii. 1).

35. Ko pan' ettha āhāro kiṇ āharatī ti? Kabaḷiṅkārâhāro ojaṭṭhamakarūpāni āharati; phasso tisso vedanā; manosañcetanâhāro tayo bhave; viññāṇâhāro paṭisandhināmarūpan ti. Kathaṇ? Kabaḷiṅkārâhāro tāva mukhe ṭhapitamatto yeva aṭṭha rūpāni samuṭṭhāpeti. Dantavicuṇṇitaṇ pana ajjhohariyamānaṇ ekekasitthaṇ aṭṭha aṭṭha rūpāni samuṭṭhāpeti yeva. Evaṇ ojaṭṭhamakarūpāni āharati. Phassâhāro pana sukhavedanīyo phasso uppajjamāno va[1] sukhavedanaṇ āharati, dukkhavedanīyo dukkhaṇ, adukkhamasukhavedanīyo adukkhamasukhan ti. Evaṇ sabbathā pi phassâhāro tisso vedanā āharati. Manosañcetanâhāre[2] kāmabhavûpagaṇ kammaṇ kāmabhavaṇ āharati, rūpârūpabhavûpagāni taṇ taṇ bhavaṇ. Evaṇ sabbathā pi manosañcetanâhāro tayo bhave āharati. Viññāṇâhāro pana, ye paṭisandhikkhaṇe taṇsampayuttakā tayo khandhā, yāni ca tisantativasena tiṇṇa rūpāni uppajjanti sahajātâdipaccayena, tāni āharatī ti vuccati. Evaṇ viññāṇâhāro paṭisandhināmarūpaṇ āharatī ti. Ettha ca manosañcetanâhāro[3] tayo bhave āharatī ti sâsavakusalâkusalacetanā va vuttā. Viññāṇaṇ paṭisandhināmarūpaṇ āharatī ti paṭisandhiviññāṇam eva

[1] C 3 *omits* va.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 °hāro.
[3] C 3 manosañcetanā.

vuttaṃ. Avisesena pana taṃsampayutta-taṃsamuṭṭhānadhammānaṃ āharaṇato p' ete āhārā ti veditabbā.

36. Etesu ca catusu āhāresu kabaḷiṅkārâhāro upatthambhento āhārakiccaṃ sādheti; phasso phusanto yeva; manosañcetanā ayūhamānā va; viññāṇaṃ vijānantam eva. Kathaṃ ? Kabaḷiṅkārâhāro hi upatthambhento yeva kāyaṭṭhapanena sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā hoti. Kammajanito pi hi ayaṃ kāyo kabaḷiṅkārâhārena upatthaddho dasa pi vassāni, vassasatam pi yāva āyuparimāṇā tiṭṭhati. Yathā kiṃ ? Yathā mātuyā janito pi dārako dhātiyā thaññādīni pāyetvā posiyamāno ciraṃ tiṭṭhati. Yathā ca upatthambhena upatthambhitaṃ gehaṃ. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ: " Yathā, mahārāja, gehe patante aññena dārunā upatthambhenti. Aññena dārunā upatthambhitaṃ santaṃ evaṃ taṃ gehaṃ na patati. Evam eva kho, mahārāja, ayaṃ kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko, āhāraṃ paṭicca ṭiṭṭhatī " ti ( ) Evaṃ kabaḷiṅkārâhāro upatthambhento āhārakiccaṃ sādheti. Evaṃ sādhento pana kabaḷiṅkāro āhāro dvinnaṃ rūpasantatīnaṃ paccayo hoti, āhārasamuṭṭhānassa ca upādiṇṇassa ca. Kammajānaṃ anupālako hutvā paccayo hoti, āhārasamuṭṭhānānaṃ janako hutvā ti. Phasso pana sukhâdivatthubhūtaṃ ārammaṇaṃ phusanto yeva sukhâdivedanāpavattanena sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā hoti. Manosañcetanā kusalâkusalakammavasena āyūhamānā yeva bhavamūlanipphādanato sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā hoti. Viññāṇaṃ vijānantam eva nāmarūpappavattanena sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā hoti.

37. Evaṃ upatthambhanâdivasena āhārakiccaṃ sādhayamānesu pana tesu cattāri bhayāni daṭṭhabbāni. Seyyathîdaṃ: kabaḷiṅkārâhāre nikantibhayaṃ, phasse upagamanam eva, manosañcetanāya āyūhanam eva, viññāṇe abhinipāto eva bhayan ti. Kiṃ kāraṇā ? Kabaḷiṅkārâhāre hi nikantiṃ katvā sītādīnaṃ purakkhatā sattā āhāratthāya muddāgaṇanâdīni kammāni karontā anappakaṃ dukkhaṃ nigacchanti. Ekacce ca imasmiṃ sāsane pabbajitvā pi vejjakammâdikāya anesanāya āhāraṃ pariyesantā diṭṭhe pi dhamme gārayhā honti, samparāye pi, " Tassa saṅghāṭi pi ādittā sampajjalitā " ti (S. ii. 260) ādinā Lakkhaṇasaṃyutte vuttanayena samaṇapetā honti. Iminā tāva kāreṇena kabaḷiṅkārâhāre nikanti yeva bhayan ti veditabbā. Phassaṃ upagacchantā

pi phassassâdino paresaṃ rakkhitagopitesu pi dārâdisu bhaṇḍesu aparajjhanti. Te saha bhaṇḍena bhaṇḍasāmikā gahetvā khaṇḍākhaṇḍaṃ vā chinditvā saṅkārakūṭe chaḍḍenti, raññō vā niyyātenti. Tato ne rājā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārāpeti. Kāyassa ca bhedā duggati nesaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā hoti. Iti phassassâdamūlakaṃ diṭṭhadhammikam pi samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ sabbam āgatam eva hoti. Iminā kāraṇena phassâhāre upagamanam eva bhayan ti veditabbaṃ. Kusalâkusalakammâyūhanen' eva pana[1] tammūlakaṃ tīsu bhavesu bhayaṃ sabbam āgataṃ yeva hoti. Iminā kāraṇena manosañcetanâhāre āyūhanam eva bhayan ti veditabbaṃ. Paṭisandhiviññāṇañ ca yasmiṃ yasmiṃ ṭhāne abhinipatati, tasmiṃ tasmiṃ ṭhāne paṭisandhināmarūpaṃ gahetvā va nibbattati. Tasmiñ ca nibbatte sabbabhayāni nibbattāni yeva honti, tammūlakattā. Iminā kāraṇena viññāṇâhāre abhinipāto yeva bhayan ti veditabbo.

38. Evaṃ sabhayesu pana imesu āhāresu Sammāsambuddho kabaḷiṅkārâhāre nikantipariyādānatthaṃ, "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dve jāyampatikā" ti (S. ii. 98) ādinā nayena puttamaṃsûpamaṃ desesi. Phassâhāre nikkantipariyādānatthaṃ, "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, gāvī niccammā" ti (S. ii. 99) ādinā nayena niccammagāvûpamaṃ desesi. Manosañcetanâhāre nikkantipariyādānatthaṃ, "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, aṅgārakāsū" ti (S. ii. 99) ādinā nayena aṅgārakāsûpamaṃ desesi. Viññāṇâhāre nikantipariyādānatthaṃ, "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, coraṃ āgucārin" ti (S. ii. 100) ādinā nayena tisattisatâhatûpamaṃ[2] desesi.

39. Tatrâyaṃ bhūtamattaṃ katvā saṅkhepato atthayojanā: Dve kira jāyampatikā puttaṃ gahetvā parittena pātheyyena yojanasatikaṃ kantāramaggaṃ paṭipajjiṃsu. Tesaṃ paññāsa yojanāni gantvā pātheyyaṃ niṭṭhāsi. Te khuppipāsāturā viralacchāyāyaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Tato puriso bhariyaṃ āha: Bhadde, ito samantā paññāsa yojanāni gāmo vā nigamo vā n' atthi. Tasmā yaṃ taṃ purisena kātabbaṃ bahum pi kasigorakkhâdikammaṃ, na dāni sakkā taṃ mayā kātuṃ. Ehi, maṃ māretvā upaḍḍhamaṃsaṃ khāditvā upaḍḍhaṃ pāthey-

[1] C 2, C 4 *omit* pana. [2] C 3 sattisatâhatûpamaṃ.

yaṃ katvā puttena saddhiṃ kantāraṃ nittharāhī ti. Sā pi āha: Sāmi, mayā dāni yaṃ taṃ itthiyā kātabbaṃ bahum pi suttakantanâdikammaṃ, taṃ kātuṃ na sakkā. Ehi, maṃ māretvā upaḍḍhamaṃsaṃ khāditvā upaḍḍhaṃ pātheyyaṃ katvā puttena saddhiṃ kantāraṃ nittharāhī ti. Tato so taṃ āha: Bhadde, mātugāmamaraṇena dvinnaṃ maraṇaṃ paññāyati. Na hi mando kumāro mātarā vinā jīvituṃ sakkoti. Yadi pana mayaṃ jīvāma, puna dārakaṃ labheyyāma. Handa dāni puttaṃ māretvā maṃsaṃ gahetvā kantāraṃ nittharāmā ti. Tato mātā puttam āha: Tāta, pitu santikaṃ gacchāhī ti. So agamāsi. Ath' assa pitā, mayā puttakaṃ posessāmī ti kasigorakkhâdīhi anappakaṃ dukkham anubhūtaṃ, na sakkomi puttaṃ māretuṃ, tvaṃ yeva tava puttaṃ mārehī ti vatvā, tāta, mātu santikaṃ gacchāhī ti āha. So agamāsi. Ath' assa mātā pi, mayā puttaṃ patthentiyā govata-kukkuravata-devatāyācanâdīhi pi tāva anappakaṃ dukkham anubhūtaṃ, ko pana vādo kucchinā pariharantiyā? na sakkomi puttaṃ māretun ti vatvā, tāta, pitu santikam eva gacchāhī ti āha. Evaṃ so dvinnam antarā gacchanto yeva mato. Te taṃ disvā paridevitvā sutte vuttanayena maṃsāni gahetvā khādantā pakkamiṃsu.

40. Tesaṃ so puttamaṃsâhāro navahi kāraṇehi paṭikkūlattā n' eva davāya hoti, na madāya na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya; kevalaṃ kantāranittharaṇatthāy' eva hoti. Katamehi navahi kāraṇehi paṭikkūlo ti ce? Sajātimaṃsatāya, ñātimaṃsatāya, puttamaṃsatāya, piyaputtamaṃsatāya, taruṇamaṃsatāya, āmakamaṃsatāya, agorasatāya, aloṇatāya, adhūpitatāyā ti. Tasmā yo bhikkhu kabaḷiṅkārâhāraṃ evaṃ puttamaṃsasadisaṃ passati, so tattha nikantiṃ pariyādiyati. Ayaṃ tāva puttamaṃsûpamāyaṃ atthayojanā (cf. S. ii. 97 *f.*).

41. Niccammagavûpamāyaṃ pana, yathā sā gāvī gīvato yāva khurā tāva cammaṃ uddāletvā muttā yaṃ yad eva nissāya tiṭṭhati, tattha pāṇakehi khajjamānā dukkhass' evâdhikaraṇaṃ hoti. Evaṃ phasso pi yaṃ yad eva vatthum ārammaṇaṃ vā nissāya tiṭṭhati, taṃ taṃ vatthârammaṇasambhavassa vedayitadukkhassa adhikaraṇam eva hoti. Tasmā yo bhikkhu phassâhāraṃ evaṃ niccammagāvisadisaṃ

passati, so tattha nikantiṃ pariyādiyati. Ayaṃ niccamma-gāvûpamāyaṃ atthayojanā.

42. Aṅgārakāsûpamāyaṃ pana, yathā sā aṅgārakāsu, evaṃ mahāparilāhatthena tayo bhavā. Yathā nānābāhāsu gahetvā tattha upakaḍḍhakā dve purisā, evaṃ bhavesu upakaḍḍhanaṭṭhena manosañcetanā. Tasmā yo bhikkhu manosañcetanâhāraṃ evaṃ aṅgārakāsûpakaḍḍhakapurisasadisaṃ passati, so tattha nikantiṃ pariyādiyati. Ayaṃ aṅgārakāsûpamāyaṃ atthayojanā.

43. Tisattisatâhatûpamāyaṃ pana, yena so puriso pubbaṇhasamaye sattisatena haññati, tam assa sarīraṃ vaṇamukhasataṃ katvā antarā aṭhatvā vinivijjhitvā parabhāge eva patati. Evaṃ itarāni dve sattisatāni pi. Evam assa patitokāse apatitvā gatāhi sattīhi sabbasarīraṃ chiddâvachiddam eva hoti. Tassa ekavaṇamukhe pi uppannassa dukkhassa pamāṇaṃ n' atthi, ko pana vādo tīsu vaṇamukhasatesu? Tattha sattinipātakālo viya paṭisandhi. Vaṇamukhajananaṃ viya khandhajananaṃ, Vaṇamukhesu dukkhavedanuppādo viya jātesu khandhesu vaṭṭamūlakanānāvidhadukkhuppādo. Aparo nayo: Āgucāripuriso viya paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ. Tassa sattighātehi uppannavaṇamukhāni viya viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ. Vaṇamukhapaccayā tassa purisassa kakkhaḷadukkhuppādo viya nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇassa battiṃsakammakāraṇā-aṭṭhanavutirogâdivasena nānappakāradukkhuppādo daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā yo bhikkhu viññāṇâhāraṃ evaṃ tisattisatâhatasadisaṃ passati, so tattha nikantiṃ pariyādiyati. Ayaṃ tisattisatâhatûpamāyaṃ atthayojanā.

44. So evaṃ imesu āhāresu nikantiṃ pariyādiyanto cattāro pi āhāre parijānāti. Tesu pariññātesu sabbam pi pariññātabbavatthuṃ[1] pariññātam eva hoti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Kabaḷiṅkāre, bhikkhave, āhāre pariññāte pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo pariññāto hoti. Pañcakāmaguṇike rāge pariññāte n' atthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto ariyasāvako puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyya. . . . Phasse, bhikkhave, āhāre pariññate tisso vedanā pariññātā honti.

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 pariññatavatthuṃ.

Tīsu vedanāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa n' atthi kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyan ti vadāmi. . . . Manosañcetanāya, bhikkhave, āhāre pariññāte tisso taṇhā pariññātā honti. Tīsu taṇhāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa n' atthi kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyan ti vadāmi. . . . Viññāṇe, bhikkhave, āhāre pariññāte nāmarūpaṃ pariññātaṃ hoti. Nāmarūpe pariññāte ariyasāvakassa n' atthi kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyan ti vadāmī" ti (S. ii. 99-100).

45. [48[6]] *Taṇhāsamudayā āhārasamudayo* ti purimataṇhāsamudayā paṭisandhikānaṃ āhārānaṃ samudayo. Nibbatti hotī ti attho. Kathaṃ? Paṭisandhikkhaṇe hi tisantativasena uppanna-samatiṃsarūpabbhantare jātā ojā atthi, ayaṃ taṇhāpaccayanibbatto upādiṇṇakakabaḷiṅkārâhāro. Paṭisandhicittasampayuttā pana phassa-cetanā sayañ ca cittaṃ viññāṇan ti ime taṇhāpaccayanibbattā upādiṇṇaka-phassamanosañcetanā-viññāṇâhārā ti. Evaṃ tāva purimataṇhāsamudayā paṭisandhijanakānaṃ āhārānaṃ samudayo veditabbo. Yasmā pan' idha upādiṇṇakā pi anupādiṇṇakā pi āhārā missetvā kathitā, tasmā anupādiṇṇakānam pi evaṃ taṇhāsamudayā āhārasamudayo veditabbo. Aṭṭhalobhasahagatacittasamuṭṭhitesu hi rūpesu ojā atthi, ayaṃ sahajātataṇhāpaccayanibbatto anupādiṇṇakakabaḷiṅkārâhāro. Lobhasahagatacittasampayuttā pana phassa-cetanā sayañ ca cittaṃ viññāṇan ti ime taṇhāpaccayanibbattā anupādiṇṇakaphassamanosañcetanā-viññāṇâhārā ti.

46. [48[7]] *Taṇhānirodhā āhāranirodho* ti imissā upādiṇṇakānañ ca anupādiṇṇakānañ ca āhārānaṃ paccayabhūtāya taṇhāya nirodhena āhāranirodho paññāyati. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva. Ayaṃ pana viseso: Idha[1] cattāri pi saccāni sarūpen' eva vuttāni. Yathā ca idha evaṃ ito uttarim pi sabbavāresū ti. Tasmā sabbattha asammuyhantena saccāni uddharitabbāni. Sabbavāresu ca, *ettāvatā pi kho, āvuso* ti idaṃ desanāniyyātanaṃ tattha tattha desitadhammavasena yojetabbaṃ. Tassa idha tāva ayaṃ yojanā: *Ettāvatā pī* ti imāya āhāradesanāya vuttamanasikārapaṭivedhavasena pī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Esa nayo sabbatthâpī ti.

Āhāravaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 Idha pana.

47. [48²⁰] Idāni, *sādh' āvuso* ti purimanayen' eva therassa bhāsitaṇ abhinanditvā anumoditvā te bhikkhū uttariṇ pañhaṇ pucchiṇsu. Thero ca nesaṇ aññena pi pariyāyena vyākāsi. Esa nayo ito paresu pi sabbavāresu. Tasmā ito paraṇ evarūpāni vacanāni anāmasitvā yena yena pariyāyena vyākaroti, tassa[1] tass' eva atthaṇ vaṇṇayissāma. Imassa pana vārassa saṅkhepadesanāya, *dukkhañ ca pajānāti* ti ettha *dukkhan* ti dukkhasaccaṇ. Vitthāradesanāyaṇ pana yaṇ vattabbaṇ siyā, taṇ sabbaṇ Visuddhimagge[2] Saccaniddese vuttam evā ti.

Saccavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

48. [49²⁰] Ito paraṇ paṭiccasamuppādavasena desanā hoti. Tattha jarāmaraṇavāre tāva, *tesaṇ tesan* ti ayaṇ saṅkhepato anekesaṇ sattānaṇ sādhāraṇaniddeso ti ñātabbo. Yā Devadattassa jārā, yā Somadattassā ti evaṇ hi divasam pi kathentassa n' eva sattā pariyādānaṇ gacchanti. Imehi pana dvīhi padehi na koci satto apariyādiṇṇo hoti. Tasmā vuttaṇ: Ayaṇ saṅkhepato anekesaṇ sattānaṇ sādhāraṇaniddeso ti. *Tamhi tamhī* ti ayaṇ gatijātivasena anekesaṇ nikāyānaṇ sādhāraṇaniddeso. *Sattanikaye* ti sādhāraṇaniddesaniddiṭṭhassa sarūpanidassanaṇ.

49. [49²¹] *Jarā jīraṇatā* ti ādisu pana *jarā* ti sabhāvaniddeso. *Jīraṇatā* ti ākāraniddeso. *Khaṇḍiccan* ti ādayo kālâtikkame kiccaniddesā. Pacchimā dve pakatiniddesā. Ayaṇ hi *jarā* ti iminā padena sabhāvato dīpitā. Ten' assā 'yaṇ sabhāvaniddeso. *Jīraṇatā* ti iminā ākārato. Ten' assā 'yaṇ ākāraniddeso. *Khaṇḍiccan* ti iminā kālâtikkame dantanakhānaṇ khaṇḍitabhāvakaraṇakiccato. *Pāliccan* ti iminā kesa-lomānaṇ palitabhāvakaraṇakiccato. *Valittacatā* ti iminā maṇsaṇ milāpetvā tace ca valitabhāvakaraṇakiccato dīpitā. Ten' assā ime *khaṇḍiccan* ti ādayo tayo kālâtikkame kiccaniddesā. Tehi imesaṇ vikārānaṇ dassanavasena pākaṭibhūtā pākaṭajarā dassitā. Yath' eva hi udakassa vā vātassa vā aggino vā, tiṇarukkhâdīnaṇ sambhaggapalibhaggatāya vā jhāmatāya vā gatamaggo pākaṭo hoti. Na ca so

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* tassa. [2] *Visu.* chapter xvi., pp. 494-516.

gatamaggo tāṇ' eva udakâdīni. Evam eva jarāya dantâdisu khaṇḍiccâdivasena gatamaggo pākaṭo, cakkhuṇ ummīletvā pi gayhati. Na ca khaṇḍiccâdīni jarā. Na hi jarā cakkhuviññeyyā hoti.

50. [49[22]] *Āyuno saṇhāni indriyānaṇ paripāko* ti imehi pana padehi kālâtikkame yeva abhivyattāya[1] ayukkhaya-cakkhâdi-indriyaparipākasaññitāya pakatiyā dīpitā. Ten' ass' ime pacchimā dve pakatiniddesā ti veditabbā. Tattha, yasmā jaraṇ pattassa āyu hāyati, tasmā jarā āyuno saṇhānī ti phalûpacārena vuttā. Yasmā ca daharakāle suppasannāni sukhumam pi attano visayaṇ sukhen' eva gahaṇasamatthāni cakkhādīni indriyāni jaraṇ pattassa paripākāni ālulitāni avisadāni olārikam pi attano visayaṇ gahetuṇ asamatthāni honti, tasmā indriyānaṇ paripāko ti phalûpacāren' eva vuttā.

51. Sā panâyaṇ evaṇ niddiṭṭhā sabbā pi jarā pākaṭā, paṭicchannā ti duvidhā hoti. Tattha dantâdisu khaṇḍabhāvâdidassanato rūpadhammesu jarā pākaṭajarā nāma. Arūpadhammesu pana jarā tādisassa vikārassa adassanato paṭicchannajarā nāma. Puna avīci savīcī ti evam pi duvidhā hoti. Tattha maṇi-kanaka-rajata-pavāḷa-canda-suriyâdīnaṇ viya, mandadasakâdisu pāṇīnaṇ viya ca, pupphaphalapallavâdisu ca apāṇīnaṇ viya antarantarā vaṇṇavisesâdīnaṇ dubbiññeyyattā jarā avīcijarā nāma. Nirantarajarā ti attho. Tato aññesu pana yathāvuttesu antarantarā vaṇṇavisesâdīnaṇ suviññeyyattā jarā savīcijarā nāmā ti veditabbā.

52. [49[23]] Ito paraṇ, *tesaṇ tesaṇ* ti ādi vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. *Cuti cavanatā* ti ādisu cutī ti cavanakavasena vuccati. Eka-catu-pañcakkhandhānaṇ[2] sāmaññavacanam etaṇ. *Cavanatā* ti bhāvavacanena lakkhaṇanidassanaṇ. *Bhedo* ti cutikkhandhānaṇ bhaṅguppattiparidīpanaṇ. *Antaradhānan* ti ghaṭasseva bhinnassa bhinnānaṇ cutikkhandhānaṇ yena kenaci pariyāyena ṭhānâbhāvaparidīpanaṇ. *Maccu maraṇan* ti maccusaṅkhātaṇ maraṇaṇ. Tena samucchedamaraṇâdīni nisedheti. Kālo nāma antako, tassa kiriyā *kālakiriyā*. Etena lokasammutiyā maraṇaṇ dīpeti. Idāni

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 abhivyattatāya.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 °pañcakkhandhāya.

paramatthaṇ dipetuṇ, *khandhānaṇ bhedo* ti ādim āha. Paramatthena hi khandhā yeva bhijjhanti, na satto nāma koci marati. Khandhesu pana bhijjamānesu satto marati, bhinnesu mato ti vohāro hoti. Ettha catuvokāravasena khandhānaṇ bhedo; ekavokāravasena kalebarassa nikkhepo; catuvokāravasena vā khandhānaṇ bhedo, sesadvayavasena kalebarassa nikkhepo veditabbo. Kasmā? Bhavadvaye pi rūpakāyasaṅkhātassa kalebarassa sambhavato. Atha vā, yasmā Cātummahārājikâdisu khandhā bhijjant' eva, na kiñci nikkhipanti, tasmā tesaṇ vasena khandhānaṇ bhedo. Manussâdisu kalebarassa nikkhepo. Ettha ca kalebarassa nikkhepakāraṇato va[1] maraṇaṇ kalebarassa nikkhepo ti vuttan ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo. *Iti ayaṇ ca jarā, idañ ca maraṇaṇ, idaṇ vuccat' āvuso* ti idaṇ ubhayam pi ekato katvā jarāmaraṇan ti kathīyati. Sesaṇ vuttanayam evā ti.

Jarāmaraṇavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

53. [50⁶] Jātivāre, *jāti sañjātī* ti ādisu jāyanaṭṭhena jāti. Sā[2] aparipuṇṇâyatanavasena vuttā. Sañjāyanaṭṭhena sañjāti. Sā paripuṇṇâyatanavasena vuttā. Okkamanaṭṭhena okkanti. Sā aṇḍaja-jalābujavasena vuttā. Te hi aṇḍakosaṇ vatthikosañ ca okkamantā pavisantā viya paṭisandhiṇ gaṇhanti. Abhinibbattanaṭṭhena abhinibbatti. Sā saṇsedaja-opapātikavasena vuttā. Te hi pākaṭā yeva hutvā nibbattanti. Ayaṇ tāva vohāradesanā. Idāni paramatthadesanā va hoti. Khandhā yeva hi paramatthato pātubhavanti, na satto. Tattha ca[3] *khandhānan* ti ekavokārabhave ekassa, catuvokārabhave catunnaṇ, pañcavokārabhave pañcannam pi gahaṇaṇ veditabbaṇ. *Pātubhāvo* ti uppatti. *Āyatanānan* ti ettha, tatra tatra uppajjamānâyatanavasena saṅgaho veditabbo. *Paṭilābho* ti santatiyaṇ pātubhāvo yeva. Pātubhavantān' eva hi tāni paṭiladdhāni nāma honti. *Ayaṇ vuccati jātī* ti iminā padena vohārato paramatthato ca desitāya jātiyā nigamanaṇ karoti. *Bhavasamudayā* ti ettha pana jātiyā paccayabhūto kammabhavo veditabbo. Sesaṇ vuttanayam evā ti.

Jātivaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

---

[1] C 2, C 4 ca. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 Sā 'yaṇ. [3] C 3 *omits* ca.

54. [50[22]] Bhavavāre *kāmabhavo* ti kammabhavo ca upapattibhavo ca. Tattha kammabhavo nāma kāmabhavûpagaṇ kammam eva. Taṇ hi upapattibhavassa kāraṇattā, "Sukho Buddhānaṇ uppādo" (Dh. 194) "Dukkho pāpassa uccayo" ti (Dh. 117) ādīni viya phalavohārena bhavo ti vuttaṇ. Upapattibhavo nāma tena kammena nibbattaṇ upādiṇṇakhandhapañcakaṇ. Taṇ hi tattha bhave bhavatī ti katvā bhavo ti vuttaṇ. Evaṇ sabbathā pi imaṇ kammañ ca upapatti ca ubhayam p' etam idha kāmabhavo ti vuttaṇ. Esa nayo rūpârūpabhavesu. *Upādānasamudayā* ti ettha pana upādānaṇ kusalakammabhavassa upanissayavasen' eva paccayo hoti; akusalakammabhavassa upanissayavasena pi sahajātâdivasena pi; upapattibhavassa pana sabbassâpi upanissayavasen' eva. Sesaṇ vuttanayam evā ti.

55. [51[1]] Upādānavāre *kāmupādānan* ti ādisu vatthukāmaṇ upādiyati etena, sayaṇ vā taṇ upādiyatī ti *kāmupādānaṇ*. Kāmo ca so upādānañ cā ti vā *kāmupādānaṇ*. *Upādānan* ti daḷhagahaṇaṇ vuccati. Daḷhattho hi ettha upasaddo, upāyāsa-upakkuṭṭhâdisu[1] viya. Pañcakāmaguṇikass' etaṇ rāgassa adhivacanaṇ. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pan' etaṇ, "Tattha katamaṇ kāmupādānaṇ? Yo kāmesu kāmacchando" ti (Dhs. 212) vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. Tathā diṭṭhi ca sā upādānañ cā ti *diṭṭhupādānaṇ*. Atha vā diṭṭhiṇ upādiyati, upādiyanti vā etena diṭṭhin ti *diṭṭhupādānaṇ*. Upādiyati hi purimadiṭṭhiṇ uttaradiṭṭhi, upādiyanti ca tāya diṭṭhiṇ. Yath' āha: "Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṇ mogham aññan" ti (M. ii. 233) ādi. Sīlabbatupādāna-attavādupādānavajjassa sabbadiṭṭhigatass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pan' etaṇ, "Tattha katamaṇ diṭṭhupādānaṇ? N' atthi dinnan" ti (Dhs. 212) vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. Tathā sīlabbatam upādiyanti etena, sayaṇ vā taṇ upādiyati, sīlabbataṇ ca taṇ upādānañ cā ti vā *sīlabbatupādānaṇ*. Gosīla-govatâdīni hi evaṇ suddhī ti abhinivesato sayam eva upādānāni. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pan' etaṇ, "Tattha katamaṇ sīlabbatupādānaṇ? Ito bahiddhā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṇ sī-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 °upakaṭṭhâdisu.

lena suddhī'" ti (Dhs. 212) vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Tathā[1] vadanti etenā ti vādo, upādiyanti etenā ti upādānaṃ. Kiṃ vadanti, upādiyanti vā? Attānaṃ. Attano vādupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ. Attavādamattam eva vā attā ti upādiyati etenā ti *attavādupādānaṃ*. Vīsativatthukāya sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pan' etaṃ, "Tattha katamaṃ attavādupādānaṃ? Idha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī" ti (Dhs. 212) vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. *Taṇhāsamudayā* ti ettha taṇhā kāmupādānassa upanissayavasena, anantara-samanantara-natthi-vigatâsevanavasena vā paccayo. Avasesānaṃ pana sahajātâdivasena pi. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

56. [51[16]] Taṇhāvāre, *rūpataṇhā—pe—dhammataṇhā* ti etaṃ cakkhudvārâdisu javanavīthiyā pavattāya taṇhāya, seṭṭhiputto brāhmaṇaputto ti evam ādisu pitito nāmaṃ viya pitisadisârammaṇato nāmaṃ. Ettha ca rūpârammaṇā taṇhā rūpe taṇhā ti rūpataṇhā. Sā kāmarāgabhāvena rūpaṃ assādentī pavattamānā kāmataṇhā; sassatadiṭṭhisahagatarāgabhāvena rūpaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatan ti evaṃ assādentī pavattamānā bhavataṇhā; ucchedadiṭṭhisahagatarāgabhāvena rūpaṃ ucchijjati vinassati, pecca na bhavatī[2] ti evaṃ assādentī pavattamānā vibhavataṇhā ti evaṃ tividhā hoti. Yathā ca rūpataṇhā tathā saddataṇhâdayo pī ti etāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhānaṃ vicaritāni honti. Tāni ajjhattarūpâdisu aṭṭhārasa, bahiddharūpâdisu aṭṭhārasā ti chattiṃsa. Iti atītāni chattiṃsa, anāgatāni chattiṃsa, paccuppannāni chattiṃsā ti aṭṭhasataṃ. "Ajjhattikass'[3] upādāya asmī ti sati-

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 Idāni.

[2] C 3 bhavissatī ti.

[3] *According to this quotation and to the* Sammohavinodanī *the text of the* Vbh. *should be as follows:*

Thattha katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikass upādāya?

Ajjhattikass' upādāya,

asmī ti sati,

itth' asmī ti hoti, *and so forth.*

itth' asmī ti hoti" ti (Vbh. 392) vā evam ādīni ajjhattikarūpâdinissitāni aṭṭhārasa, "Bāhirass' upādāya iminā asmī ti sati, iminā itth' asmī ti hotī" ti (Vbh. 396) bāhirarūpâdinissitāni aṭṭhārasā ti chattiṃsa. Iti atītāni chattiṃsa, anāgatāni chattiṃsa, paccuppannāni chattiṃsā ti evam pi aṭṭhasatataṇhāvicaritāni honti. Puna saṅgahe kayiramāne rūpâdisu ārammaṇesu chaḷeva taṇhākāyā, tisso yeva kāmataṇhâdayo hontī ti evaṃ—

Niddesatthena niddesavitthārā vittharassa ca
puna saṅgahato taṇhā viññātabbā vibhāvinā ti.

57. [51[18]] *Vedanāsamudayā* ti ettha pana *vedanā* ti vipākavedanā adhippetā. Sā kathaṃ chasu dvāresu taṇhāya paccayo hotī ti ce? Assādanīyato. Sukhāya hi vedanāya assādena sattā naṃ vedanaṃ mamāyantā vedanāya taṇhaṃ uppādetvā vedanārāgarattā hutvā cakkhudvāre iṭṭham eva rūpaṃ patthenti. Laddhā ca naṃ assādenti. Ārammaṇadāyakānañ ca cittakārâdīnaṃ sakkāraṃ karonti. Tathā sotadvārâdisu iṭṭhe va saddâdayo patthenti. Laddhā ca ne assādenti. Ārammaṇadāyakānañ ca vīṇāvādaka-gandhikasūdaka-tantavāya-nānāvidhasippasandassakâdīnaṃ sakkāraṃ karonti. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā puttasinehena puttaṃ mamāyantā dhātiyā pi sakkāraṃ karonti, sappāyasappikhirâdīni naṃ pāyenti c' eva bhojenti ca. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.

58. [51[32]] Vedanāvāre *vedanākāyā* ti vedanāsamūhā. *Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā—pe—manosamphassajā vedanā* ti etaṃ, "Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā atthi kusalā, atthi akusalā, atthi avyākatā" ti (Vbh. 26) evaṃ Vibhaṅge āgatattā cakkhudvārâdisu pavattānaṃ kusalâkusalâvyākatavedanānaṃ, Sāriputto, Mantāṇiputto ti evam ādisu mātito nāmaṃ viya mātisadisavatthuto nāmaṃ. Vacanattho pan' ettha, cakkhu-

---

Tattha katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritani bāhirass' upādāya?

Bāhirass' upādāya,
iminā asmī ti sati,
iminā itth' asmī ti hoti, *and so forth.*

See Sammohavinodanī (P. G. Mundine Pitaka Press, 1902), p. 445. *See also* A. ii. 212.

samphassahetujātā vedanā ti cakkhusamphassajā vedanā. Esa nayo sabbattha. Ayaṇ tāv' ettha sabbasaṅgāhikā kathā: Vīpākavasena cakkhudvāre dve cakkhuviññāṇāni, dve manodhātuyo, tisso manoviññāṇadhātuyo ti etāhi sampayuttavasena vedanā veditabbā. Esa nayo sotadvārādisu. Manodvāre manoviññāṇadhātusampayuttā va.[1] *Phassasamudayā* ti ettha pana pañcadvāre pañcavatthukavedanānaṇ sahajātacakkhusamphassâdi-samudayā samudayo hoti. Avasesānaṇ cakkhusamphassâdayo upanissayâdivasena paccayā. Manodvāre tadārammaṇavedanānaṇ, advārikānañ ca paṭisandhi-bhavaṅga-cutivedanānaṇ sahajātamanosamphassasamudayā samudayo hotī ti veditabbo. Sesaṇ vuttanayam eva.

59. [52¹³] Phassavāre *cakkhusamphasso* ti cakkhumhi samphasso. Esa nayo sabbattha. *Cakkhusamphasso . . . kāyasamphasso* ti ettāvatā ca kusalâkusalavipākā pañcavatthukā dasa phassā vuttā honti. *Manosamphasso* ti iminā sesadvāvīsati-lokiyavipākasampayuttaphassā. *Saḷāyatanasamudayā* ti channaṇ cakkhâyatanâdīnaṇ āyatanānaṇ samudayena imassa chabbidhassâpi phassassa samudayo hotī ti veditabbo. Sesaṇ vuttanayam evā ti.

60. [52³⁰] Salāyatanavāre, *cakkhâyatanan* ti ādisu yaṇ vattabbaṇ taṇ sabbaṇ Visuddhimagge Khandhaniddese[2] c' eva Āyatananiddese[3] ca vuttanayam eva. *Nāmarūpasamudayā* ti ettha pana yañ ca nāmaṇ, yañ ca rūpaṇ, yañ ca nāmarūpaṇ yassa āyatanassa paccayo hoti, tassa vasena Visuddhimagge Paṭiccasamuppādaniddese[4] vuttanayena nāmarūpasamudayā saḷāyatanasamudayo veditabbo. Sesaṇ vuttappakāram evā ti.

61. [53⁵] Nāmarūpavāre namanalakkhaṇaṇ *nāmaṇ*, ruppanalakkhaṇaṇ *rūpaṇ*. Vitthāravāre pan' assa *vedanā* ti vedanākkhandho. *Saññā* ti saññākkhandho. *Cetanā, phasso, manasikāro* ti saṅkhārakkhandho veditabbo. Kāmañ ca aññe pi saṅkhārakkhandhasaṅgahītā dhammā santi, ime pana tayo sabbadubbalesu pi cittesu santi. Tasmā etesaṇ yeva vasen' ettha saṅkhārakkhandho dassito. *Cattāri mahābhū-*

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 vā. [2] *Visu.* chapter xiv., pp. 444-446.
[3] *Visu.* chapter xv., pp. 481-484. [4] *Visu.* pp. 562-56..

tānī ti ettha[1] *cattārī* ti gaṇanaparicchedo. *Mahābhūtānī* ti paṭhavī-āpa-teja-vāyā. Yena pana kāraṇena tāni mahābhūtānī ti vuccanti, yo c' ettha aññō vinicchayo, so sabbaso Visuddhimagge Rūpakkhandhaniddese[1] vutto. *Catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyā* ti ettha pana *catunnan* ti upayogatthe sāmivacanaṇ. Cattāri mahābhūtānī ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Upādāyā* ti upādiyitvā.[2] Gahetvā ti attho. Nissāyā ti pi eke. Vattamānan[3] ti ayañ c' ettha pāṭhaseso. Samūhatthe vā etaṃ sāmivacanaṃ. Tena catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ samūhaṃ upādāya vattamānānaṃ rūpan ti ayam attho veditabbo. Evaṃ sabbatthâpi yāni ca cattāri paṭhavī-ādīni mahābhūtāni, yañ ca catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya vattamānaṃ cakkhâyatanâdibhedena[4] Abhidhamme pāḷiyam eva vuttaṃ tevīsatividhaṃ rūpaṃ, taṃ sabbam pi rūpan ti veditabbaṃ. *Viññāṇasamudayā* ti ettha pana yaṃ viññāṇaṃ yassa nāmassa, yassa rūpassa, yassa ca nāmarūpassa paccayo hoti, tassa vasena Visuddhimagge Paticcasamuppādaniddese[5] vuttanayen' eva viññāṇasamudayā nāmarūpasamudayo veditabbo. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

62. [53[30]] Viññāṇavāre *cakkhuviññāṇan* ti cakkhumhi viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuto vā jātaṃ viññāṇan ti cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Evaṃ sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇāni. Itaraṃ pana mano yeva viññāṇan ti *manoviññāṇaṃ*. Dvipañcaviññāṇavajjitassa tebhūmakavipākacittass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. *Saṅkhārasamudayā* ti ettha pana yo saṅkhāro yassa viññāṇassa paccayo hoti, tassa vasena Visuddhimagge[6] vuttanayen' eva saṅkhārasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo veditabbo. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

63. [54[4]] Saṅkhāravāre abhisaṅkharaṇalakkhaṇo *saṅkhāro*. Vitthāravāre pan' assa *kāyasaṅkhāro* ti kāyato pavattasaṅkhāro. Kāyadvāre copanavasena pavattānaṃ kāmâvacarakusalato aṭṭhannaṃ, akusalato dvādasannan ti vīsatiyā

---

[1] *Visu.* p. 443[31], *and the explanation*, pp. 365-370.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 upāvisitvā.

[3] C 2, C 4 Pavattamānan ti pi ayam ettha viseso.

[4] *See* Dhs. 134: "Cakkhâyatanaṃ—pe—kabaḷiṅkāro āhāro."

[5] *Visu.* pp. 558-562.

[6] *Visu.* pp. 545-558.

kāyasañcetanānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. *Vacīsaṅkhāro* ti vacīdvāre vacanabhedavasena pavattānaṃ vīsatiyā eva vacīsañcetanānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. *Cittasaṅkhāro* ti cittato pavattasaṅkhāro. Kāyavacīdvāra-copanaṃ akatvā raho cintentassa pavattānaṃ lokiyakusalākusalavasena ekūnatiṃsamanosañcetanānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. *Avijjāsamudayā* ti ettha pana kusalānaṃ upanissayavasena akusalānaṃ sahajātādivasena pi avijjā paccayo hotī ti veditabbā. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

64. [54[25]] Avijjāvāre, *dukkhe aññāṇan* ti dukkhasacce aññāṇaṃ. Mohass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Esa nayo samudaye aññāṇan ti ādisu. Tattha catuhi kāraṇehi dukkhe aññāṇaṃ veditabbaṃ: antogadhato, vatthuto, ārammaṇato, paṭicchādanato ca. Tathā hi taṃ dukkhasaccapariyāpannattā dukkhe antogadhaṃ. Dukkhasaccañ c' assa nissayapaccayabhāvena vatthu, ārammaṇapaccayabhāvena ārammaṇaṃ. Dukkhasaccañ ca taṃ paṭicchādeti, tassa yāthāvalakkhaṇapaṭivedhanivāraṇena, ñāṇappavattiyā c' ettha appadānena. Samudaye aññaṇaṃ tihi kāraṇehi veditabbaṃ: vatthuto, ārammaṇato, paṭicchādanato ca. Nirodhapaṭipadānaṃ hi paṭicchādakam eva aññāṇaṃ, tesaṃ yāthāvalakkhaṇapaṭivedhanivāraṇena, tesu ca ñāṇappavattiyā appadānena. Na pana taṃ tattha antogadhaṃ, tasmiṃ saccadvaye apariyāpannattā. Na tassa taṃ saccadvayaṃ vatthu, asahajātattā. N' ārammaṇaṃ, tad[1] ārabbha appavattanato. Pacchimaṃ hi saccadvayaṃ gambhīrattā duddasaṃ. Na tattha andhabhūtaṃ aññāṇaṃ pavattati. Purimaṃ pana paccanīkaṭṭhena sabhāvalakkhaṇassa duddasattā gambhīraṃ, tattha vipallāsagāhavasena pavattati. Api ca *dukkhe* ti ettāvatā saṅgahato, vatthuto, ārammaṇato, kiccato ca avijjā dīpitā; *dukkhasamudaye* ti ettāvatā vatthuto, ārammaṇato, kiccato ca; *dukkhanirodhe, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāyā* ti ettāvatā kiccato. Avisesato pana *aññāṇan* ti etena sabhāvato niddiṭṭhā ti ñātabbā. *Āsavasamudayā* ti ettha pana kāmâsava-bhavâsavā sahajātādivasena avijjāya paccayā honti; avijjâsavo upanissayavasen' eva. Pubbuppannā c' ettha avijjā avij-

[1] C 2, C 4 tādārammaṇaṃ.

jâsavo ti veditabbā. Sā aparâparuppannāya avijjāya upanissayapaccayo hoti. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

65. [55[11]] Āsavavāre *avijjāsamudayā* ti ettha avijjā kāmâsava-bhavâsavānaṃ sahajātâdivasena paccayo hoti; avijjâsavassa upanissayavasen' eva. Aparâparuppannā c' ettha avijjā avijjâsavo ti veditabbā. Pubbuppannā avijjā yeva sā aparâparuppannassa avijjâsavassa upanissayapaccayo hoti. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

66. Ayaṃ vāro yā esā paṭiccasamuppādapadesu jeṭṭhikā avijjā, tassā pi paccayadassanavasena vutto. Evaṃ vuttena cânena saṃsārassa anamataggatā sādhitā hoti. Kathaṃ? Āsavasamudayena hi avijjāsamudayo. Avijjāsamudayenâpi āsavasamudayo. Evaṃ āsavā avijjāya, avijjā pi asavānaṃ paccayo ti katvā, pubbā[1] koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya, tassā apaññāyanato[2] saṃsārassa anamataggatā siddhā hotī ti.

67. Evaṃ sabbe p' ime imasmiṃ sutte, kammapathavāro, āhāravāro, dukkhavāro, jarāmaraṇa-jāti-bhava-upādāna-taṇhā - vedanā - phassa - saḷāyatana - nāmarūpa-viññāṇa - saṅkhāra-avijjā-āsavavāro ti soḷasa vārā vuttā. Tesu ekekassa vārassa saṅkhepavitthāravasena dvidhā ṭhitattā dvattiṃsa ṭhānāni honti. Iti imasmiṃ sutte imesu dvattiṃsaṭṭhānesu cattāri saccāni kathitāni. Etesaṃ yeva vitthāravasena vuttesu soḷasasu ṭhānesu arahattaṃ kathitaṃ. Therassa pana matena dvattiṃsāya pi ṭhānesu cattāri saccāni cattāro ca maggā kathitā[3] ti. Iti sakale pi pañcamahānikāyasaṅgahīte Buddhavacane n' atthi taṃ suttaṃ, yattha dvattiṃsakkhattuṃ cattāri saccāni, dvattiṃsakkhattuñ ca arahattaṃ pakāsitaṃ, aññatra imamhā Sammādiṭṭhisuttā ti.

68. [55[24]] *Idam avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto* ti[4] idaṃ dvattiṃsāya catusaccapariyāyehi dvattiṃsāya arahattapariyāyehī ti catusaṭṭhiyā kāraṇehi alaṅkaritvā Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto avoca. *Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.*

Sammādiṭṭhisuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

---

[1] "Purima, bhikkhave, koṭi na paññayati avijjāya" (A. v. 113).

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 apaññāṇato.

[3] C 2, C 3, C 4 kathitāni.

[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ti.

10.

[Satipaṭṭhānasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [55[27]] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Satipaṭṭhānasuttaṇ. Tattha *Kurūsu viharatī* ti Kurū nāma janapadino rājāno. Tesaṇ nivāso eko pi janapado rūḷhisaddena Kurū ti vuccati. Tasmiṇ Kurujanapade. Aṭṭhakathācariyā pan' āhu: Mandhātukāle tīsu dīpesu manussā Jambudīpo nāma Buddha-Paccekabuddha-mahāsāvaka-cakkavattippabhutīnaṇ uttamapurisānaṇ uppattibhūmi, uttamadīpo, atiramaṇīyo ti sutvā rañño Mandhātucakkavattinā cakkaratanaṇ purakkhatvā cattāro dīpe anusaṇyāyantena saddhiṇ āgamiṇsu. Tato rājā pariṇāyakaratanaṇ pucchi: Atthi nu kho manussalokato ramaṇīyataraṇ ṭhānan ti. 'Kasmā, deva, evaṇ bhaṇasi? Kiṇ na passasi candima-suriyānaṇ ānubhāvaṇ? Na nu etesaṇ ṭhānaṇ ito ramaṇīyataran' ti? Rājā cakkaratanaṇ purakkhatvā tattha agamāsi. Cattāro Mahārājāno Mandhāturājā āgato ti sutvā va, mahiddhiko māhânubhāvo rājā, na sakkā yuddhena paṭibāhitun ti sakarajjaṇ niyyātesuṇ.

2. So taṇ gahetvā puna pucchi: Atthi nu kho ito ramaṇīyataraṇ ṭhānan ti. Ath' assa Tāvatiṇsabhavanaṇ kathayiṇsu: Tāvatiṇsabhavanaṇ, deva, ramaṇīyataraṇ. Tattha Sakkassa devarañño ime cattāro Mahārājāno paricārakā, dovārikabhūmiyaṇ tiṭṭhanti. Sakko devarājā mahiddhiko mahânubhāvo. Tass' imāni upabhogaṭṭhānāni: Yojanasahassubbedho Vejayantapāsādo.[1] Pañcayojanasatubbedhā Sudhammā devasabhā. Diyaḍḍhayojanasatiko Vejayantaratho.[2] Tathā Erāvaṇo hatthī. Dibbarukkhasahassapatimaṇḍitaṇ Nandanavanaṇ, Cittalatāvanaṇ, Phārusakavanaṇ, Missakavanaṇ.[3] Yojanasatubbedho pāricchattako koviḷāro. Tassa heṭṭhā saṭṭhiyojanâyatā paññāsayojanavitthatā pañcadasayojanubbedhā jayasumanapupphavaṇṇā paṇḍukambalasilā, yassā mudutāya Sakkassa nisīdato upaḍḍhakāyo anupavisatī ti. Taṇ sutvā rājā tattha gantukāmo cakkaratanaṇ abbhu-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 Vejayanto pāsādo.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 Vejayanto ratho.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* Missakavanaṇ.

kiri. Taṃ ākāsaṃ uṭṭhahi saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Atha dvinnaṃ devalokānaṃ vemajjhato cakkaratanaṃ otaritvā paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāsi saddhiṃ pariṇāyakaratanapamukhāya caturaṅginiyā senāya. Rājā ekako va Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ agamāsi. Sakko Mandhātā āgato ti sutvā va tassa paccuggamanaṃ katvā, svāgataṃ te, mahārāja, sakaṃ te, mahārāja, anusāsa mahārājā ti vatvā saddhiṃ nāṭakehi rajjaṃ dve bhāge katvā ekaṃ bhāgam adāsi.

3. Rañño Tāvatiṃsabhavane patiṭṭhitamattass' eva manussabhāvo vigacchi, devabhāvo pāturahosi. Tassa kira Sakkena saddhiṃ paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ nisinnassa akkhinimesanamattena nānattaṃ paññāyati. Taṃ asallakkhentā devā Sakkassa ca tassa ca nānatte muyhanti. So tattha dibbasampattim anubhavamāno yāva chattiṃsa Sakkā uppajjitvā cutā, tāva rajjaṃ kāretvā atitto va kāmehi tato cavitvā attano uyyāne patito vātātapena phuṭitagatto kālam akāsi.

4. Cakkaratane pana paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhite pariṇāyakaratanaṃ suvaṇṇapaṭṭe, Mandhātupañhaṃ[1] likhāpetvā idaṃ Mandhāturajjan ti rajjam anusāsi. Te pi tīhi dīpehi āgatamanussā puna gantuṃ asakkontā pariṇāyakaratanaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, deva, mayaṃ rañño ānubhāvena āgatā, idāni gantuṃ na sakkoma, vasanaṭṭhānaṃ no dehī ti yaciṃsu. So tesaṃ ekekajanapadam adāsi. Tattha Pubba-Videhato āgatamanussehi āvasitappadeso tāy' eva purimasaññāya Videharaṭṭhan ti nāmaṃ labhi. Aparagoyānato āgatamanussehi āvasitappadeso Aparantajanapado ti nāmaṃ labhi. Uttarakuruto āgatamanussehi āvasitappadeso Kururaṭṭhan ti nāmaṃ labhi. Pahūte pana gāmanigamādayo upādāya bahuvacanena voharīyati. Tena vuttaṃ: *Kurūsu viharatī* ti.

5. [55[28]] *Kammāsadhammaṃ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo* ti, Kammāsadhamman ti ettha keci dhakārassa dakārena atthaṃ vaṇṇenti: Kammāso ettha damito ti Kammāsadammaṃ. *Kammāso* ti Kammāsapādo porisādo vuccati. Tassa kira pāde khāṇukena viddhaṭṭhāne vaṇo ruhanto cittadārusadiso hutvā ruhi. Tasmā Kammāsapādo ti

[1] C 3 Mandhātu-upāhanaṃ. *See* Jā. ii. 313, "Deva, tumhākaṃ parato kin ti kathemā" ti, pucchiṃsu.

paññāyittha. So ca tasmiṇ okāse damito, porisādabhāvato paṭisedhito. Kena? Mahāsattena. Katarasmiṇ jātake? Sutasomajātake ti eke. Ime pana therā[1] Jayaddisajātake ti vadanti. Tadā hi Mahāsattena Kammāsapādo damito Yath' āha:

Putto yadā homi Jayaddisassa
Pañcālaraṭṭhâdhipatissa atrajo
cajitvā[2] pāṇaṇ pitaraṇ amocayiṇ
Kammāsapādam pi c' ahaṇ pasādayin" ti[3] ( )

Keci pana dhakāren' eva atthaṇ vaṇṇayanti. Kururaṭṭhavāsīnaṇ kira Kuruvattadhammo, tasmiṇ kammāso jāto. Tasmā taṇ ṭhānaṇ, kammāso ettha dhammo jāto ti *Kammāsadhamman* ti vuccati. Tattha niviṭṭhanigamassâpi etad eva nāmaṇ. Bhummavacanena kasmā na vuttan ti? Avasanokāsato. Bhagavato kira tasmiṇ nigame vasanokāso koci vihāro nâhosi. Nigamato pana apakkamma aññatarasmiṇ udakasampanne ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge mahāvanasaṇḍo ahosi. Tattha Bhagavā vihāsi, taṇ nigamaṇ gocaragāmaṇ katvā. Tasmā evam ettha attho veditabbo: Kurūsu viharati, Kammāssadhammaṇ nāma Kurūnaṇ nigamo, taṇ yeva gocaragāmaṇ katvā ti.

6. [55[31]] *Ekâyano ayaṇ, bhikkhave, maggo* ti kasmā Bhagavā idaṇ suttam abhāsi? Kuruvāsīnaṇ gambhīradesanā paṭiggahaṇa samatthatāya. Kururaṭṭhavāsino kira bhikkhubhikkhuniyo, upāsaka-upāsikāyo, utupaccayâdi-sampannattā tassa raṭṭhassa, sappāya-utupaccayasevanena niccaṇ kallasarīrā kallacittā ca honti. Te citta-sarīra-kallatāya anuggahitapaññābalā gambhīrakathaṇ pariggahetuṇ samatthā honti. Tena tesaṇ Bhagavā imaṇ gambhīradesanā-paṭiggahaṇa-samatthataṇ sampassanto ekavīsatiyā ṭhānesu kammaṭṭhānaṇ arahatte pakkhipitvā idaṇ gambhīratthaṇ Satipaṭṭhānasuttaṇ abhāsi. Yathā hi puriso suvaṇṇacaṅgoṭakaṇ labhitvā tattha nānāpupphāni pakkhipeyya, suvaṇ-

---

[1] *Ṭīkā:* "Ime pana therā ti Majjhimabhāṇake vadati."

[2] C 3 catvāna.

[3] *This staṇza is not found in the* Jayaddisajātaka, *nor in the* Cariyāpiṭaka.

ṇamañjūsaṇ vā pana labhitvā satta ratanāni pakkhipeyya; evaṇ Bhagavā Kururaṭṭhavāsiparisaṇ labhitvā gambhīradesanaṇ desesī ti. Ten' ev' ettha aññāni pi gambhīratthāni, Dīghanikāye Mahānidānaṇ, Mahā-Satipaṭṭhānaṇ, imasmiṇ Majjhimanikāye Sāropamaṇ,[1] Rukkhûpamaṇ (?), Raṭṭhapālaṇ, Māgandiyaṇ, Ānañjasappāyan ti aññāni pi suttāni desesi.

7. Api ca tasmiṇ janapade catasso pi parisā pakatiyā va satipaṭṭhānabhāvanânuyogam anuyuttā viharanti; antamaso dāsakammakāraparijanā pi satipaṭṭhānapaṭisaṇyuttam eva kathaṇ kathenti. Udakatittha-suttakantanaṭṭhānâdisu pi niratthakakathā nāma nappavattati. Sace kāci itthī, amma, tvaṇ kataraṇ satipaṭṭhānabhāvanaṇ manasikarosī ti pucchitā, na kiñcī ti vadati, naṇ garahanti: dhiratthu tava jīvitaṇ, jīvamānā pi tvaṇ matasadisā ti. Atha naṇ mā dāni puna evam akāsī ti ovaditvā aññataraṇ satipaṭṭhānaṇ uggaṇhāpenti. Yā pana, ahaṇ asukasatipaṭṭhānaṇ[2] nāma manasikaromī ti vadati, tassā sādhu sādhū ti sādhukāraṇ datvā, tava jīvitaṇ sujīvitaṇ, tvaṇ nāma manussattaṇ pattā; tav' atthāya Sammāsambuddho uppanno ti ādīhi pasaṇsanti. Na kevalañ c' ettha manussajātikā yeva satipaṭṭhānamanasikāre yuttā, te nissāya viharantā tiracchānagatā pi.

8. Tatr' idaṇ vatthu: Eko kira naṭagaṇo suvapotakaṇ gahetvā sikkhāpento vicarati. So bhikkhuni-upassayaṇ upanissāya vasitvā gamanakāle suvapotakaṇ pamussitvā gato. Taṇ sāmaṇeriyo gahetvā paṭijaggiṇsu. Buddharakkhito ti c' assa[3] nāmaṇ akaṇsu. Taṇ ekadivasaṇ purato nisinnaṇ disvā mahātherī āha: Buddharakkhitā ti. 'Kiṇ ayye' ti. 'Atthi te koci bhāvanāmanasikāro' ti? 'N' atthi ayye' ti. 'Āvuso, pabbajitānaṇ santike vasantena nāma vissaṭṭha-attabhāvena bhavituṇ na vaṭṭati; kocid

[1] *Neither* Mahā-Sāropamaṇ (M. i. 192), *nor* Cūḷa-Sāropamaṇ (M. i. 198) *was preached in the country of the Kurus. The* Rukkûpamaṇ *is not found anywhere in the* Majjhima. *This* sutta *may, however, be in the* Saṇyutta Nikāya ii. 92.

[2] C 3 asukaṇ satipaṭṭhānaṇ.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 tassa.

eva manasikāro icchitabbo.[1] Tvaṃ pana aññaṃ na sakkhissasi, aṭṭhi aṭṭhī ti sajjhāyaṃ karohī' ti. So theriyā ovāde ṭhatvā, aṭṭhi aṭṭhī ti sajjhāyanto carati. Taṃ ekadivasaṃ pāto va toraṇagge nisīditvā bālâtapaṃ tappamānaṃ eko sakuṇo nakhapañjarena aggahesi. So kirī[2] ti saddam akāsi. Sāmaṇeriyo sutvā, ayye Buddharakkhito sakuṇena gahito, mocema nan ti leḍḍu-ādīni gahetvā anubandhitvā mocesuṃ. Taṃ ānetvā purato ṭhapitaṃ therī āha: Buddharakkhita, sakuṇena gahitakāle kiṃ cintesī ti? 'Na ayye aññaṃ cintesiṃ. Aṭṭhipuñjo va aṭṭhipuñjaṃ gahetvā gacchati, katarasmim pi ṭhāne vippakirissatī[3] ti evaṃ ayye aṭṭhipuñjam eva cintesin' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu, Buddharakkhita, anāgatabhavassa te paccayo bhavissatī' ti. Evaṃ tattha tiracchānagatā pi satipaṭṭhānamanasikārayuttā. Tasmā nesaṃ Bhagavā satipaṭṭhānavuddhim eva pajānanto[4] idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi.

9. [55[31]] Tattha *ekâyano* ti ekamaggo. Maggassa hi,

> Maggo pantho patho pajjo añjasaṃ vaṭumâyanaṃ
> nāvā uttarasetū ca kullo ca bhisi saṅkamo ti

bahūni nāmāni. Svāyaṃ idha ayananāmena vutto. Tasmā ekâyano ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ti ettha, ekamaggo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo, na dvedhāpathabhūto ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo. Atha vā ekena ayitabbo ti *ekâyano*. Ekenā ti gaṇasaṅgaṇikaṃ pahāya vavakaṭṭhena[5] pavivittena. Ayitabbo ti paṭipajjitabbo. Ayanti vā etenā ti ayano. Saṃsārato nibbānaṃ gacchantī ti attho. Ekassa ayano ekâyano. Ekassā ti seṭṭhassa. Sabbasattaseṭṭho va[6] Bhagavā. Tasmā Bhagavato ti vuttaṃ hoti. Kiñ câpi hi tena aññe pi ayanti, evaṃ sante pi Bhagavato va so ayano, tena uppāditattā. Yath' āha: "So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā" ti (M. iii. 15) ādi. Ayatī ti vā ayano. Gacchati, pavattatī ti attho. Ekasmiṃ ayano ekâyano. Imasmiṃ yeva dhammavinaye pavattati nâññatrā ti vuttaṃ

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 icchitabbo ti.
[2] C 3 kī kī ti.
[3] C 3 vippakirīyissatī ti.
[4] C 3 jānanto.
[5] C 2, C 4 vivekaṭṭhena; *Ṭīkā:* vūpakaṭṭhena.
[6] C 3 ca.

hoti. Yath' āha: "Imasmiṇ kho, Subhadda, dhammavinaye aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo upalabbhatī" ti (D. ii. 151). Desanābhedo yeva h' eso; attho pan' eko. Api ca ekaṇ ayatī ti ekâyano. Pubbabhāge nānāmukhabhāvanānayappavatto pi aparabhāge ekaṇ nibbānam eva gacchatī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Yath' āha Brahmā Sahampati:

"Ekâyanaṇ jātikhayantadassī maggaṇ pajānāti hitânukampī
etena maggena ataṇsu[1] pubbe tarissanti ye ca taranti oghan" ti (S. v. 168 *and* 186).

10. Keci pana, "Na pāraṇ diguṇaṇ yantī" ti (Sn. 714) āgatanayena, yasmā ekavāraṇ nibbānaṇ gacchati, tasmā ekâyano ti pi vadanti. Taṇ na yujjati. Imassa hi atthassa sakiṇ ayano ti iminā byañjanena bhavitabbaṇ. Yadi pana ekaṇ ayanam assa, ekā gati pavattī[2] ti evaṇ atthaṇ yojetvā vucceyya, byañjanaṇ yujjeyya; attho pana ubhayathā pi na yujjati. Kasmā? Idha pubbabhāgamaggassa adhippetattā. Kāyâdi-catu-ārammaṇappavatto hi pubbabhāgasatipaṭṭhānamaggo idhâdhippeto; na lokuttaro. So ca anekavāram pi ayati, anekañ c' assa ayanaṇ hoti.

11. Pubbe pi ca imasmiṇ pade mahātherānaṇ sākacchā ahosi yeva. Tipiṭaka-Culla-Nāgatthero pubbabhāgasatipaṭṭhānamaggo ti āha. Ācariyo pan' assa Tipiṭaka-Culla-Summatthero missakamaggo ti āha. 'Pubbabhāgo bhante' ti. 'Missako āvuso' ti. Ācariye punappunaṇ bhaṇante appaṭibāhitvā tuṇhī ahosi. Pañhaṇ avinicchinitvā va' uṭṭhahiṇsu. Ath' ācariyatthero nahānakoṭṭhakaṇ gacchanto mayā missakamaggo kathito, Culla-Nāgo pubbabhāgamaggo ti voharati, ko nu ettha vinicchayo ti suttantaṇ ādito paṭṭhāya parivattento, "Yo hi ḳoci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṇ bhāveyya satta vassanī" ti (M. i. 62) imasmiṇ ṭhāne sallakkhesi. Lokuttaramaggo uppajjitvā satta vassāni tiṭṭhamāno nāma n' atthi; mayā vutto missakamaggo na labbhati; Culla-Nāgena diṭṭho pubbabhāgamaggo va labbhatī ti ñatvā aṭṭhamiyaṇ dhammasavane ghuṭṭhe agamāsi.

---

[1] *Ṭīkā:* atariṇsu. [2] C 2, C 3 pavattanī ti.

12. Porāṇakattherā kira piyadhammasavanā honti; saddaṇ sutvā va ahaṇ paṭhamaṇ ahaṇ paṭhaman ti ekappahāren' eva osaranti. Tasmiñ ca divase Culla-Nāgattherassa vāro. Tena dhammâsane nisīditvā vījaniṇ gahetvā pubbagāthāsu vuttāsu therassa āsanapiṭṭhiyaṇ ṭhitassa na ahosi: Raho nisīditvā vakkhāmī ti. Porāṇakattherā hi anusuyyakā honti, na attano rucim eva ucchubhāraṇ viya ukkhipitvā vicaranti, kāraṇam eva gaṇhanti, akāraṇaṇ vissajjenti. Tasmā thero, āvuso Culla-Nāgā ti āha. So, ācariyassa viya saddo ti dhammaṇ ṭhapetvā kiṇ bhante ti āha. 'Āvuso Culla-Nāga, mayā vutto missakamaggo na labbhati, tayā vutto pubbabhāgasatipaṭṭhānamaggo va labbhatī' ti. Thero cintesi: Amhākaṇ ācariyo sabbapariyattiko tepiṭako[1] sutabuddho. Evarūpassâpi nāma bhikkhuno ayaṇ pañho ālulati. Anāgate mama bhātikā imaṇ pañhaṇ ālulissanti. Suttaṇ gahetvā imaṇ pañhaṇ niccalaṇ karissāmī ti Paṭisambhidāmaggato, "Ekâyano maggo vuccati pubbabhāgasatipaṭṭhānamaggo.

Maggān' aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho saccānaṇ caturo padā
virāgo seṭṭho dhammānaṇ dipadānañ ca cakkhumā.
Eso va maggo n' atth' añño dassanassa visuddhiyā
etasmiṇ tumhe paṭipajjatha Marass' etaṇ pamohanaṇ
etasmiṇ tumhe paṭipannā dukkhass' antaṇ karissathā" ti[2]

suttaṇ āharitvā ṭhapesi.

13. [55[31]] *Maggo* ti ken' aṭṭhena maggo? Nibbānagamanaṭṭhena, nibbānatthikehi magganīyaṭṭhena ca. *Sattānaṇ visuddhiyā* ti rāgâdīhi malehi abhijjhāvisamalobhâdīhi ca upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhacittānaṇ sattānaṇ visuddhiyā. Tathā hi, iminā va maggena ito satasahassakappâdhikānaṇ

[1] C 2 tipetako.

[2] *Ṭīkā:* "Ekâyanamaggo vuccati pubbabhāgasatipaṭṭhānamaggo ti ettāvatā idhâdhippetatthe siddhe tass' eva alaṅkāratthaṇ, so pana yassa pubbabhāgamaggo taṇ dassetuṇ *Maggān' aṭṭhaṅgiko* ti ādikā gāthā pi Paṭisambhidāmaggato va ānetvā ṭhapitā." *But this passage cannot be traced in the Ps. The* gāthās *are, however, found in the* Dhammapada 273-75.

catunnaṃ asaṅkheyyānaṃ upari ekasmiṃ yeva kappe nibbatte[1] Taṇhaṅkara-Medhaṅkara-Saraṇaṅkara-Dīpaṅkaranāmake Buddhe ādiṃ katvā Sakyamunipariyosānā aneke Sammāsambuddhā, anekasatā Paccekasambuddhā, gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattā ariyasāvakā ti ime sattā sabbe cittamale pavāhetvā paramavisuddhiṃ pattā. Rūpamalavasena pana saṅkilesavodānapaññatti yeva n' atthi. Tathā hi,

Rūpena saṅkiliṭṭhena saṅkilissanti mānavā
rūpe suddhe visujjhanti anakkhātaṃ Mahesinā.
Cittena saṅkiliṭṭhena saṅkilissanti mānavā
citte suddhe visujjhanti iti vuttaṃ Mahesinā.

Yath' āha: "Cittasaṅkilesā, bhikkhave, sattā saṅkilissanti, cittavodānā visujjhantī" ti (S. iii. 151). Taṅ ca cittavodānaṃ iminā satipaṭṭhānamaggena hoti. Ten' āha: *Sattānaṃ visuddhiyā* ti.

14. [56[1]] *Sokaparidavānaṃ samatikkamāyā* ti sokassa ca paridevassa ca samatikkamāya. Pahānāyā ti attho. Ayaṃ hi maggo bhāvito Santatimahâmattâdīnaṃ viya sokasamatikkamāya, Paṭâcārâdīnaṃ viya ca paridevasamatikkamāya saṃvattati. Ten' āha: *Sokaparidavānaṃ samatikkamāyā* ti. Kiñ cāpi hi Santatimahâmatto,[2]

"Yaṃ pubbe taṃ visodhehi pacchā te mā' hu kiñcanaṃ
majjhe ce no gahessasi upasanto carissasī" ti (Sn. 949)

imaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patto. Paṭâcārā,[3]

"Na santi puttā tāṇāya na pitā na pi bandhavā
antakenâdhipannassa n' atthi ñātīsu tāṇatā" ti
(Dh. 288)

imaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā sotâpattiphale patiṭṭhitā. Yasmā pana kāya-vedanā-citta-dhammesu kañci dhammaṃ anāmasitvā bhāvanā nāma n' atthi, tasmā te pi iminā va maggena sokaparideve samatikkantā ti veditabbā.

15. [56[1]] *Dukkhadomassānaṃ atthaṅgamāyā*[4] ti kāyika-

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 nibbatta-.

[2] Santatimahâmattavatthu, Dh. Aṭṭhakathā. iii. 78.

[3] Paṭâcārattherivatthu, Dh. Aṭṭhakathā. ii. 260.

[4] C 1 atthagamāyā ti.

dukkhassa ca cetasikadomanassassa cā ti imesaṇ dvinnaṇ atthaṅgamāya. Nirodhāyā ti attho. Ayaṇ hi maggo bhāvito Tissaṭṭherâdīnaṇ viya dukkhassa, Sakkâdīnaṇ viya ca domanassassa atthaṅgamāya saṇvattati.

16. Tatrâyaṇ atthadīpanā: Sāvatthiyaṇ kira Tisso nāma kuṭumbiyaputto cattarīsa hiraññakoṭiyo pahāya pabbajitvā agāmake araññe viharati. Tassa kaniṭṭhabhātu-bhariyā, gacchatha, naṇ jīvitā voropethā ti pañcasate core pesesi. Te gantvā theraṇ parivāretvā nisīdiṇsu. Thero āha: Kasmā āgat' attha upāsakā ti? 'Taṇ jīvitā voropessāmā' ti. 'Pāṭibhogaṇ me, upāsakā, gahetvā ajj' ekarattiṇ jīvitaṇ dethā' ti. 'Ko te, samaṇa, imasmiṇ ṭhāne pāṭibhogo bhavissatī' ti? Thero mahantaṇ pāsāṇaṇ gahetvā dve ūraṭṭhīni bhinditvā, vaṭṭati, upāsakā, pāṭibhogo ti āha. Te apakkamitvā cañkamasīse aggiṇ katvā nipajjiṇsu. Therassa vedanaṇ vikkhambhetvā sīlaṇ paccavekkhato parisuddhaṇ sīlaṇ nissāya pītipamojjaṇ uppajji. Tato anukkamena vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhento tiyāmarattiṇ samaṇadhammaṇ katvā aruṇuggamane arahattaṇ patto imaṇ udānaṇ udānesi:

Ubho pādāni bhinditvā saṇyamissāmi vo ahaṇ
aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi sarāgamaraṇaṇ ahaṇ.
Evâhaṇ cintayitvāna yathābhūtaṇ vipassayiṇ
sampatte aruṇuggamhi arahattaṇ apāpunin ti.[1]

17. Apare pi tiṇsa bhikkhu Bhagavato santike kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā araññavihāre vassaṇ upagantvā, āvuso, tiyāmarattiṇ samaṇadhammo va kātabbo, na aññamaññassa santikaṇ āgantabban ti vatvā vihariṇsu. Tesaṇ samaṇadhammaṇ katvā paccūsasamayaṇ pacalāyantānaṇ eko vyaggho āgantvā ekekaṇ bhikkhuṇ gahetvā gacchati. Na koci maṇ vyaggho gaṇhī ti vācam pi ṇicchāresi. Evaṇ pañcadasasu bhikkhusu khāditesu uposathadivase, itare, āvuso, kuhin ti pucchitvā ñatvā ca idāni gahitena, gahito 'mhī ti vattabban ti vatvā vihariṇsu. Atha aññataraṇ daharabhikkhuṇ purimanayen' eva vyaggho gaṇhi. So, vyaggho bhante ti āha. Bhikkhu kattaradaṇḍe ca ukkâdayo ca gahetvā, mocessāmā ti anubandhiṇsu. Vyaggho bhikkhūnaṇ agatipathaṇ[2] chin-

[1] *See Visu.* i. 48.

[2] Ç 1, C 2, C 4 agatiṇ.

nataṭaṭṭhānaṃ āruyha taṃ bhikkhuṃ pādaṅguṭṭhato paṭṭhāya khāditun ārabhi. Itare pi, idāni, sappurisa, amhehi kātabbaṃ n' atthi, bhikkhūnaṃ viseso nāma evarūpe ṭhāne paññāyatī ti āhaṃsu. So vyagghamukhe nipanno va taṃ vedanaṃ vikkhambhetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhento yāva gopphakā khāditasamaye sotâpanno hutvā, yāva jaṇṇukā khāditasamaye sakadāgāmī, yāva nābhiyā khāditasamaye anāgāmī hutvā hadayarūpe akhādite yeva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

Sīlavā vatasampanno paññavā susamāhito
muhuttaṃ pamādam anvāya vyagghen' oruddhamānaso
pañjarasmiṃ gahetvāna silāya upanītako.
Kāmaṃ khādatu maṃ vyaggho bhakkho kāyo acetano[1]
paṭiladdhe kammaṭṭhānamhi maraṇaṃ hehiti[2] bhaddakan' ti.

18. Aparo pi Pītamallatthero[3] nāma gihikāle tīsu rajjesu paṭākaṃ gahetvā Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ āgamma rājānaṃ disvā raññā katânuggaho ekadivasaṃ Kilanjakâsanasāladvārena gacchanto, "Rūpaṃ, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī" ti (S. iii. 33) Natumhākavaggaṃ sutvā cintesi: N' eva kira rūpaṃ attano, na vedanā ti. So taṃ yeva aṅkusaṃ katvā nikkhamitvā Mahāvihāraṃ gantvā pabbajjaṃ yācitvā pabbajito upasampanno dve Mātikā paguṇaṃ katvā tiṃsati bhikkhū gahetvā Gaggaravāliya[4]-aṅgaṇaṃ gantvā samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi. Pādesu avahantesu jaṇṇukehi caṅkamati. Tam enaṃ rattiṃ eko migaluddako migo ti maññamāno pahari. Satti vinivijjhitvā gatā. So taṃ sattiṃ harāpetvā pahāramukhāni tiṇavaṭṭiyā pūrāpetvā pāsāṇapiṭṭhiyaṃ attānaṃ nisīdāpetvā okāsaṃ kārāpetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā ukkāsitasaddena āgatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyākaritvā imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

---

[1] C 2 acintanaṃ. [2] C 1 hohiti.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 Pītimalla°. *But Ṭīkā:* "Pītavaṇṇāya paṭākāya paṭiharaṇato, mallayuddhacittakatāya ca Pītamallo. *Tīsu rajjesū* ti Paṇḍa-Coḷa-Goṭṭharaṭṭhesu."

[4] C 3 Gavaṭavāliya-.

Bhāsitaṇ Buddhaseṭṭhassa sabbalokaggavādino
na tumhākaṇ idaṇ rūpaṇ taṇ jaheyyātha bhikkhavo.
" Aniccā vata saṅkhārā uppādavayadhammino
uppajitvā nirujjhanti tesaṇ vūpasamo sukho " ti
(D. ii. 157).

Atha naṇ bhikkhū āhaṇsu: Sace bhante Sammāsambuddho arogo abhavissa, addhā te samuddamatthakena hatthaṇ pasāretvā sīsaṇ parāmaseyyā ti.

Evaṇ tāva ayaṇ maggo Tissattherâdīnaṇ viya dukkhassa atthaṅgamāya saṇvattati.

19. Sakko[1] pana devānam indo attano pañcavidhaṇ pubbanimittaṇ disvā maraṇabhayasantajjito domassajāto Bhagavantaṇ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṇ pucchi. So pañhavissajjanâvasāne asītisahassāhi devatāhi saddhiṇ sotâpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi. Sā c' assa upapatti puna pākatikā va ahosi.

20. Subrahmā pi devaputto accharāsahassaparivuto saggasampattiṇ anubhoti. Tattha pañcasatā accharā rukkhato pupphāni ocinantiyo va cavitvā niraye uppannā. So, kiṇ imā cirāyantī ti upadhārento tāsaṇ niraye nibbattabhāvaṇ disvā, kittakaṇ nu kho mama āyū ti upaparikkhanto attano pi āyuparikkhayaṇ viditvā, tatth' eva niraye nibbattanabhāvaṇ disvā bhīto ativiya domassajāto hutvā, imaṇ me domanassaṇ Satthā vinessati, na aññho ti avasesā pañcasatā accharāyo gahetvā Bhagavantaṇ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṇ pucchi:

" Niccaṇ utrastam idaṇ cittaṇ niccaṇ ubbiggam idaṇ mano
anuppannesu kicchesu[2] atho uppatitesu ca
sace atthi anutrāsaṇ tam me akkhāhi pucchito" ti
(S. i. 53).

Tato naṇ Bhagavā āha:

Nâññatra bojjhā[3] tapasā nâññatra indriyasaṇvarā
nâññatra sabbanissaggā sotthiṇ passāmi pāṇinan " ti
(S. i. 54).

---

[1] *See* Sakkapañhasutta, D. ii. 263–89; *especially the following* gāthā:—

" Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa devabhūtassa me sato
punarāyu ca me laddho evaṇ jānāhi mārisā " ti (p. 285).

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 kiccesu. [3] C 1, C 2 bojjhaṅgatapasā.

So desanāpariyosāne pañcahi accharāsatehi saddhiṃ sotâpattiphale patiṭṭhāya taṃ sampattiṃ thāvaraṃ katvā devalokam eva agamāsī ti.

Evam ayaṃ maggo bhāvito Sakkâdīnaṃ viya domanassassa atthaṅgamāya saṃvattatī ti veditabbo.

21. [56[2]] *Ñāyassa adhigamāyā* ti, ñāyo vuccati ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo; tassa adhigamāya. Pattiyā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ hi pubbabhāge lokiyo satipaṭṭhānamaggo bhāvito lokuttaramaggassa adhigamāya saṃvattati. Ten' āha: *Ñāyassa adhigamāyā* ti. *Nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā* ti taṇhāvānavirahitattā nibbānan ti laddhanāmassa amatassa sacchikiriyāya. Attapaccakkhatāyā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ hi maggo bhāvito anupubbena nibbānasacchikiriyaṃ sādheti. Ten' āha: *Nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā* ti.

22. Tattha kiñ câpi, *sattānaṃ visuddhiyā* ti vutte sokasamatikkamâdīni atthato siddhān' eva honti; ṭhapetvā pana sāsanayuttikovide aññesaṃ na pākaṭāni. Na ca Bhagavā paṭhamaṃ sāsanayuttikovidaṃ janaṃ[1] katvā pacchā dhammaṃ deseti, tena tena suttena taṃ taṃ atthaṃ ñāpeti. Tasmā idha yaṃ yaṃ atthaṃ ekâyanamaggo sādheti, taṃ taṃ pākaṭaṃ katvā dassento, *sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāyā* ti ādim āha. Yasmā vā yā sattānaṃ visuddhi ekâyanamaggena saṃvattati, sā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamena hoti; sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamo dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamena; dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamo ñāyassa adhigamena; ñāyassa adhigamo nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya; tasmā imam pi kamaṃ dassento, *sattānaṃ visuddhiyā* ti vatvā, *sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāyā* ti ādim āha.

23. Api ca vaṇṇabhaṇanam etaṃ ekâyanamaggassa. Yath' eva hi Bhagavā, "Dhammaṃ, vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi,[2] ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sâtthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsessāmi, yadidaṃ cha chakkānī" ti (M. iii. 280) chachakkadesanāya aṭṭhahi padehi vaṇṇaṃ abhāsi. Yathā ca ariyavaṃsadesanāya, "Cattāro 'me, bhikkhave, ariyavaṃsā, aggaññā rattaññā vaṃsaññā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkiṇṇapubbā,

[1] C 2 va naṃ;*C 4 ca naṃ.

[2] C 3 desessāmi.

na saṅkiyanti, na saṅkiyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhī" ti (A. ii. 27) navahi padehi vaṇṇaṇ abhāsi. Evaṇ imassa pi ekâyanamaggassa sattānaṇ visuddhi-ādīhi sattahi padehi vaṇṇaṇ abhāsi. Kasmā iti ce? Tesaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ ussāhajananatthaṇ. Vaṇṇabhāsanaṇ hi sutvā te bhikkhū, ayaṇ kira maggo hadayasantāpabhūtaṇ sokaṇ, vācāvippalāpabhūtaṇ paridevaṇ, kāyika-asātabhūtaṇ dukkhaṇ, cetasika-asātabhūtaṇ domanassan ti cattāro upaddave haraṭi; visuddhiṇ, ñāyaṇ, nibbānan ti tayo visese āvahatī ti ussāhajātā imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ uggahetabbaṇ pariyāpuṇitabbaṇ dhāretabbaṇ vācetabbaṇ, imañ ca maggaṇ bhāvetabbaṇ maññissanti. Iti tesaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ ussāhajananatthaṇ vaṇṇaṇ abhāsi.

24. Kambalavāṇijâdayo kambalâdīnaṇ vaṇṇaṇ viya. Yathā hi satasahassagghanaka-paṇḍukambala-vāṇijena, kambalaṇ gaṇhatha, kambalaṇ gaṇhathā ti ugghosite pi, asukakambalo ti na tāva manussā jānanti. Kesakambala-vālakambalâdayo pi hi[1] duggandhā kharasamphassā kambalā tv' eva vuccanti. Yadā pana tena, Gandhārako rattakambalo sukhumo ujjalo sukhasamphasso ti ugghositaṇ hoti, tadā ye pahonti te gaṇhanti, ye nappahonti te pi dassanakāmā honti. Evam eva, *ekâyano ayaṇ, bhikkhave, maggo* ti vutte pi, asukamaggo ti na tāva pākaṭo hoti. Nānappakārakā hi aniyyānamaggā pi maggā tv' eva vuccanti. *Sattānaṇ visuddhiyā* ti ādimhi pana vutte, ayaṇ kira maggo cattāro upaddave harati, tayo visese āvahatī ti ussāhajātā imaṇ desanaṇ uggahetabbaṇ pariyāpuṇitabbaṇ dhāretabbaṇ vācetabbaṇ, imañ ca maggaṇ bhāvetabbaṇ maññissantī ti vaṇṇaṇ bhāsanto, *sattānaṇ visuddhiyā* ti ādim āha. Yathā ca satasahassagghanakapaṇḍukambalavāṇijûpamā, evaṇ rattajambūnadasuvaṇṇa-udakappasādakamaṇiratana-suvisuddhamuttāmaṇiratana-Romakapavāḷâdi-vāṇijûpamāyo p' ettha āharitabbā.

25. [56³] *Yadidan* ti nipāto. Ye ime ti ayam assa attho. *Cattāro* ti gaṇanaparicchedo. Tena na tato heṭṭhā, na uddhan ti satipaṭṭhānamaggaparicchedaṇ dīpeti. *Satipaṭṭhānā* ti, tayo satipaṭṭhānā: satigocaro pi, tidhā paṭipannesu sāva-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* hi.

kesu satthuno paṭighânunayavītivattatā pi, sati pi. "Catunnaṃ, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānānaṃ samudayañ ca atthañgamañ ca desissāmi;[1] tan suṇātha—pe—Ko ca, bhikkhave, kāyassa samudayo? Āhārasamudayā kāyasamudayo" ti (S. v. 184) ādisu hi satigocaro satipaṭṭhānan ti vuccaṭi. Tathā, "Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānañ c' eva sati cā" ti (Ps. ii. 232) ādisu. Tass' attho: Patiṭṭhāti[2] asmin ti paṭṭhānaṃ. Kā patiṭṭhāti? Sati. Satiyā paṭṭhānaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ. Padhānaṭṭhanan[3] ti vā paṭṭhānaṃ. Satiyā paṭṭhānaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ, hatthiṭṭhāna-assaṭṭhānâdīni viya. "Tayo satipaṭṭhānā, yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsitum arahatī" ti (M. iii. 216; 221) ettha tidhā paṭipannesu sāvakesu satthuno paṭighânunayavītivattatā satipaṭṭhānan ti vuttaṃ. Tass' attho: Paṭṭhapetabbato paṭṭhānaṃ. Pavattayitabbato ti attho. Kena paṭṭhapetabbato ti? Satiyā. Satiyā paṭṭhānaṃ satipaṭṭhānan ti. "Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhañge paripūrentī" ti (S. v. 329) ādisu pana sati yeva satipaṭṭhānan ti vuccati. Tass' attho: Patiṭṭhātī[2] ti paṭṭhānaṃ. Upaṭṭhāti, okkhanditvā[4] pakkhanditvā pavattatī ti attho. Sati yeva satipaṭṭhānaṃ. Atha vā, saraṇaṭṭhena sati, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena paṭṭhānaṃ. Iti sati ca sā paṭṭhānañ cā ti pi satipaṭṭhānaṃ. Idam idha adhippetaṃ.

26. Yadi evaṃ, kasmā *satipaṭṭhānā* ti bahuvacanaṃ? Satibahuttā. Ārammaṇabhedena hi bahukā tā satiyo. Atha maggo ti kasmā ekavacanaṃ? Maggaṭṭhena ekattā. Catasso pi hi etā satiyo maggaṭṭhena ekattaṃ gacchanti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:[5] "Maggo ti ken' aṭṭhena maggo? Nibbānagamanaṭṭhena, nibbānatthikehi magganīyaṭṭhena cā" ti (heṭṭhā § 13). Catasso pi c' etā aparabhāge kāyâdisu ārammaṇesu kiccaṃ sādhayamānā nibbānaṃ gacchanti, ādito paṭṭhāya ca nibbānatthikehi maggīyantī ti tasmā catasso pi eko maggo ti vuc-

[1] C 3, C 4 desessāmi.
[2] C 3 Patiṭṭhati.
[3] C 3 Padhānaṃ ṭhānan ti.
[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 okkanditvā; *Ṭīkā:* okkantitvā.
[5] *Ṭīkā:* "Attanā va pubbe vuttaṃ paccāharati. vuttaṃ h' etan ti."

canti. Evañ ca sati vacanânusandhinā sânusandhikā va desanā hoti. "Mārasenappamaddanaṇ vo, bhikkhave, maggaṇ desissāmi;[1] taṇ suṇātha—pe—Katamo ca, bhikkhave, Mārasenappamaddano maggo? Yadidaṇ satta bojjhāngā" ti (S. v. 99) ādisu viya. Yathā Mārasenappamaddano ti ca satta bojjhañgā ti ca atthato ekaṇ, byañjanam eva nānaṇ; evaṇ ekâyanamaggo ti ca cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti ca atthato ekaṇ, byañjanam ev' ettha[2] nānaṇ. Tasmā maggaṭṭhena ekattā ekavacanaṇ, ārammaṇabhedena satibahulattā bahuvacanaṇ veditabbaṇ.

27. Kasmā pana Bhagavatā cattāro va satipaṭṭhānā vuttā, anūnā anadhikā ti? Veneyyahitattā. Taṇhācarita-diṭṭhicarita-samathayānika-vipassanāyānikesu hi manda-tikkhavasena dvedhā dvedhā pavattesu mandassa taṇhācaritassa oḷārikaṇ kāyânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṇ visuddhimaggo, tikkhassa sukhumaṇ vedanânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṇ. Diṭṭhicaritassa pi[3] mandassa nâtippabhedagataṇ cittânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṇ visuddhimaggo, tikkhassa atippabhedagataṇ dhammânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṇ. Samathayānikassa ca mandassa akicchena adhigantabbanimittaṇ paṭhamaṇ satipaṭṭhānaṇ visuddhimaggo, tikkhassa oḷārikârammaṇe asaṇṭhahanato dutiyaṇ. Vipassanāyānikassa pi mandassa nâtippabhedagatârammaṇaṇ tatiyaṇ, tikkhassa atippabhedagatârammaṇaṇ catutthaṇ. Iti cattāro va vuttā anūnā anadhikā ti.

28. Subha-sukha-nicca-attabhāvavipallāsappahānatthaṇ vā. Kāyo hi asubho. Tattha ca subhavipallāsavipallatthā sattā. Tesaṇ tattha asubhabhāvadassanena tassa vipallāsassa pahānatthaṇ paṭhamaṇ satipaṭṭhānaṇ vuttaṇ. Sukhaṇ, niccaṇ, attā ti gahitesu pi ca vedanâdisu vedanā dukkhā, cittaṇ aniccaṇ, dhammā anaṭṭā. Tesu ca sukha-nicca-attavipallāsa-vipallatthā sattā. Tesaṇ tattha dukkhâdibhāvadassanena tesaṇ vipallāsānaṇ pahānatthaṇ sesāni tīṇi vuttānī ti. Evaṇ subha-sukha-nicca-attabhāvavipallāsappahānatthaṇ vā cattāro va vuttā anūnā anadhikā ti veditabbā.

29. Na kevalañ ca vipallāsappahānattham eva, caturogha-

---

[1] C 3 desessāmi.

[2] C 3 *omits* ettha.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 hi.

yogâsava-gantha-upādāna-agatippahānattham pi catubbidhâhāraparińńatthañ ca cattāro va vuttā ti[1] veditabbā ti. Ayaṃ tāva pakaraṇanayo.

30. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana, saraṇavasena c' eva ekattha samosaraṇavasena ca ekam eva satipaṭṭhānaṃ ārammaṇavasena cattāro ti etad eva vuttaṃ. Yathā hi catudvāre nagare pācīnato āgacchantā pācīnadisāya uṭṭhānakabhaṇḍaṃ[2] gahetvā pācīnadvārena nagaram eva pavisanti. Dakkhiṇato . . . Pacchimato . . . Uttarato āgacchantā uttaradisāya uṭṭhānakabhaṇḍaṃ[2] gahetvā uttaradvārena nagaram eva pavisanti. Evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ veditabbaṃ. Nagaraṃ viya hi nibbānaṃ. Nagaradvāraṃ viya aṭṭhaṅgiko lokuttaramaggo. Pācīnadisâdayo viya kāyâdayo. Yathā pācīnato āgacchantā pācīnadisāyaṃ uṭṭhānakabhaṇḍaṃ[2] gahetvā pācīnadvārena nagaram eva pavisanti, evaṃ kāyânupassanāmukhena āgacchantā cuddasavidhena kāyânupassanaṃ bhāvetvā kāyânupassanābhāvanânubhâvanibbattena ariyamaggena ekaṃ nibbānam eva osaranti. Yathā dakkhiṇato āgacchantā dakkhinadisāya uṭṭhānakabhaṇḍaṃ[2] gahetvā dakkhiṇadvārena nagaram eva pavisanti, evaṃ vedanânupassanāmukhena āgacchantā navavidhena vedanânupassanaṃ bhāvetvā vedanânupassanābhāvanânubhāvanibbattena ariyamaggena ekaṃ nibbānam eva osaranti. Yathā pacchimato āgacchantā pacchimadisāya uṭṭhānakabhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā pacchimadvārena nagaram eva pavisanti, evaṃ cittânupassanāmukhena āgacchantā solasavidhena cittânupassanaṃ bhāvetvā cittânupassanābhāvanânubhāvanibbattena ariyamaggena ekaṃ nibbānam eva osaranti. Yathā uttarato āgacchantā uttaradisāya uṭṭhānakabhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā uttaradvārena nagaram eva pavisanti, evaṃ dhammânupassanāmukhena āgacchantā pañcavidhena dhammânupassanaṃ bhāvetvā dhammânupassanābhāvanânubhāvanibbattena ariyamaggena ekaṃ nibbānam eva osaranti ti. Evaṃ saraṇavasena c' eva ekattha samosaraṇavasena ca ekam eva satipaṭṭhānaṃ ārammaṇavasena cattāro ti vuttā ti veditabbā.

---

[1] C 2 *omits* ti veditabbā ti.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 uṭṭhāyanaka°.

31. [56³] *Katame cattāro* ti kathetukamyatā pucchā. *Idhā* ti imasmiṇ sāsane. *Bhikkhave* ti dhammappaṭiggāhaka-puggalâlapanam etaṇ. *Bhikkhū* ti paṭipattisampādaka-puggalanidassanam etaṇ. Aññe pi vā devamanussā[1] paṭipattiṇ sampādenti yeva, seṭṭhattā pana, paṭipattiyā bhikkhubhāvadassanato ca, *bhikkhū* ti āha. Bhagavato hi anusāsaniṇ paṭicchantesu bhikkhū seṭṭhā, sabbappakārāya anusāsaniyā bhājanabhāvato. Tasmā seṭṭhattā *bhikkhū* ti āha. Tasmiṇ gahite pana sesā gahitā va honti, rājagahaṇâdisu rājagahaṇena sesaparisā viya. Yo ca[2] imaṇ paṭipattiṇ patipajjati, so bhikkhu nāma hotī ti paṭipattiyā bhikkhubhāvadassanato pi *bhikkhū* ti āha. Paṭipannako devo vā hotu, manusso vā, bhikkhū ti saṅkhaṇ gacchati yeva. Yath' āha:

"Alaṅkato ce pi samaṇ careyya
santo danto niyato brahmacārī,
sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṇ
so brāhmaṇo so samaṇo sa bhikkhū" ti
(Dh. 142).

32. [56⁴] *Kāye* ti rūpakāye. Rūpakāyo hi idha aṅgapaccaṅgānaṇ[3] kesâdīnañ ca dhammānaṇ samūhaṭṭhena hatthikāyarathakāyâdayo viya kāyo ti adhippeto. Yathā ca samūhaṭṭhena evaṇ kucchitānaṇ āyaṭṭhena. Kucchitānaṇ hi paramajegucchānaṇ so āyo ti pi kāyo. Āyo ti uppattideso. Tatrâyaṇ vacanattho: Āyanti tato ti āyo. Ke āyanti? Kucchitā kesâdayo. Iti kucchitānaṇ āyo ti kāyo.

33. [56⁴] *Kāyânupassī* ti kāyaṇ anupassanasīlo; kāyaṇ vā anupassamāno. *Kāye* ti ca vatvā puna *kāyânupassī* ti dutiyaṇ kāyagahaṇaṇ asammissato vavatthānaghanavinibbhogâdidassanatthaṇ katan ti veditabbaṇ. Tena kāye na vedanânupassī, na cittadhammânupassī vā, atha kho kāyânupassī yevā ti kāyasaṅkhāte vatthusmiṇ kāyânupassanâkārass' eva dassanena asammissato vavatthānaṇ dassitaṇ hoti. Tathā na kāye aṅgapaccaṅgavinimmutta-ekadhammânupassī, na pi kesalomâdivinimmutta-itthipurisânupassī, yo pi c' ettha kesalomâdiko bhūtûpādāya-samūhasaṅkhāto

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 devā manussā.
[2] C 3 *omits* ca.
[3] C 2 aṅgapaccangâdīnaṇ.

kāyo, tattha pi na bhūtûpādāya-vinimmutta-ekadhammânupassī, atha kho rathasambhārânupassako viya aṅgapaccaṅga-samūhânupassī, nagarâvayavânupassako viya kesalomâdi-samūhânupassī, kadalikkhandhapattavaṭṭivinibbhuñjako, rittamuṭṭhiviniveṭhako viya ca bhūtûpādāyasamūhânupassī yevā ti nānappakārato samūhavasen' eva kāyasaṅkhātassa vatthuno dassanena ghanavinibbhogo dassito hoti. Na h' ettha yathāvuttasamūhavinimmutto kāyo vā itthī vā puriso vā añño vā koci dhammo dissati. Yathāvuttadhammasamūhamatte yeva pana tathā tathā sattā micchâbhinivesaṃ karonti. Ten' āhu Porāṇā:

"Yaṃ passati na taṃ diṭṭhaṃ yaṃ diṭṭhaṃ taṃ na passati,
apassaṃ bajjhate mūḷho bajjhamāno na muccatī" ti.

34. Ghanavinibbhogâdidassanatthan ti vutta-ādisaddena c' ettha ayam pi attho veditabbo: Ayaṃ hi etasmiṃ kāye kāyânupassī yeva, nâññadhammânupassī. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Yathā anudakabhūtāya pi marīciyā udakânupassino honti, na evaṃ anicca-dukkhânatta-asubhabhūte yeva imasmiṃ kāye nicca-sukha-atta-subhabhāvânupassī, atha kho kāyânupassī. Anicca-dukkhânatta-asubhâkāra-samūhânupassī yevā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Atha vā, yvāyaṃ parato, "Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā—pe—So sato va assasatī" ti ādinā nayena assāsapassāsâdi cuṇṇakajāta-aṭṭhikapariyosāno kāyo vutto, yo ca, "Idh' ekacco paṭhavikāyaṃ aniccato anupassati, apokāyaṃ . . . tejokāyaṃ . . . vāyokāyaṃ . . . kesakāyaṃ . . . lomakāyaṃ . . . chavikāyaṃ . . . cammakāyaṃ . . . maṃsakāyaṃ . . . ruhirakāyaṃ . . . nahārukāyan . . . aṭṭhikāyaṃ . . . aṭṭhimiñjakāyan" ti (Ps. ii. 232) Paṭisambhidāyaṃ kāyo vutto, tassa[1] sabbassa imasmiṃ yeva kāye anupassanto kāye kāyânupassī ti evam pi attho daṭṭhabbo. Atha vā, kāye ahan ti vā maman ti vā evaṃ gahetabbassa kassaci ananupassanato tassa tass' eva pana kesalomâdikassa nānādhammasamūhassa anupassanato kāye kesâdidhammasamūhasaṅkhātakāyânupassī ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo.

35. Api ca imasmiṃ kāye, "Aniccato anupassati, no niccato"

[1] C 2, C 4 tattha sabbattha.

ti (Ps. ii. 232) ādinā anukkamena Paṭisambhidāyaṇ āgatanayassa sabbass' eva aniccalakkhaṇâdino ākārasamūhasaṅkhātassa kāyassânupassanato pi kāye kāyânupassī ti evam pi attho daṭṭhabbo. Tathā hi ayaṇ kāye kāyânupassanāpaṭipadaṇ paṭipanno bhikkhu imaṇ kāyaṇ aniccânupassanâdīnaṇ sattannaṇ anupassanānaṇ vasena, "Aniccato anupassati, no niccato; dukkhato anupassati, no sukhato; anattato anupassati, no attato; nibbindati, no nandati; virajjati, no rajjati; nirodheti, no samudeti; paṭinissajati, no ādiyati" (Ps. ii. 232). So taṇ, "Aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṇ pajahati. Dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṇ pajahati. Anattato anupassanto attasaññaṇ pajahati. Nibbindanto nandiṇ pajahati. Virajjanto rāgaṇ pajahati. Nirodhento samudayaṇ pajahati. Paṭinissajanto ādānaṇ pajahatī" ti (Ps. ii. 232) veditabbo.

36. [56⁴] *Viharatī* ti iriyati. *Ātāpī* ti, tīsu bhavesu kilese ātapatī ti ātāpo. Viriyass' etaṇ nāmaṇ. Ātāpo assa atthī ti ātāpī. *Sampajāno* ti sampajaññasaṅkhātena ñāṇena samannāgato. *Satimā* ti kāyapariggāhikāya satiyā samannāgato. Ayaṇ pana yasmā satiyā ārammaṇaṇ parigahetvā paññāya anupassati; na hi sativirahitassa anupassanā nāma atthi; ten' ev' āha: "Satiñ ca khvāhaṇ, bhikkhave, sabbatthikaṇ vadāmī" ti (S. v. 115); tasmā ettha, *kāye kāyânupassī viharatī* ti ettāvatā kāyânupassanā-sa ipaṭṭhāna-kammaṭṭhānaṇ vuttaṇ hoti; atha yasmā anātāpino antosaṅkhepo antarāyakaro hoti; asampajāno upāyapariggahe anupāyaparivajjane ca muyhati;[1] muṭṭhassati upāyâpariccāge anupāyâpariggahe ca asamattho hoti; ten' assa taṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ na sampajjati; tasmā yesaṇ dhammānaṇ ānubhāvena taṇ sampajjati, tesaṇ dassanatthaṇ, *ātāpī sampajāno satimā* ti idaṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

37. [56⁵] Iti kāyânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṇ, sampayogaṅgaṅ[2] c' assa dassetvā, idāni pahānaṅgaṇ dassetuṇ, *vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan* ti vuttaṇ. Tattha *vineyyā* ti tadaṅgavinayena vā vikkhambhanavinayena vā vinayitvā. *Loke*

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* muyhati.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 sampayogaṅ.

ti tasmiṇ yeva kāye. Kāyo hi idha lujjanapalujjanaṭṭhena loko ti adhippeto. Yasmā pan' assa na kāyamatte yeva abhijjhādomassaṇ pahīyati, vedanâdisu pi pahīyati yeva, tasmā, "Pañca pi upādānakkhandhā loko" ti (Vbh. 195) Vibhaṅge vuttaṇ. Lokasaṅkhātattā vā tesaṇ dhammānaṇ atthuddhāraṇanayen' etaṇ vuttaṇ. Yaṇ pan' āha: "Tattha katamo loko? Sv' eva kāyo loko" ti (Vbh. 195) ayam ettha attho. Tasmiṇ loke abhijjhādomassaṇ vineyyā ti evaṇ sambandho daṭṭhabbo. Yasmā pan' ettha abhijjhāgahaṇena kāmacchando, domanassagahaṇena vyāpādo saṅgahaṇ gacchati, tasmā nīvaraṇapariyāpanna-balavadhammadvayadassanena nīvaraṇappahānaṇ vuttaṇ hotī ti veditabbaṇ.

38. Visesena c' ettha abhijjhāvinayena kāyasampattimūlakassa anurodhassa, domanassavinayena kāyavipattimūlakassa virodhassa; abhijjhāvinayena kāye abhiratiyā, domanassavinayena kāyabhāvanāya anabhiratiyā; abhijjhāvinayena kāye abhūtānaṇ subhasukhabhāvâdīnaṇ pakkhepassa, domanassavinayena kāye bhūtānaṇ asubhâsukhabhāvâdīnaṇ apanayanassa ca pahānaṇ vuttaṇ. Tena yogâvacarassa yogânubhāvo yogasamatthatā ca dīpitā hoti. Yogânubhāvo hi esa, yadidaṇ anurodhavirodhavippamutto aratiratisaho abhūtapakkhepa-bhūtâpanayanavirahito ca hoti. Anurodhavirodhavippamutto c' esa aratiratisaho abhūtaṇ apakkhipanto bhūtañ ca anapanento yogasamattho hotī ti.

39. Aparo nayo: *Kāye kayânupassī* ti ettha anupassanāya kammaṭṭhānaṇ vuttaṇ. *Viharatī* ti ettha vuttavihārena kammaṭṭhānikassa kāyapariharaṇaṇ. *Ātāpī* ti ādisu ātāpena sammappadhānaṇ; satisampajaññena sabbatthakakammaṭṭhānaṇ, kammaṭṭhānapariharaṇûpayo vā; satiyā vā kāyânupassanāvasena paṭiladdhasamatho; sampajaññena vipassanā; abhijjhādomanassavinayena bhāvanāphalaṇ vuttaṇ ti veditabbaṇ. Vibhaṅge pana, "Anupassatī ti, tattha katamā anupassanā? Yā paññā, pajānanā—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, ayaṇ vuccati anupassanā. Imāya anupassanāya upeto hoti, samupeto, upāgato samupāgato upapanno samupapanno[1] samannāgato, tena vuccati anupassī ti. Viharatī

[1] C 3 sampanno.

ti iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti carati viharati, tena vuccati viharatī ti. Ātāpī ti, tattha katamaṇ ātappaṇ? Yo cetasiko viriyârambho—pe—sammāvāyāmo, idaṇ vuccati ātappaṇ. Iminā ātappena upeto hoti—pe—samannāgato, tena vuccati ātāpī ti. Sampajāno ti, tattha katamaṇ sampajaññaṇ? Yā paññā pajānanā—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, idaṇ vuccati sampajaññaṇ. Iminā sampajaññena upeto hoti—pe—samannāgato, tena vuccati sampajāno ti. Satimā ti, tattha katamā sati? Yā sati anussati—pe—sammāsati, ayaṇ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto hoti—pe—samannāgato, tena vuccati satimā ti. Vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti, tattha katamo loko? Sv' eva kāyo loko, pañca pi upādānakkhandhā loko, ayaṇ vuccati loko. Tattha katamā abhijjhā? Yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo, cittassa sārāgo, ayaṇ vuccati abhijjhā. Tattha katamaṇ domanassaṇ? Yaṇ cetasikaṇ asātaṇ cetasikaṇ dukkhaṇ . . . cetosamphassajā asātā dukkhā vedanā, idaṇ vuccati domanassaṇ. Iti ayañ ca abhijjhā, idañ ca domanassaṇ imamhi loke vinītā honti, paṭivinītā, santā samitā vūpasantā atthaṅgatā abbhatthaṅgatā appitā byappitā sositā visositā vyantikatā, tena vuccati vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan" ti (Vbh. 194–5) evam etesaṇ padānaṇ attho vutto. Tena saha ayaṇ aṭṭhakathānayo yathā saṇsandati, evaṇ veditabbo.

Ayaṇ tāva kāyânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānuddesassa atthavaṇṇanā.

40. [56⁵] Idāni, *vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati—pe—vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan* ti ettha *vedanāsu vedanânupassī* ti evam ādisu vedanâdīnaṇ puna vacane payojanaṇ kāyânupassanāyaṇ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. *Vedanāsu vedanânupassī, citte cittânupassī, dhammesu dhammânupassī* ti ettha pana *vedanā* ti tisso vedanā. Tā ca lokiyā yeva. *Cittaṁ* pi lokiyaṇ. Tathā *dhammā*. Tesaṇ vibhāgo niddesavāre pākaṭo bhavissati. Kevalaṇ pan' idha yathā vedanā anupassitabbā, tathā anupassanto vedanāsu vedanânupassī ti veditabbo. Esa nayo cittadhammesu.

41. Kathañ ca vedanā anupassitabbā ti? Sukhā tāva

vedanā dukkhato, dukkhā sallato, adukkhamasukhā aniccato. Yath' āha:

" Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda dukkham addakkhi sallato
adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ addakkhi naṃ aniccato
sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu upasanto[1] carissatī " ti
(S. iv. 207).

Sabbā eva c' etā dukkhā ti pi anupassitabbā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: " Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ dukkhasmin ti vadamī " ti ( ).[2] Sukhā dukkhato pi ca anupassitabbā. Yath' āha: " Sukhā . . . vedanā ṭhitisukhā' viparināmadukkhā " ti (M. i. 303) sabbaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ. Api ca, aniccâdi-sattânupassanāvasenâpi anupassitabbā. Sesaṃ niddesavāre yeva pākaṭaṃ bhavissati. Cittadhammesu pi cittaṃ tāva ārammaṇâdhipati-sahajata-bhūmi-kamma-vipāka-kiriyâdi-nānattabhedānaṃ aniccâdīnaṃ anupassanānaṃ niddesavāre āgatasarāgâdibhedānañ ca vasena anupassitabbaṃ. Dhammā salakkhaṇa-sāmaññalakkhaṇānaṃ suññatadhammassa aniccâdisattânupassanānaṃ, niddesavāre āgatasantâsantâdi-bhedānañ ca vasena anupassitabbā. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.

42. Kāmañ c' ettha, yassa kāyasaṅkhāte loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ pahīnaṃ, tassa vedanâdi-lokesu pi taṃ pahīnam eva. Nānāpuggalavasena pana nānācittakkhaṇika-satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāvasena ca sabbattha vuttaṃ. Yato vā ekattha pahīnaṃ sesesu pi pahīnaṃ hoti, ten' ev' assa tattha pahānadassanattham pi evaṃ[3] vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

Uddesavārakathā niṭṭhitā.

43. [56[11]] Idāni seyyathā pi nāma cheko vilivakārako thūlakilañja-saṇhakilañja-cañgoṭaka-peḷā-puṭâdīni upakaraṇāni kattukāmo ekaṃ mahāveṇuṃ labhitvā catudhā bhinditvā tato ekekaṃ veṇukhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā phāletvā taṃ taṃ upakaraṇaṃ kareyya. Evam eva Bhagavā satipaṭṭhānadesanāya sattānaṃ anekappakāra-visesâdhigamaṃ kattukāmo ekam eva saṃmāsatin, " Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī " ti ādinā nayena

---

[1] *The S. text:* parijānāti vedanā.

[2] *See* S. ii. 53 *and* iv. 216–17.

[3] C 2, C 4 etaṃ.

ārammaṇavasena catudhā bhinditvā, tato ekekaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vibhajanto, *kathañ ca, bhikkhave* ti ādinā nayena niddesavāraṃ vattum āraddho. Tattha *kathañ ca* ti ādi vitthāretukamyatā pucchā. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṅkhepo: Bhikkhave, kena ca pakārena bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharatī ti? Esa nayo sabbapucchāvāresu.

44. [56[12]] *Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū* ti, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ sāsane bhikkhu. Ayaṃ h' ettha idhasaddo sabbappakārakāyânupassanā-nibbattassa puggalassa sannissayabhūta-sāsanaparidīpano, aññasāsanassa tathābhāvapaṭisedhano ca. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: "Idha, bhikkhave, samaṇo—pe—suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe" ti (A. ii. 238). Tena vuttaṃ: Imasmiṃ sāsane bhikkhū ti.

45. [56[12]] *Araññagato vā—pe—suññâgāragato vā* ti idam assa satipaṭṭhānabhāvanânurūpa-senâsanapariggaha-paridīpanaṃ. Imassa hi bhikkhuno dīgharattaṃ rūpâdisu ārammaṇesu anuvisaṭaṃ cittaṃ kammaṭṭhānavīthiṃ otarituṃ na icchati kūṭagoṇaratho viya uppatham eva dhāvati. Tasmā, seyyathā pi nāma gopo kūṭadhenuyā sabbaṃ khiraṃ pivitvā vaḍḍhita-kūṭavacchaṃ dametukāmo dhenuto apanetvā ekamante mahantaṃ thambhaṃ nikhaṇitvā tattha yottena bandheyya. Ath' assa so vaccho ito c' ito ca vipphanditvā palāyituṃ asakkonto tam eva thambhaṃ upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Evam eva iminā pi bhikkhunā dīgharattaṃ rūpârammaṇâdi-rasapāna-vaḍḍhitaṃ duṭṭhacittaṃ dametukāmena rūpādi-ārammaṇato apanetvā araññaṃ vā rukkhamūlaṃ vā suññâgaraṃ vā pavesetvā tattha satipaṭṭhānârammaṇa-thambhe satiyottena bandhitabbaṃ. Evam assa taṃ cittaṃ ito c' ito ca vipphanditvā pi aciṇṇârammaṇaṃ alabhamānaṃ satiyottaṃ chinditvā palāyituṃ asakkontaṃ tam ev' ārammaṇaṃ upacārappanāvasena upanisīdati c' eva upanipajjati ca. Ten' āhu Porāṇā:

"Yathā thambhe nibandheyya vacchaṃ dammaṃ naro idha
bandheyy' evaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ satiy' ārammaṇe daḷhan" ti.

Evam ass' etaṃ senâsanaṃ bhāvanânurūpaṃ hoti. Tena vuttaṃ: Idañ assa satipaṭṭhānabhāvanânurūpa-senâsanapariggaha-paridīpanan ti.

46. Api ca, yasmā idaṃ kāyânupassanāya[1] muddhabhūtaṃ sabba-Buddha-Paccekabuddha-sāvakānaṃ visesâdhigama-diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāra-padaṭṭhānaṃ ānâpānasatikammaṭṭhānaṃ itthipurisa-hatthi-assâdisaddasamākulaṃ gāmantaṃ apariccajitvā na sukaraṃ sampādetuṃ, saddakaṇṭakattā jhānassa; agāmake pana araññe sukaraṃ yogâvacarena idaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ pariggahetvā ānâpāna-catutthajjhānaṃ nibbattetvā tad eva jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā saṅkhāre sammasitvā aggaphalaṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇituṃ; tasmā 'ssa anurūpaṃ senâsanaṃ dassento Bhagavā, *araññagato vā* ti ādim āha. Vatthuvijjâcariyo viya hi Bhagavā. So, yathā vatthuvijjâcariyo nagarabhūmiṃ passitvā suṭṭhu upaparikkhitvā ettha nagaraṃ mapethā ti upadisati, sotthinā va nagare niṭṭhite rājakulato mahāsakkāraṃ labhati; evam eva yogâvacarassa anurūpaṃ senâsanaṃ upaparikkhitvā ettha kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjitabban ti upadisati. Tato tattha kammaṭṭhānam anuyuñjantena yoginā anukkamena arahatte patte, Sammāsambuddho vata Bhagavā ti mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ labhati.

47. Ayaṃ pana bhikkhu dīpisadiso ti vuccati. Yathā hi mahādīpirājā araññe tiṇagahanaṃ vā vanagahanaṃ vā pabbatagahanaṃ vā nissāya nilīyitvā vanamahisa-gokaṇṇa-sūkarâdayo mige gaṇhati. Evam eva ayaṃ araññâdisu kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto bhikkhu yathākkamena cattāro magge c' eva ariyaphalāni ca gaṇhati. Ten' āhu Porāṇā:

> " Yathā hi dīpiko nāma nilīyitvā gaṇhatī mige
> tath' evâyaṃ Buddhaputto yuttayogo vipassako
> araññaṃ pavisitvāna gaṇhati phalam uttaman " ti.

Ten' assa parakkamajavayoggabhūmiṃ araññasenâsanaṃ dassento Bhagavā, *araññagato vā* ti ādim āha. Ito paraṃ imasmiṃ tāva ānâpānapabbe yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā, taṃ Visuddhimagge[2] vuttam eva.

48. Tassa pana imesaṃ, *dīghaṃ vā assasanto dīghaṃ assasāmī ti pajānāti*—pe—*passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī ti sikkhatī* ti evaṃ vuttānaṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ vasena sikkhato

---

[1] C 2, C 4 kāyânupassanā-samiddhibhūtaṃ.

[2] *Visu.* 270–93.

assāsapassāsa-nimitte cattāri jhānāni uppajjanti. So jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā assāsapassāse vā pariganhati, jhānangāni vā.

49. Tattha assāsapassāsakammiko, assāsapassāsā kinnissitā, vatthunissitā, vatthu nāma karajakāyo, karajakāyo nāma cattāri mahābhūtāni, upādārūpañ cā ti evaṇ rūpaṇ pariganhati. Tato tadārammaṇe phassapañcake nāman ti, evaṇ nāmarūpaṇ pariggahetvā, tassa paccayaṇ pariyesanto avijjādiṇ paṭiccasamuppādaṇ disvā, paccaya-paccayuppanna-dhammamattam ev' etaṇ, aññο satto vā puggalo vā n' atthī ti vitiṇṇakaṅkho sappaccaya-nāmarūpe tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhento anukkamena arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti. Idam ekassa bhikkhuno yāva arahattā niyyānamukhaṇ. Jhānakammiko pi, imāni jhānangāni kinnissitāni, vatthunissitāni, vatthu nāma karajakāyo, jhānangāni nāmaṇ, karajakāyo rūpan ti nāmarūpaṇ vavatthapetvā, tassa paccayaṇ pariyesanto avijjādipaccayākāraṇ disvā, paccaya-paccayuppanna-dhammamattam ev' etaṇ, aññο satto vā puggalo vā n' atthī ti vitiṇṇakaṅkho sappaccaya-nāmarūpe tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhento anukkamena arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti. Idam ekassa bhikkhuno yāva arahattā niyyānamukhaṇ.

50. [56^{27}] *Iti ajjhattaṇ vā* ti evaṇ attano vā assāsapassāsakāye kāyânupassī viharati. *Bahiddhā vā* ti parassa vā assāsapassāsakāye. *Ajjhattabahiddhā vā* ti kālena attano, kālena parassa assāsapassāsakāye. Eten' assa paguṇakammaṭṭhānaṇ aṭṭhapetvā aparâparaṇ sañcaraṇakālo kathito. Ekakāle pana idaṇ ubhayaṇ na labbhati. *Samudayadhammânupassī vā* ti yathā nāma kammārassa bhastañ ca gaggaranāliñ ca tajjañ ca vāyāmaṇ paticca vāto aparâparaṇ sañcarati, evaṇ bhikkhuno karajakāyañ ca nāsāputañ ca cittañ ca paticca assāsapassāsakāyo aparâparaṇ sañcarati; kāyâdayo dhammā samudayo; te passanto, *samudayadhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṇ viharatī* ti vuccatī ti. *Vayadhammânupassī vā* ti yathā bhastāya apanītāya, gaggaranāliyā bhinnāya, tajje ca vāyāme asati, so vāto nappavattati; evam eva kāye bhinne nāsāpute viddhaste, citte niruddhe, assāsapassāsakāyo nāma nappavattatī ti kāyâdinirodhā assāsapassāsanirodho; evaṇ passanto, *vayadham-*

mânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharatī ti vuccati. *Samudayavayadhammânupassī* ti kālena samudayaṃ, kālena vayaṃ anupassanto.

51. [56[32]] *Atthi kāyo ti vā pan' assa*[1] *sati paccupaṭṭhitā hotī* ti kāyo ti ca atthi, na satto, na puggalo, na itthī, na puriso, na attā, na attaniyaṃ, nâhaṃ, na mama, na koci, na kassaci ti evam assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. *Yavad evā* ti payojanapariccheda-vavatthāpanam etaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Yā sā sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, sā na aññatthāya, atha kho *yāvad eva ñāṇamattāya*, aparâparaṃ uttaruttari[2] ñāṇapamāṇatthāya c' eva satipamāṇatthāya ca. Satisampajaññānaṃ vuḍḍhatthāyā ti attho. *Anissito ca viharatī* ti taṇhānissaya-diṭṭhinissayānaṃ vasena anissito ca viharati. *Na ca kiñci loke upādiyatī* ti lokasmiṃ kiñci rūpaṃ vā—pe—viññāṇaṃ vā ayaṃ me attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti na gaṇhāti.

52. [56[34]] *Evam pī* ti upari[3]-atthaṃ upādāya sampiṇḍanatthe pikāro. Iminā pana padena Bhagavā ānâpānapabbadesanaṃ niyyātetvā dassesi. Tattha assāsapassāsapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccaṃ. Tassā samuṭṭhāpikā purimataṇhā samudayasaccaṃ. Ubhinnaṃ appavatti nirodhasaccaṃ. Dukkhaparijānano, samudayapajahano, nirodhârammaṇo ariyamaggo maggasaccaṃ. Evan catusaccavasena ussakkitvā nibbutiṃ pāpuṇātī ti. Idam ekassa assāsapassāsavasena abhinivitṭha-bhikkhuno yāvà arahattā niyyānamukhan ti.

Ānâpānapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

53. [56[36]] Evaṃ assāsapassāsavasena kāyânupassanaṃ vibhajitvā, idāni iriyāpathavasena vibhajituṃ, *puna ca paran* ti ādim āha. Tattha kāmaṃ soṇa-sigālâdayo pi gacchantā gacchāmā ti jānanti. Na pan' etaṃ evarūpaṃ jānanaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Evarūpaṃ hi jānanaṃ sattûpaladdhiṃ na

---

[1] C 3 assā ti, *and omits* sati paccupaṭṭhitā hotī ti.

[2] C 3 uttaruttariṃ.

[3] *Ṭīkā:* "*Evam pī* ti ettha pisaddo heṭṭhāniddiṭṭhassa tādisassa atthassa abhāvato avuttasamuccayattho ti dassento *upari-atthaṃ upādāyā* ti āha."

pajahati, attasaññaṇ na ugghāṭeti, kammaṭṭhānaṇ vā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā vā na hoti. Imassa pana bhikkhuno jānanaṇ sattûpaladdhiṇ pajahati, attasaññaṇ ugghāṭeti, kammaṭṭhānañ c' eva satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā ca hoti. Idaṇ hi, ko gacchati, kassa gamanaṇ, kiṇ kāraṇā gamanan ti evarūpaṇ jānanaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ. Ṭhānâdisu pi es' eva nayo. Tattha ko gacchatī ti? Na koci satto vā puggalo vā gacchati. Kassa gamanan ti? Na kassaci sattassa vā puggalassa vā gamanaṇ. Kiṇ kāraṇā gacchatī ti? Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphārena gacchati. Tasmā esa evaṇ jānāti: Gacchissāmī ti cittaṇ uppajjati. Taṇ vāyaṇ janeti. Vāyo viññattiṇ janeti. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphārena sakalakāyassa purato abhinīhāro gamanan ti vuccati.

54. Ṭhānâdisu pi es' eva nayo. Tatrâpi tiṭṭhāmī ti cittaṇ uppajjati. Taṇ vāyaṇ janeti. Vāyo viññattiṇ janeti. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphārena sakalakāyassa koṭito paṭṭhāya ussitabhāvo ṭhānan ti vuccati. Nisīdāmī ti cittaṇ uppajjati. Taṇ vāyaṇ janeti. Vāyo viññattiṇ janeti. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphārena heṭṭhimakāyassa sammiñjanaṇ, uparimakāyassa ussitabhāvo nisajjā ti vuccati. Sayāmī ti cittaṇ uppajjati. Taṇ vāyaṇ janeti. Vāyo viññattiṇ janeti. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphārena sakalasarīrassa tiriyato pasāraṇaṇ sayanan ti vuccatī ti.

55. Tassa evaṇ pajānato evaṇ hoti: Satto gacchati, satto tiṭṭhatī ti vuccati. Na koci satto gantā vā ṭhito vā atthi. Yathā vā pana sakaṭaṇ gacchati, sakaṭaṇ tiṭṭhatī ti vuccati. Na kiñci sakaṭaṇ nāma gacchantaṇ vā tiṭṭhantaṇ vā atthi. Cattāro pana goṇe yojetvā chekamhi sārathimhi pājente sakaṭaṇ gacchati, sakaṭaṇ tiṭṭhatī ti vohāramattaṇ hoti. Evam eva ajavanaṭṭhena sakaṭaṇ viya kāyo. Goṇā viya cittajavātā. Sārathi viya cittaṇ. Gacchāmi, tiṭṭhāmī ti citte uppanne vāyodhātu viññattiṇ janayamānā uppajjati. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphārena gamanâdīni pavattanti. Tato satto gacchati, satto tiṭṭhati, ahaṇ gacchāmi, ahaṇ tiṭṭhāmī ti vohāramattaṇ hotī ti. Ten' āha:[1]

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* Ten' āha.

"Nāvā mālutavegena jiyāvegena tejanaṃ
yathā yāti tathā kāyo yāti vātâhato ayaṃ.
Yantasuttavasen' eva cittasuttavasen' idaṃ
payuttaṃ kāyayantam pi yāti ṭhāti nisīdati.
Ko ṇāma ettha so satto yo vinā hetupaccaye
attano ānubhāvena tiṭṭhe vā yadi vā vaje" ti.[1]

( ).

Tasmā evaṃ hetupaccayavasen' eva pavattāni gamanâdīni sallakkhento esa, *gacchanto vā gacchāmī ti pajānāti, ṭhito vā . . . nisinno vā . . . sayāno vā sayāno 'mhī ti pajānātī* ti veditabbo.

56. [57[1]] *Yathā yathā vā pan' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānātī* ti sabbasaṅgāhikavacanam etaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Yena yena vā ākāren' assa kāyo ṭhito hoti, tena tena naṃ pajānāti. Gamanâkārena ṭhitaṃ gacchatī ti pajānāti. Ṭhāna-nisajjā-sayanâkārena ṭhitaṃ sayāno ti pajānātī ti.

57. [57[3]] *Iti ajjhattaṃ vā* ti evaṃ attano vā catu-iriyāpathapariggaṇhanena kāye kāyânupassī viharati. *Bahiddhā vā* ti parassa vā catu-iriyāpathapariggaṇhanena. Ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti kālena attano kālena parassa vā catu-iriyāpathapariggaṇhanena kāye kāyânupassī vihārati. *Samudayavayadhammânupassī* ti ādisu pana avijjāsamudayā rūpasamudayo ti ādinā nayena pañcah' ākārehi rūpakkhandhassa samudayo ca vayo ca nīharitabbo. Taṃ hi sandhāya idha, *samudayavayadhammânupassī* ti ādi vuttaṃ. *Atthi kāyo ti vā pan' assā* ti ādi vuttasadisam eva. Idhâpi catu-iriyāpathapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccaṃ. Tassā samuṭṭhāpikā purimataṇhā samudayasaccaṃ. Ubhinnaṃ appavatti nirodhasaccaṃ. Dukkhaparijānano, samudayapajahano, nirodhârammaṇo ariyamaggo maggasaccaṃ. Evaṃ catusaccavasena ussakkitvā nibbutiṃ papuṇātī ti. Idam ekassa catu-iriyāpathapariggāhakassa bhikkhuno yāva arahattā niyyānamukhan ti.

Iriyāpathapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ti.

58. [57⁵] Evaṃ iriyāpathavasena kāyânupassanaṃ vibhajitvā, idāni, catusampajaññavasena vibhajituṃ, *puna ca paraṃ* ti ādim āha. Tattha, *abhikkante paṭikkante* ti ettha tāva abhikkantaṃ vuccati gamanaṃ. Paṭikkantaṃ nivattanaṃ. Tad ubhayam pi catusu iriyāpathesu labbhati. Gamane tāva purato kāyaṃ abhiharanto abhikkamati nāma. Paṭinivattanto paṭikkamati nāma. Ṭhāne pi ṭhitako va kāyaṃ purato onāmento abhikkamati nāma. Pacchato apanāmento paṭikkamati nāma. Nisajjāya nisinnako va āsanassa purima-aṅgâbhimukho saṃsaranto abhikkamati nāma. Pacchimaṃ aṅgappadesaṃ paccāsaṃsaranto[1] patikkamati nāma. Nisajjāya pi es' eva nayo. Sampajānakārī hotī ti sampajaññena sabbakiccakārī, sampajaññass' eva vā kārī hoti. So hi abhikkamâdisu sampajaññaṃ karot' eva, na katthaci sampajaññavirahito hoti. Tattha sâtthaka-sampajaññaṃ, sappāya-sampajaññaṃ, gocarasampajaññaṃ, asammoha-sampajaññan ti catubbidhaṃ sampajaññaṃ.

59. Tattha abhikkamanacitte uppanne cittavasen' eva agantvā, kin nu me ettha gatena attho atthi, n' atthī ti atthânatthaṃ pariganetvā atthapariganhanaṃ sâtthakasampajaññaṃ. Tattha ca attho ti cetiyadassana-bodhidassana-Saṅghadassana-theradassana-asubhadassanâdivasena dhammato vaḍḍhi. Cetiyaṃ disvā pi hi Buddhârammaṇaṃ . . . Saṅghadassanena Saṅghârammaṇaṃ pītiṃ uppādetvā tad eva khayato sammasanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. There disvā tesaṃ ovāde patiṭṭhāya, asubhaṃ disvā tattha paṭhamajjhānaṃ uppādetvā tad eva khayato sammasanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā etesaṃ dassanaṃ sâtthaṃ. Keci pana, āmisato pi vaḍḍhi attho yeva, taṃ nissāya brahmacariyânuggahāya paṭipannattā ti vadanti.

60. Tasmiṃ pana gamane sappāyâsappāyaṃ pariganetvā sappāyapariganhanaṃ sappāyasampajaññaṃ. Seyyathîdaṃ: cetiyadassanaṃ tāva sâtthaṃ. Sace pana cetiyassa mahāpūjāyaṃ dasadvādasayojanantare parisā sannipatati, attano vibhavânurūpaṃ itthiyo pi purisā pi alaṅkatapaṭiyattā cittakammarūpāni viya sañcaranti, tatra c' assa iṭṭhe āram-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 paccāsaranto.

maṇe lobho, aniṭṭhe ārammaṇe[1] paṭigho, asamapekkhanena moho uppajjati, kāyasaṇsaggâpattiṇ āpajjati, jīvita-brahmacariyānaṇ vā antarāyo hoti, evaṇ taṇ ṭhānaṇ asappāyaṇ hoti. Vuttappakāra-antarāyâbhāve sappāyaṇ.

61. Saṇghadassanam pi sâtthaṇ. Sace pana antogāme mahāmaṇḍapaṇ kāretvā sabbarattiṇ dhammasavanaṇ kārentesu manussesu vuttappakāren' eva janasannipāto c' eva antarāyo ca hoti, evaṇ taṇ ṭhānaṇ asappāyaṇ. Antarāyâbhāve sappāyaṇ. Mahāparisa-parivārānaṇ therānaṇ dassane pi es' eva nayo.

62. Asubhadassanam pi sâtthaṇ. Tadatthadīpanatthañ ca idaṇ vatthu: Eko kira daharabhikkhu sāmaṇeraṇ gahetvā dantakaṭṭhatthāya gato. Sāmaṇero maggā okkamitvā purato gacchanto asubhaṇ disvā paṭhamajjhānaṇ nibbattetvā tad eva pādakaṇ katvā saṇkhāre sammasanto tīṇi phalāni sacchikatvā uparimaggatthāya kammaṭṭhānaṇ pariggahetvā aṭṭhāsi. Daharo taṇ apassanto sāmaṇerā ti pakkosi. So, mayā pabbajitadivasato paṭṭhāya bhikkhunā saddhiṇ dve kathā nāma na kathitapubbā, aññasmiṇ hi divase uparivisesaṇ nibbattessāmī ti cintetvā, kiṇ bhante ti paṭivacanaṇ adāsi. Ehī ti ca vutto ekavacanen' eva āgantvā, bhante, iminā tāva maggena gantvā mayā ṭhitokāse muhuttaṇ puratthâbhimukhaṇ ṭhatvā olokethā ti āha. So tathā katvā tena pattavisesaṇ[2] pāpuṇī ti. Evaṇ ekaṇ asubhaṇ dvinnaṇ janānaṇ atthāya jātaṇ. Evaṇ sâttham pi pan' etaṇ purisassa mātugāmâsubhaṇ asappāyaṇ, mātugāmassa ca purisâsubhaṇ. Sabhāgam eva sappāyan ti. Evaṇ sappāyapariganhanaṇ sappāya-sampajaññaṇ nāma.

63. Evaṇ pariggahita[3]-sâttha-sappāyassa pana aṭṭhatiṇsāya kammaṭṭhānesu attano cittaruciyaṇ kammaṭṭhānasaṇkhātagocaraṇ uggahetvā bhikkhācāragocare taṇ gahetvā va gamanaṇ gocarasampajaññaṇ nāma. Tass' āvibhāvatthaṇ idaṇ catukkaṇ veditabbaṇ: Idh' ekacco bhikkhu harati na paccāharati. Ekacco na harati, paccāharati. Ekacco

---

[1] C 3 *omits* ārammaṇe.

[2] C 3 pattavisesam eva.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 pariganita°.

pana n' eva harati na paccāharati. Ekacco harati ca paccāharati ca.

64. Tattha yo bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetvā, tathā rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ, majjhime yāme seyyaṃ kappetvā, pacchime yāme pi nisajjā-caṅkamehi vītināmetvā pageva cetiyaṅgaṇa-bodhiyaṅgaṇavattaṃ katvā bodhirukkhe udakaṃ āsiñcitvā pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā ācariyupajjhāyavattâdīni sabbāni Khandhakavattāni samādāya vattati. So sarīraparikammaṃ katvā senâsanaṃ pavisitvā dve tayo pallaṅke[1] usumaṃ gāhāpento kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyunjitvā bhikkhācāravelāya uṭṭhahitvā kammaṭṭhānasīsen' eva pattacīvaraṃ ādāya senâsanato nikkhamitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ gantvā, sace Buddhânussatikammaṭṭhānaṃ hoti, taṃ avissajjetvā va cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ pavisati. Aññañ ce kammaṭṭhānaṃ hoti, sopānamūle ṭhatvā hatthena gahitabhaṇḍaṃ viya taṃ ṭhapetvā Buddhârammaṇaṃ pītiṃ gahetvā cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ āruyha mahantañ ce[2] cetiyaṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā catusu ṭhānesu vanditabbaṃ. Khuddakañ ce tath' eva padakkhiṇaṃ katvā aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu vanditabbaṃ. Cetiyaṃ vanditvā bodhiyaṅgaṇaṃ pattenâpi Buddhassa Bhagavato sammukhā viya nipaccakāraṃ dassetvā bodhi vanditabbo. So evaṃ cetiyañ ca bodhiñ ca vanditvā paṭisāmitaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā paṭisāmitabhaṇḍakaṃ hatthena gaṇhanto viya nikkhittakammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā gāmasamīpe kammaṭṭhānasīsen' eva cīvaraṃ pārupitvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati.

65. Atha naṃ manussā disvā, ayyo no āgato ti paccuggantvā pattaṃ gahetvā āsanasālāya vā gehe vā nisidāpetvā yāguṃ datvā yāva bhattaṃ niṭṭhāti tāva pāde dhovitvā makkhetvā purato nisīditvā pañhaṃ vā pucchanti, dhammaṃ vā sotukāmā honti. Sace pi na kathāpenti, janasaṅgahatthaṃ dhammakathā nāma kātabbā yevā ti Aṭṭhakathâcariyā vadanti. Dhammakathā hi kammaṭṭhānavinimmuttā nāma

---

[1] *Ṭīkā:* "*Dve tayo pallaṅke* ti dve tayo nisajjāvāre, dve tīṇi uṇhâsanāni. Ten' āha: *Usumaṃ gāhāpento* ti."

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ce.

n' atthi. Tasmā kammaṭṭhānasīsen' eva dhammaṇ kathetvā kammaṭṭhānasīsen' eva āhāraṇ paribbhuñjitvā anumodanaṇ vatvā nivattiyamānehi pi manussehi anugato va gāmato nikkhamitvā, tattha te nivattetvā maggaṇ paṭipajjati.

66. Atha naṇ puretaraṇ nikkhamitvā bahigāme katabhattakiccā sāmaṇera-daharabhikkhū disvā paccuggantvā pattacīvaram assa gaṇhanti. Porāṇakabhikkhū kira[1] amhākaṇ upajjhāyo ti[2] ācariyo ti mukhaṇ anoloketvā[3] vattaṇ karonti; sampattapariccheden' eva karonti. Te taṇ pucchanti: Bhante, ete manussā tumhākaṇ kiṇ honti, mātipakkhato sambandhā, pitipakkhato ti? 'Kiṇ disvā pucchathā' ti. 'Tumhesu etesaṇ pemabahumānan' ti. 'Āvuso, yaṇ mātāpitūhi pi dukkaraṇ, taṇ ete amhākaṇ karonti. Pattacīvaram pi no etesaṇ santakam eva. Etesaṇ ānubhāvena n' eva bhaye bhayaṇ, na chātake chātakaṇ jānāma. Īdisā nāma amhākaṇ upakārino n' atthī' ti tesaṇ guṇe kathento gacchati. Ayaṇ vuccati harati, na paccāharatī ti.

67. Yassa pana pageva vuttappakāraṇ vattapaṭivattaṇ karontassa kammajatejo pajjalati, anupādiṇṇakaṇ muñcitvā upādiṇṇakaṇ gaṇhāti, sarīrato sedā muñcanti, kammaṭṭhānaṇ vīthiṇ n' ārohati, so pageva pattacīvaram ādāya vegasā va cetiyaṇ vanditvā gorūpānaṇ nikkhamanavelāyam eva gāmaṇ yāgubhikkhāya pavisitvā yāguṇ labhitvā āsanasālaṇ gantvā pivati. Ath' assa dvattikkhattuṇ ajjhoharaṇamatten' eva kammajatejo upādiṇṇakaṇ muñcitvā anupādiṇṇakaṇ gaṇhāti. Ghaṭasatena nahāto viya tejodhātuparilāhanibbānaṇ patvā kammaṭṭhānasīsena yāguṇ paribhuñjitvā pattañ ca mukhañ ca dhovitvā antarabhatte kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasikatvā avasesaṭṭhāne piṇḍāya caritvā kammaṭṭhānasīsena āhāraṇ paribhuñjitvā, tato paṭṭhāya poṅkhânupoṅkhaṇ[4] upaṭṭhahamānaṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā va āgacchati. Ayaṇ vuccati, na[5] harati, paccāharatī ti. Edisā ca bhikkhū yāguṇ pivitvā vipassanaṇ ārabhitvā Buddhasāsane arahattaṇ

---

[1] C 3 kira na. [2] C 3 *omits* ti. [3] C 3 oloketvā.

[4] *Ṭīkā:* "Yathā poṅkhânupoṅkhapavattāya sarapaṭipāṭiyā na vicchedo, evam etassâpī ti."

[5] C 1, C 2, C 4 āharati, na harati.

pattā nāma gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattā. Sīhaḷadīpe yeva tesu tesu gāmesu āsanasālāya na taṃ āsanaṃ atthi, yattha yāguṃ pivitvā arahattaṃ pattabhikkhu n' atthī ti.

68. Yo pana pamādavihārī hoti nikkhittadhuro, sabbavattāni bhinditvā pañcavidha-cetovinibandha-baddhacitto viharanto, kammaṭṭhānaṃ nāma atthī ti pi saññaṃ akatvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena saṃsaṭṭho caritvā ca bhuñjitvā ca tuccho nikkhamati, ayaṃ vuccati n' eva harati na[1] paccāharatī ti.

69. Yo pâyaṃ harati ca paccāharati cā ti vutto, so gatapaccāgatikavattavasen' eva veditabbo. Attakāmā hi kulaputtā sāsane pabbajitvā dasa pi vīsatim pi paññāsam[2] pi ekato vasantā katikavattaṃ katvā viharanti: Āvuso, tumhe na iṇaṭṭhā, na bhayaṭṭhā, na jīvikâpakatā pabbajitā. Dukkhā muñcitukāmā pan' attha pabbajitā. Tasmā gamane uppannakilesaṃ gamane yeva niggaṇhatha. Ṭhāne . . . Nisajjāya . . . Sayane uppannakilesaṃ sayane yeva niggaṇhathā ti. Te evaṃ katikavattaṃ katvā bhikkhācāraṃ gacchantā aḍḍha-usabha-usabha-gāvutantaresu pasāṇā honti, tāya saññāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikarontā va gacchanti. Sace kassaci gamane kileso uppajjati, tatth' eva naṃ niggaṇhati. Tathā asakkonto tiṭṭhati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi tiṭṭhati. So, ayaṃ bhikkhu tuyhaṃ uppannavitakkaṃ jānāti, ananucchavikaṃ te etan ti attānaṃ paṭicodetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā tatth' eva ariyabhūmiṃ okkamati. Tathā asakkonto nisīdati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi nisīdatī ti so yeva nayo. Ariyabhūmiṃ okkamituṃ asakkonto pi taṃ kilesaṃ vikkhambhetvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikarontā va gacchati. Na kammaṭṭhānavippayuttena cittena padaṃ uddharati. Uddharati ce, paṭinivattitvā purimapadesaṃ yeva eti.

70. Āḷindikavāsi-Mahā-Phussatthero[3] viya. So kira ekūnavīsativassāni gatapaccāgatikavattaṃ purento eva vihāsi.

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 nâharatī ti.

[2] C 3 paññāsam pi satam pi ekato.

[3] C 3 Āḷindakavāsi-Mahā-Phussadevatthero.

Manussā pi sudaṃ antarāmagge vapantā[1] ca maddantā ca kammāni ca karontā theraṃ tathā gacchantaṃ disvā, ayaṃ thero punappunaṃ nivattitvā gacchati, kin nu kho maggamūḷho, udāhu kiñci pamuṭṭho ti samullapanti. So taṃ anādiyitvā kammaṭṭhānayuttacitten' eva samaṇadhammaṃ karonto vīsativassabbhantare arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pattadivase yev' assa caṅkamanakotiyaṃ adhivatthā devatā aṅgulīhi dīpaṃ ujjāletvā[2] aṭṭhāsi. Cattāro pi Mahārājāno, Sakko ca devānam indo, Bramhā ca Sahampati upaṭṭhānaṃ agamaṃsu. Taṃ ca obhāsaṃ disvā Vanavāsi-Mahā-Tissatthero dutiyadivase[3] pucchi: Rattibhāge āyasmato santike obhāso ahosi. Kiṃ so obhāso ti? Thero vikkhepaṃ karonto obhāso nāma dīpobhāso pi hoti, maṇi-obhāso pī ti evam ādim āha. Tato, paṭicchādetha tumhe ti nibaddho āmā ti paṭijānitvā ārocesi.

71. Kāḷavallimaṇḍapavāsi-Mahā-Nāgatthero viya ca. So pi kira gatapaccāgatikavattaṃ pūrento, paṭhamaṃ tāva Bhagavato mahāpadhānaṃ pūjessāmī ti satta vassāni ṭhānacaṅkamam eva adhiṭṭhāsi. Puna soḷasa vassāni gatapaccāgatikavattaṃ pūretvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So kammaṭṭhānayutten' eva cittena pādaṃ uddharanto viyuttena uddhaṭe paṭinivattanto[4] gāmasamīpaṃ gantvā, gāvī nu kho[5] pabbajito nu kho[5] ti āsaṅkanīyapadese ṭhatvā pārupitvā kacchakarakato udakena pattaṃ dhovitvā udakagaṇḍūsaṃ karoti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Mā me bhikkhaṃ dātuṃ vandituṃ vā āgate manusse dīghâyukā hothā ti vacanamattenâpi kammaṭṭhānavikkhepo ahosī ti. Ajja, bhante, katamī ti divasaṃ vā bhikkhugaṇanaṃ vā pañhaṃ vā pucchito pana udakaṃ gilitvā āroceti. Sace divasâdipucchakā na honti, nikkhamanavelāyaṃ gāmadvāre niṭṭhubhitvā yāti.

72. Galambatitthavihāre vassûpagatā paññāsa bhikkhū viya. Te kira Āsāḷhi-puṇṇamāyaṃ katikavattaṃ akaṃsu: arahattaṃ appatvā aññamaññaṃ na ālapissāmā ti. Gāmañ ca piṇḍāya pavisantā udakagaṇḍūsaṃ katvā pavisiṃsu.

---

[1] C 3 kasantā ca vapantā ca.
[2] C 1 pajjāletvā.
[3] C 3 taṃ dutiyadivise.
[4] C 3 paṭinivattento.
[5] C 3 *omits* kho.

Divasâdisu pucchitesu vuttanayen' eva paṭipajjiṇsu. Tattha manussā niṭṭhubhanaṇ disvā jāniṇsu, ajj' eko āgato, ajja dve ti. Evañ ca cintesun: Kin nu kho amheh' eva saddhiṇ na sallapanti, udāhu aññamaññam pī ti? Yadi aññamaññaṇ na sallapanti, addhā vivādajātā bhavissanti. Etha,[1] ne aññamaññaṇ khamāpessāmā ti sabbe vihāraṇ gantvā paññāsāya bhikkhusu dve pi bhikkhū ekokāse nâddasaṇsu. Tato yo tesu cakkhumā puriso, so āha: Na bho kalahakārakānaṇ okāso īdiso hoti. Susammaṭṭhaṇ cetiyaṅgaṇaṇ bodhiyaṅgaṇaṇ, sunikkhittā sammajaniyo, supaṭṭhitaṇ pānīyaṇ paribhojanīyan ti. Te tato va nivattā. Te pi bhikkhū anto-temāse yeva arahattaṇ patvā mahāpavāraṇāya visuddhipavāraṇaṇ pavāresuṇ.

73. Evaṇ Kāḷavallimaṇḍapavāsi-Mahā-Nāgatthero viya, Galambatitthavihāre vassûpagatabhikkhū viya ca kammaṭṭhānayutten' eva cittena pādaṇ uddharanto gāmasamīpaṇ patvā udakagaṇḍūsaṇ katvā vīthiyo sallakkhetvā yattha surāsoṇḍa-dhuttâdayo kalahakārakā, caṇḍahatthi-ādayo vā n' atthi, taṇ vīthiṇ paṭipajjati. Tattha ca piṇḍāya caramāno na turitaturito viya javena gacchati. Na hi javanapiṇḍapātiya-dhutaṅgaṇ nāma kiñci atthi. Visamabhūmibhāgappattam pana udakasakaṭaṇ viya niccalo hutvā gacchati. Anugharaṇ paviṭṭho ca dātukāmataṇ[2] vā adātukāmataṇ vā sallakkhetuṇ tadanurūpaṇ kālaṇ āgamento bhikkhaṇ gahetvā antogāme vā bahigāme vā vihāram eva vā āgantvā yathāphāsuke patirūpe okāse nisīditvā kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasikaronto āhāre paṭikkūlasaññaṇ upaṭṭhapetvā akkhabbhañjana-vaṇâlepana-puttamaṇsûpamavasena paccavekkhanto aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṇ āhāraṇ āhāreti, n' eva davāya, na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya. Bhuttāvī ca udakakiccaṇ katvā muhuttaṇ bhattakilamathaṇ paṭippassambhetvā yathā purebhattaṇ evaṇ pacchābhattaṇ, purimayāmaṇ, pacchimayāmañ ca kammaṭṭhānam eva manasikaroti. Ayaṇ vuccati harati ca paccāharati cā ti.

---

[1] C 2, C 4 Evaṇ ne.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 dātukāmaṇ vā adātukāmaṇ.

74. Idaṃ pana haraṇapaccāharaṇasaṅkhātaṃ gatapaccāgatikavattaṃ purento yadi upanissayasampanno hoti, paṭhamavaye eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce paṭhamavaye pāpuṇāti, atha majjhimavaye. No ce majjhimavaye pāpuṇāti, atha maraṇasamaye. No ce maraṇasamaye pāpuṇāti, atha devaputto hutvā. No ce devaputto hutvā pāpuṇāti, anuppanne Buddhe nibbatto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikaroti. No ce paccekabodhiṃ sacchikaroti, atha Buddhānaṃ sammukhībhāve khippabhiññho vā hoti, seyyathā pi thero Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo. Mahāpaññho vā hoti, seyyathā pi thero Sāriputto. Mahiddhiko vā, seyyathā pi thero Mahā-Moggallāno. Dhutavādo vā, seyyathā pi thero Mahā-Kassapo. Dibbacakkhuko vā, seyyathā pi thero Anuruddho. Vinayadharo vā, seyyathā pi thero Upāli. Dhammakathiko vā, seyyathā pi thero Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto. Āraññako vā, seyyathā pi thero Revato. Bahussuto vā, seyyathā pi thero Ānando. Sikkhākāmo vā, seyyathā pi thero Rāhulo Buddhaputto ti. Iti imasmiṃ catukke yvāyaṃ harati ca paccāharati ca, tassa gocarasampajaññaṃ sikhāppattaṃ hoti.

75. Abhikkamâdisu pana asammuyhanaṃ asammohasampajaññaṃ. Taṃ evaṃ veditabbaṃ: Idha bhikkhu abhikkamanto vā paṭikkamanto vā, yathā andhaputhujjano, abhikkamâdisu attā abhikkamati, attanā abhikkamo nibbattito ti vā, ahaṃ abhikkamāmi vā, mayā abhikkamo nibbattito ti vā sammuyhati, tathā asammuyhanto, abhikkamāmī ti citte uppajjamāne ten' eva cittena saddhiṃ cittasamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu viññattiṃ janayamānā uppajjati. Iti cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāravasena ayaṃ kāyasammato aṭṭhisaṅghāto abhikkamati. Tass' evaṃ abhikkamato ekekapāduddharaṇe paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātū ti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā honti balavatiyo. Tathā atiharaṇa-vītiharaṇesu. Vossajjane tejodhātu-vāyodhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā balavatiyo. Tathā sannikkhepana-sannirumbhanesu. Tattha uddharaṇe pavattā rūpârūpadhammā atiharaṇaṃ na pāpuṇanti. Tathā atiharaṇe pavattā vītiharaṇaṃ, vītiharaṇe pavattā vossajjanaṃ, vossajjane pavattā sannikkhepanaṃ, sannikkhepane

pavattā sannirumbhanaṃ na pāpuṇanti. Tattha tatth' eva pabbapabbaṃ sandhisandhiṃ odhi-odhiṃ hutvā tattakapāle pakkhitta-tilā viya taṭataṭāyantā bhijjanti. Tattha ko eko abhikkamati? Kassa vā ekassa abhikkamanaṃ? Paramatthato hi dhātūnaṃ yeva gamanaṃ, dhātūnaṃ ṭhānaṃ, dhātūnaṃ nisajjā, dhātūnaṃ sayanaṃ. Tasmiṃ tasmiṃ hi koṭṭhāse saddhiṃ rūpena,

Aññaṃ uppajjate cittaṃ aññaṃ cittaṃ nirujjhati
avīcimanusambandho nadīsoto va vattatī ti.

Evaṃ abhikkamâdisu asammuyhanaṃ asammohasampajaññaṃ nāmā ti.

Niṭṭhito abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hotī ti padassa attho.

76. [57⁶] *Ālokite vilokite* ti ettha pana ālokitaṃ nāma purato pekkhanaṃ. Vilokitaṃ nāma anudisāpekkhanaṃ. Aññāni pi heṭṭhā upari, pacchato pekkhanavasena olokita-ullokitâpalokitāni nāma honti. Tāni idha na gahitāni. Sāruppavasena pana imān' eva dve gahitāni. Iminā vā mukhena sabbāni pi tāni gahitān' evā ti. Ettha ālokessāmī ti citte uppanne cittavasen' eva anoloketvā atthapariganhanaṃ sātthakasampajaññaṃ. Taṃ āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ kāyasakkhiṃ katvā veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: "Sace, bhikkhave, Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbacetaso[1] samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi: evaṃ me puratthimaṃ disaṃ ālokayato na abhijjhādomanassā papakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyun ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace, bhikkhave, Nandassa pacchimā disā . . . uttarā disā . . . dakkhiṇā disā . . . uddhaṃ . . . adho . . . anudisā āloketabbā hoti, sabbacetaso samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ āloketi: evaṃ me anudisaṃ ālokayato—pe —sampajāno hotī" ti (A. iv. 167). Api ca idhâpi pubbe vutta-cetiyadassanâdivasen' eva sātthakatā ca sappāyatā ca veditabbā.

77. Kammaṭṭhānassa pana avijahanam eva gocarasampajaññaṃ. Tasmā khandha-dhātu-āyatanakammaṭṭhānikehi attano attano kammaṭṭhānavasen' eva, kasiṇâdi-kammaṭ-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 sabbaṃ cetaso.

ṭhānikehi vā pana kammaṭṭhānasīsen' eva ālokana-vilokanaṃ kātabbaṃ. Abbhantare attā nāma āloketā vā viloketā vā n' atthi, ālokessamī ti pana citte uppajjamāne ten' eva cittena saddhiṃ cittasamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu viññattiṃ janayamānā uppajjati. Iti cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāravasena[1] heṭṭhimaṃ akkhidalaṃ adho sīdati, uparimaṃ uddhaṃ laṅgheti. Koci yantakena vivaranto nāma n' atthi. Tato cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dassanakiccaṃ sādhentaṃ uppajjatī ti evaṃ sampajānanaṃ pan' ettha asammohasampajaññaṃ nāma. Api ca mūlapariññā-āgantuka-tāvakālikabhāvavasena p' ettha asammohasampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

78. Mūlapariññāvasena tāva,

Bhavaṅgâvajjanaṃ c' eva dassanaṃ sampaṭicchanaṃ
santīraṇaṃ votthapanaṃ javanaṃ bhavati sattamaṃ.

Tattha bhavaṅgaṃ upapattibhavassa aṅgakiccaṃ sādhayamānaṃ pavattati. Taṃ āvattetvā kiriyamanodhātu āvajjanakiccaṃ sādhayamānā. Tannirodhā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dassanakiccaṃ sādhayamānaṃ. Tannirodhā vipākamanodhātu sampaṭicchanakiccaṃ sādhayamānā. Tannirodhā vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu santīraṇakiccaṃ sādhayamānā. Tannirodhā kiriyamanoviññāṇadhātu votthapanakiccaṃ sādhayamānā. Tannirodhā sattakkhattuṃ javanaṃ javati. Tattha paṭhamajavane pi, ayaṃ itthī, ayaṃ puriso ti rajjanadussana-muyhanavasena ālokita-vilokitaṃ na hoti; dutiyajavane pi—pe—sattamajavane pi. Etesu pana, yuddhamaṇḍale yodhesu viya, heṭṭhuppariyavasena[2] bhijjitvā patitesu, ayaṃ itthī, ayaṃ puriso ti rajjanâdivasena ālokitavilokitaṃ hoti. Evaṃ tav' ettha mūlapariññāvasena asammohasampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

79. Cakkhudvāre puna rūpe āpāthagate bhavaṅgacalanato uddhaṃ sakiccanipphādanavasena āvajjanâdisu uppajjitvā niruddhesu avasāne javanaṃ uppajjati. Taṃ pubbe uppannānaṃ āvajjanâdīnaṃ gehabhūte cakkhudvāre āgantukapuriso viya hoti. Tassa yathā paragehe kiñci yācituṃ paviṭṭhassa āgantukapurisassa gehasāmikesu pi tuṇhīm āsīnesu āṇākaraṇaṃ na yuttaṃ, evaṃ āvajjanâdīnaṃ gehabhūte

[1] C 3 vasen' eva.

[2] *Ṭīkā*: heṭṭhāpariya°.

cakkhudvāre āvajjanâdisu pi arajjantesu, adussantesu, amuyhantesu ca rajjana-dussana-muyhanaṇ ayuttan ti. Evaṇ āgantukabhāvavasena asammohasampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ.

80. Yāni pan' etāni cakkhudvāre votthapanapariyosānāni cittāni uppajjanti, tāni saddhiṇ sampayuttadhammehi tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti, aññamaññaṇ na passantī ti itarāni tāvakālikāni honti. Tattha yathā ekasmiṇ ghare sabbesu mānusakesu matesu avasesassa ekassa taṇ khaṇaṇ yeva maraṇadhammassa na yuttaṇ naccagītâdisu abhirati. Evam eva ekadvāre sampayuttesu[1] āvajjanâdisu tattha tatth' eva matesu avasesassa taṇ khaṇaṇ yeva maraṇadhammassa javanassâpi rajjana-dussana-muyhanavasena abhirati nāma na yuttā ti. Evaṇ tāvakālikabhāvovasena asammohasampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ.

81. Api ca khandhâyatana-dhātu-paccayapaccavekkhaṇavasena p' etaṇ veditabbaṇ. Ettha ca[2] cakkhu c' eva rūpañ ca rūpakkhandho. Dassanaṇ viññāṇakkhandho. Taṇsampayuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho. Saññā saññākkhandho. Phassâdikā saṅkhārakkhandho. Evam etesaṇ pañcannaṇ khandhānaṇ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṇ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhu cakkhâyatanaṇ. Rūpaṇ rūpâyatanaṇ. Dassanaṇ manâyatanaṇ. Vedanâdayo sampayuttadhammā dhammâyatanaṇ. Evam etesaṇ catunnaṇ āyatanānaṇ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṇ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhu cakkhudhātu. Rūpaṇ rūpadhātu. Dassanaṇ cakkhuviññāṇadhātu. Taṇsampayuttā vedanâdayo dhammā dhammadhātu. Evam etesaṇ catunnaṇ dhātūnaṇ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṇ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhu nissayapaccayo. Rūpaṇ ārammaṇapaccayo. Āvajjanaṇ anantara-samanantarûpanissaya-natthi-vigatapaccayo. Āloko upanissayapaccayo. Vedanâdayo sahajātapaccayā. Evam etesaṇ paccayānaṇ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṇ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketī ti? Evam ettha khandhâyatana-dhātu-

---

[1] C 3 sasampayuttakesu. [2] C 3 hi.

paccayapaccavekkhanavasena pi asammohasampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

82. [57[7]] *Sammiñjite pasārite* ti pabbānaṃ sammiñjana-pasāraṇe. Tattha cittavasen' eva sammiñjana-pasāraṇaṃ akatvā, hatthapādānaṃ sammiñjana-pasāraṇapaccayā atthânatthaṃ pariganetvā, atthapariganhanaṃ sâtthakasampajaññaṃ. Tattha hatthapāde aticiraṃ sammiñjitvā,[1] pasāretvā eva vā ṭhitassa khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggataṃ[2] na labhati, kammaṭṭhānaṃ paripaṭati, visesaṃ nâdhigacchati. Kāle sammiñjentassa, kāle pasârentassa pana tā vedanā n' uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ phātiṃ gacchati, visesam adhigacchatī ti. Evaṃ atthânatthapariganhanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

83. Atthe pana sati pi sappāyâsappāyaṃ pariganetvā sappāyapariganhanaṃ sappāyasampajaññaṃ. Tatrâyaṃ nayo: Mahācetiyaṅgaṇe kira daharabhikkhū sajjhāyaṃ ganhanti. Tesaṃ piṭṭhipasse daharabhikkhuniyo dhammaṃ suṇanti. Tatr' eko daharo hatthaṃ pasārento kāyasaṃsaggaṃ patvā ten' eva kāraṇena gihī jāto. Aparo bhikkhu pādaṃ pasārento aggimhi pasāresi. Aṭṭhiṃ āhacca pādo jhāyi. Aparo vammike pasāresi. So āsivisena daṭṭho. Aparo cīvarakuṭidaṇḍake pasāresi. Taṃ maṇisappo ḍasi. Tasmā evarūpe asappāye apasāretvā sappāye pasāretabbaṃ. Idam ettha sappāyasampajaññaṃ.

84. Gocarasampajaññaṃ pana Mahāthera-vatthunā dīpetabbaṃ. Mahāthero kira divāṭṭhāne nisinno antevāsikehi saddhiṃ kathayamāno sahasā hatthaṃ sammiñjitvā puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaṃ sammiñjesi. Naṃ antevāsikā pucchiṃsu: Kasmā, bhante, sahasā hatthaṃ sammiñjitvā puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaṃ sammiñjitthā ti. 'Yato paṭṭhāyâhaṃ, āvuso, kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikātuṃ āraddho, na me kammaṭṭhānaṃ muñcitvā hattho sammiñjitapubbo. Idāni pana[3] tumhehi saddhiṃ kathayamānena kammaṭṭhānaṃ muñcitvā sammiñjito. Tasmā puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā sammiñjesin' ti. 'Sādhu, sādhu, bhante, bhikkhunā nāma

[1] C 3 Sammiñjetvā.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4, ekaggaṃ
[3] C 3 pana me.

evarūpena bhavitabban' ti. Evam etthâpi kammaṭṭhânâvijahanam eva gocarasampajaññan ti veditabbaṃ.

85. Abbhantare attā nāma koci sammiñjento vā pasārento va n' atthi. Vuttappakāracittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphārena pana suttakaḍḍhanavasena dāruyantassa hatthapādalāḷanaṃ[1] viya sammiñjana-pasāraṇaṃ hotī ti pajānanaṃ pan' ettha asammohasampajaññan ti veditabbaṃ.

86. [57⁷] *Saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvaradhāraṇe* ti ettha saṅghāṭicīvarānaṃ nivāsana-pārupaṇavasena, pattassa bhikkhāpaṭiggahaṇâdivasena paribhogo dhāraṇaṃ nāma. Tattha saṅghāṭi-cīvaradhāraṇe tāva, nivāsetvā pārupitvā ca piṇḍāya carato āmisalābho, "Sītassa paṭighātāyā" ti (M. i.10) ādinā nayena Bhagavatā vuttappakāro yeva ca attho attho nāma. Tassa vasena sâtthakasampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ. Uṇhapakatissa pana dubbalassa ca cīvaraṃ sukhumaṃ sappāyaṃ, sītālukassa ghanaṃ dupaṭṭaṃ. Tabbiparītaṃ[2] asappāyaṃ. Yassa kassaci jiṇṇaṃ asappāyam eva. Aggaḷâdidānena[3] hi 'ssa taṃ palibodhakaraṃ hoti. Tathā paṭṭadukūlâdibhedaṃ lobhanīya-cīvaraṃ. Tādisaṃ hi araññe ekakassa nivāsantarāyakaraṃ, jīvitantarāyakarañ câpi hoti. Nippariyāyena pana yaṃ nimittakammâdi-micchâjīvavasena uppannaṃ, yañ c' assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ asappāyaṃ. Viparītaṃ sappāyaṃ. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāyasampajaññaṃ, kammaṭṭhânâvijahanavasena ca gocarasampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

87. Abbhantare attā nāma koci cīvaraṃ pārupanto nāma n' atthi. Vuttappakāracittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāren' eva pana cīvarapārupanaṃ hoti. Tattha cīvaram pi acetanaṃ, kāyo pi acetano. Cīvaraṃ ña jānāti: mayā kāyo pāruto ti. Kāyo pi[4] na jānāti: ahaṃ cīvarena pāruto ti. Dhātuyo va dhātusamūhaṃ paṭicchādenti, paṭapilotikāya potthakarūpapaṭicchādane viya. Tasmā n' eva sundaraṃ cīvaraṃ labhitvā somassaṃ kātabbaṃ, na asundaraṃ labhitvā domanassaṃ.

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 °lāḷayanaṃ; *Ṭīkā*: "*Laḷanan* ti kampanan ti vadanti."

[2] C 3 viparītaṃ. [3] C 3 dāne. [4] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* pi.

Nāgavammīka-cetiyarukkhâdisu hi keci mālā-gandha-dhūpa-vatthâdīhi sakkāraṃ karonti, keci gūtha-mutta-kaddama-daṇḍa-satthappahārâdīhi asakkāraṃ. Na tena vammīka-rukkhâdayo somanassaṃ vā domanassaṃ vā karonti. Evam eva n' eva sundaraṃ cīvaraṃ labhitvā somanassaṃ kātabbaṃ, na asundaraṃ labhitvā domanassan ti. Evaṃ pavattapaṭisañkhānavasen' ettha asammohasapajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

88. Pattadhāraṇe pi, pattaṃ sahasā va agahetvā, imaṃ gahetvā piṇḍāya caramāno bhikkhaṃ labhissāmī ti evaṃ pattagahaṇapaccayā paṭilabhitabba-atthavasena sâtthaka-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ. Kisadubbalasarīrassa pana garupatto asappāyo. Yassa kassaci catupañca-gaṇḍikâhato dubbisodhanīyo asappāyo. Duddhotapatto hi na vaṭṭati, Taṃ dhoventass' eva c' assa palibodho hoti. Maṇivaṇṇapatto pana lobhanīyo, cīvare vuttanayen' eva asappāyo. Nimittakammâdivasena laddho pana, yañ c' assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, ayaṃ ekanta-asappāyo va. Viparīto sappāyo. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāyasampajaññaṃ, kammaṭṭhānâvijahanavasen' eva ca gocarasampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ. Abbhantare attā nāma koci pattaṃ gaṇhanto n' atthi. Vuttappakāracittakiriyavāyodhātuvippharen' eva pana pattagahaṇaṃ nāma hoti. Tattha patto pi acetano, hatthā pi acetanā. Patto na jānāti: ahaṃ hatthehi gahito ti. Hatthā pi na jānanti: patto amhehi gahito ti. Dhātuyo va dhātusamūhaṃ gaṇhanti, saṇḍāsena aggivaṇṇapattagahaṇe viyā ti. Evaṃ pavattapaṭisañkhānavasen' ettha asammohasampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

89. Api ca, yathā chinnahatthapāde vaṇamukhehi paggharitapubbalohita-kimikule nīlamakkhika-samparikiṇṇe anāthasālāyaṃ anāthamanusse disvā dayālukā purisā tesaṃ vaṇapaṭicchādanaka-colakāni c' eva, kapālâdīhi[1] ca bhesajjāni upanāmenti. Tattha colakāni pi kesañci saṇhāni, kesañci thūlāni pāpuṇanti. Bhesajjakapālakāni pi kesañci susaṇṭhānāni, kesañci dussaṇṭhānāni pāpuṇanti. Na te tattha sumanā vā dummanā vā honti. Vaṇapaṭicchādanamatten' eva hi colena, bhesajjapaṭiggahaṇamatten' eva ca

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 kapālādīni.

kapālakena tesaṇ attho. Evam eva yo bhikkhu vaṇacoḷakaṇ viya cīvaraṇ, bhesajjakapālaṇ viya pattaṇ, kapāle bhesajjaṇ viya ca patte laddhaṇ bhikkhaṇ sallakkheti, ayaṇ saṇghāṭi-patta-cīvaradhāraṇe asammohasampajaññena uttamasampajānakārī ti veditabbo.

90. [57⁸] Asitâdisu *asite* ti piṇḍapātabhojane. *Pīte* ti yāgu-ādipāne. *Khāyite* ti piṭṭhakhajjakâdi-khādane. *Sāyite* ti madhuphāṇitâdi-sāyane. Tattha, "N' eva davāyā" ti (M. i 10) ādinā nayena vutto aṭṭhavidho pi attho attho nāma. Tassa vasena sâtthakasampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ. Lūkhapaṇīta-titta-madhurâdisu pana yena bhojanena yassa aphāsu hoti, taṇ tassa asappāyaṇ. Yaṇ pana nimittakammâdivasena paṭiladdhaṇ, yañ c' assa bhuñjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, taṇ ekantaasappāyam eva. Viparītaṇ sappāyaṇ. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāyasampajaññaṇ, kammaṭṭhānâvijahanavasen' eva ca gocarasampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ.

91. Abbhantare attā nāma koci bhuñjanako n' atthi. Vuttappakāracittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāren' eva pana pattacīvapaṭiggahaṇaṇ nāma hoti. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāren' eva hatthassa patte otaraṇaṇ[1] hoti. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāren' eva ālopakaraṇaṇ, ālopa-uddharaṇaṇ, mukhavivaraṇañ ca hoti. Na koci kuñcikāya, na yantakena hanukaṭṭhīni vivarati. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāren' eva ālopassa mukhe ṭhapanaṇ, uparidantānaṇ musalakiccasādhanaṇ, heṭṭhādantānaṇ udukkhalakiccasādhanaṇ, jivhāya hatthakiccasādhanañ ca hoti. Iti naṇ tattha aggajivhāya tanukhelo, mūlajivhāya bahalakhelo makkheti. Taṇ heṭṭhādanta-udukkhale jivhāhatthaparivattitaṇ, khelûdakatemitaṇ, uparidantamusalasaṇcuṇṇitaṇ koci kaṭacchunā vā dabbiyā vā anto pavesento[2] nāma n' atthi. Vāyodhātuyā va pavisati. Paviṭṭhaṇ paviṭṭhaṇ koci palālasantharakaṇ katvā dhārento nāma n' atthi. Vāyodhātuvasen' eva tiṭṭhati. Ṭhitaṇ ṭhitaṇ koci uddhanaṇ katvā aggiṇ jāletvā pacanto nāma n' atthi. Tejodhātuyā va paccati. Pakkaṇ

---

[1] C 3 otaraṇaṇ nāma.

[2] C 2 pavesako.

pakkaṃ koci daṇḍakena vā yaṭṭhiyā vā bahi nīharanto[1] nāma n' atthi. Vāyodhātu yeva nīharati. Iti vāyodhātu atiharati ca vītiharati ca dhāreti ca parivatteti ca visoseti ca nīharati ca. Paṭhavīdhātu dhāreti ca parivatteti ca saṅcuṇṇeti ca visoseti ca. Āpodhātu sineheti ca allattañ ca anupāleti. Tejodhātu anto pavitthaṃ pavitthaṃ paripāceti. Ākāsadhātu añjaso hoti. Viññāṇadhātu tattha tattha sammāpayogam anvāya ābhuñjatī ti. Evam[2] pavattapaṭisaṅkhānavasena asammohasampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

92. Api ca, gamanato, pariyesanato, paribhogato, āsayato, nidhānato, aparipakkato, paripakkato, phalato, nissandanato, sammakkhanato ti evaṃ dasavidhapaṭikkūlabhāvapaccavekkhanato p' ettha asammohasampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ. Vitthārakathā pan' ettha Visuddhimagge[3] Āhārapaṭikkūlasaññāniddesato gahetabbā.

93. [57[8]] *Uccāra-passāvakamme* ti uccārassa ca passāvassa ca karaṇe. Tattha pattakāle uccārapassāvaṃ akarontassa sakalasarīrato sedā muccanti, akkhīni bhamanti, cittaṃ na ekaggaṃ hoti, aññe ca rogā uppajjanti; karontassa pana sabbaṃ taṃ na hotī ti ayam ettha attho. Tass' eva vasena sâtthakasampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ. Aṭṭhāne uccārapassāvaṃ karontassa pana āpatti hoti, ayaso vaḍḍhati, jīvitantarāyo hoti; patirūpe ṭhāne karontassa sabbaṃ taṃ na hotī ti idam ettha sappāyaṃ. Tassa vasena sappāyasampajaññaṃ, kammaṭṭhānâvijahanavasen' eva gocarasampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

94. Abbhantare attā nāma koci uccārapassāvakammaṃ karonto[4] n' atthi. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāren' eva pana uccārapassāvakammaṃ hoti. Yathā pana pakke gaṇḍe gaṇḍabhedena pubbalohitaṃ akāmatāya nikkhamati, yathā ca atibharitā udakabhājanā udakaṃ akāmatāya nikkhamati, evaṃ pakkāsaya-muttavatthisu sannicitā uccārapassāvā vāyuvegasamuppīlitā akāmatāya pi nikkhamanti. So panâyaṃ evaṃ nikkhamanto uccārapassāvo n' eva tassa bhikkhuno attano hoti, na parassa. Kevalaṃ sarīranissando

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 nīharako.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 Evaṃ p' ettha.
[3] *Visu.* chapter xi.
[4] C 3 kārento.

va hoti. Yathā kiṇ? Yathā udakakumbhato purāṇa-udakaṇ chaḍḍentassa n' eva taṇ attano hoti, na paresaṇ. Kevalaṇ paṭijagganamattam eva hoti. Evaṇ pavatta-paṭisaṅkhānavasen' ettha asammohasampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ.

95. [57⁹] Gatâdisu *gate* ti gamane. *Thite* ti ṭhāne. *Nisinne* ti nisajjāya. *Sutte* ti sayane. *Jāgarite* ti jāgaraṇe. *Bhāsite* ti kathane. *Tuṇhībhāve* ti akathane. *Gacchanto vā gacchāmī ti pajānāti, ṭhito vā ṭhito 'mhī ti pajānāti, nisinno vā nisinno 'mhī ti pajānāti, sayāno vā sayāno 'mhī ti pajānātī* ti imasmiṇ ṭhāne addhāna-iriyāpathā kathitā. *Abhikkante, paṭikkante, ālokite, vilokite, sammiñjite, pasārite* ti imasmiṇ ṭhāne majjhimā. *Gate, ṭhite, nisinne, sutte* ti idha pana khuddakā cuṇṇiyā iriyāpathā kathitā. Tasmā etesu pi vuttanayen' eva sampajānakāritā veditabbā.

96. Tipiṭaka-Mahā-Sīvatthero pan' āha: Yo ciraṇ gantvā vā cañkamitvā vā aparabhāge ṭhito iti paṭisañcikkhati: cañkamanakāle pavattā rūpârūpadhammā etth' eva niruddhā ti, ayaṇ gamane sampajānakārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyaṇ vā karonto, kammaṭṭhānaṇ vā manasikaronto ciraṇ ṭhatvā aparabhāge nisinno iti paṭisañcikkhati: ṭhitakāle pavattā rūpârūpadhammā etth' eva niruddhā ti, ayaṇ ṭhite sampajānakārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyâdi-karaṇavasen' eva ciraṇ nisiditvā aparabhāge nipanno[1] iti paṭisañcikkhati: nisinnakāle pavattā rūpârūpadhammā etth' eva niruddhā ti, ayaṇ nisinne sampajānakārī nāma. Yo pana nipannako[2] sajjhāyaṇ vā karonto, kammaṭṭhānaṇ vā manasikaronto niddaṇ okkamitvā aparabhāge uṭṭhāya iti paṭisañcikkhati: sayanakāle pavattā rūpârūpadhammā etth' eva niruddhā ti, ayaṇ sutte ca jāgarite ca sampajānakārī nāma. Kiriyamayacittānaṇ hi appavattaṇ suttaṇ[3] nāma, pavattaṇ jāgariṭaṇ nāmā ti. Yo pana bhāsamāno, ayaṇ saddo nāma oṭṭhe ca paṭicca dante ca jivhañ ca tāluñ ca paṭicca, cittassa tadanurūpaṇ payogaṇ paṭicca jāyatī ti sato sampajāno bhāsati; ciraṇ vā pana kālaṇ sajjhāyaṇ vā katvā dhammaṇ vā kathetvā kammaṭṭhānaṇ vā parivattetvā pañhaṇ vā vissajjetvā aparabhāge tuṇhī-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 nisinno.
[2] C 1, 2 C nisinnako.
[3] C 2, C 4 soppaṇ.

bhūto iti paṭisañcikkhati: bhāsitakāle uppannā rūpârūpadhammā etth' eva niruddhā ti, ayaṃ bhāsite sampajānakāri nāma. Yo tuṇhībhūto ciraṃ dhammaṃ vā kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā manasikatvā aparabhāge iti paṭisañcikkhati: tuṇhībhūtakāle pavattā rūpârūpadhammā etth' eva niruddhā, upadārūpappavattiyā sati bhāsati nāma, asati tuṇhībhavati nāmā ti, ayaṃ tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī nāmā ti.

97. Tayidaṃ Mahā-Sīvattherena vuttaṃ asammohadhuraṃ imasmiṃ Satipaṭṭhānasutte adhippetaṃ. Sāmaññaphale[1] pana sabbam pi catubbidhaṃ sampajaññaṃ labbhati. Tasmā visesato ettha asammohasampajaññass' eva vasena sampajānakāritā veditabbā. Sampajānakārī, sampajānakārī ti ca sabbapadesu satisampayuttass' eva sampajaññassa vasena attho veditabbo. Vibhaṅgappakaraṇe pana, "Sato sampajāno abhikkamati, sato sampajāno paṭikkamatī" ti (Vbh. 250) evaṃ etāni padāni vibhattān' eva.

98. [57[10]] *Iti*[2] *ajjhattaṃ vā* ti evaṃ catusampajaññapariggaṇhanena attano vā kāye parassa vā kāye, kālena vā attano, kālena parassa kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Idhâpi *samudayadhammânupassī* ti ādisu rūpakkhandhass' eva samudayo ca vayo ca nīharitabbo. Sesaṃ vuttasadisam eva. Idha catusampajaññapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccaṃ. Tassā samuṭṭhāpikā purimataṇhā samudayasaccaṃ. Ubhinnaṃ appavatti nirodhasaccaṃ. Vuttappakāro ariyamaggo maggasaccaṃ. Evaṃ catusaccavasena ussakkitvā nibbutiṃ pāpuṇātī ti. Idam ekassa catusampajaññapariggāhakassa vasena yāva arahattā niyyānamukhan ti.

Catusampajaññapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

99. [57[13]] Evaṃ catusampajaññavasena kāyânupassanaṃ vibhajitvā, idāni paṭikkūlamanasikāravasena vibhajituṃ, *puna ca paraṃ* ti ādim āha. Tattha *imam eva kāyaṃ* ti ādisu yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā, taṃ sabbaṃ[3] sabbâkārena vitthārato Visuddhimagge[4] kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhāne vuttaṃ. *Ubhatomukhā* ti heṭṭhā ca upari cā ti dvīhi mukhehi yuttā. *Nānā-*

---

[1] D. i. 70.
[2] C 1, C 3 Idāni.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* sabbaṃ.
[4] *Visu.* i. 239-66.

vihitassā ti nānāvidhassa. Idaṃ pan' ettha opammasaṃsandanaṃ: Ubhato-mukhā mutoli[1] viya hi catumahābhūtiko kāyo. Tattha missetvā pakkhitta-nānāvidhadhaññaṃ viya hi kesâdayo dvattiṃsâkārā. Cakkhumā puriso viya yogâvacaro. Tassa taṃ mutoliṃ muñcitvā paccavekkhato nānāvidhadhaññapākaṭakālo viya yogino dvattiṃsâkārassa vibhūtâkāro[2] veditabbo. *Iti ajjhattaṃ vā* ti evaṃ kesâdiparigaṇhanena attano vā kāye, parassa vā kāye, kālena vā attano kālena parassa kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Ito paraṃ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaṃ hi idha dvattiṃsâkāraparigāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti evaṃ yojanaṃ katvā niyyānamukhaṃ veditabbaṃ. Sesaṃ purimasadisam evā ti.

Paṭikkūlamanasikārapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

100. [57[35]] Evaṃ paṭikkūlamanasikāravasena kāyânupassanaṃ vibhajitvā, idāni dhātumanasikāravasena vibhajituṃ, *puna ca paraṃ* ti ādim āha. Tatrâyaṃ opammasaṃsandanena saddhiṃ atthavaṇṇanā: Yathā koci *goghātako vā* tass' eva bhattavetanabhato *antevāsiko vā gāviṃ vadhitvā* vinivijjhitvā, catasso disā gatānaṃ mahāpathānaṃ vemajjhaṭṭhānasaṅkhāte *cātummahāpathe* koṭṭhāsakoṭṭhāsaṃ katvā nisinno assa. Evam eva bhikkhu catunnaṃ iriyāpathānaṃ yena kenaci ākārena ṭhitattā *yathāṭhitaṃ*, yathāṭhitattā ca *yathāpaṇihitaṃ kāyaṃ, atthi imasmiṃ kāye pathavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vayodhātū* ti evaṃ paccavekkhati.

101. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Yathā goghātakassa gāviṃ posentassâpi, āghātanaṃ āharantassâpi, āharitvā tattha bandhitvā ṭhapentassâpi, vadhentassâpi, vadhitaṃ[3] mataṃ passantassâpi, tāvad eva gāvī ti saññā na antaradhāyati, yāva naṃ padāletvā bīlaso[4] na vibhajati. Vibhajitvā nisinnassa

---

[1] *Ṭīkā:* "Vatthâdīhi pasibbakâkārena bandhitvā katāvaṭṭanaṃ *putoḷi*." *In Marāṭhī it is called* 'poṭaḷī' *or* 'moṭaḷī.'

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 vibhūtakālo. [3] C 3 vadhitamataṃ.

[4] *All read* bilaso; *but Ṭīkā:* "viliyanti bhijjanti vibhajjantī ti bīlā, bhāgā; vakārassa bakāraṃ ikārassa ca īkāraṃ katvā."

pana gāvisaññā antaradhāyati, maṃsasaññā pavattati. Nâssa evaṃ hoti: Ahaṃ gāviṃ vikkiṇāmi, ime gāviṃ harantī ti. Atha khv' assa ahaṃ maṃsaṃ vikkiṇāmi, ime maṃsaṃ haranti ïcc' eva hoti. Evam eva imassa pi bhikkhuno pubbe bālaputhujjanakāle gihibhūtassâpi pabbajitassâpi tāvad eva, satto ti vā puggalo ti vā saññā na antaradhāyati, yāva[1] imam eva kāyaṃ yathāṭhitaṃ, yathāpaṇihitaṃ ghanavinibbhogaṃ katvā dhātuso na paccavekkhati. Dhātuso paccavekkhato pan' assa sattasaññā antaradhāyati, dhātuvasen' eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati. Ten' āha Bhagavā: *Imam eva kāyaṃ yathāṭhitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu. Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dakkho—pe—vāyodhātū* ti. Goghātako viya hi yogī. Gāvisaññā viya sattasaññā. Cātummahāpatho viya catuiriyāpatho. Bīlaso vibhajitvā nisinnabhāvo viya dhātuso paccavekkhanan ti. Ayam ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā. Kammaṭṭhānakathā pana Visuddhimagge[2] vitthāritā.

102. [58[6]] *Iti ajjhattaṃ vā* ti evaṃ catudhātu-pariganhanena attano vā kāye parassa vā kāye, kālena vā attano, kālena vā parassa kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Ito paraṃ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaṃ hi idha catudhātupariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti evaṃ yojanaṃ katvā niyyānamukhaṃ veditabbaṃ. Sesaṃ purimasadisam evā ti.

Catudhātumanasikārapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

103. [58[9]] Evaṃ dhātumanasikāravasena[3] kāyânupassanaṃ vibhajitvā, idāni navasīvathikāpabbehi vibhajituṃ, *puna ca paraṃ* ti ādim āha. Tattha *seyyathā pi passeyyā* ti yathā passeyya. *Sarīran* ti matasarīraṃ. *Sīvathikāya chaḍḍitan* ti susāne apaviddhaṃ. Ekâhaṃ matassa assā ti *ekāhamataṃ*. Dvîhaṃ matassa assā ti *dvihamataṃ*. Tîhaṃ matassa assā ti *tîhamataṃ*. Bhastā viya vāyunā, uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā yathânukkamaṃ samuggatena sūnabhāvena uddhumātattā *uddhumātaṃ*. Uddhumātam eva *uddhumātakaṃ*. Paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṃ uddhumātan ti *uddhumātakaṃ*.

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 yāvad eva.
[2] Visu. chapter xi.
[3] C 2, C 4 catudhātu°.

Vinīlaṇ vuccati viparibhinnavaṇṇaṇ. Vinīlam eva *vinīlakaṇ*. Paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṇ nīlan ti *vinīlakaṇ*. Maṇsussadaṭṭhānesu rattavaṇṇassa, pubbasannicayaṭṭhānesu setavaṇṇassa, yebhuyyena ca nīlavaṇṇassa, nīlaṭṭhānesu nīlasāṭakapārutasseva chavasarīrass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Paribhinnaṭṭhānehi, navahi vā vaṇamukhehi vissandamānapubbaṇ vipubbaṇ. Vipubbam eva vipubbakaṇ. Paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṇ vi-pubban ti vipubbakaṇ. Vipubbakaṇ jātaṇ tathābhāvaṇ gatan ti *vipubbakajātaṇ*. *So imam eva kāyan* ti so bhikkhu imaṇ attano kāyaṇ. Tena kāyena saddhiṇ ñāṇena upasaṇharati, upaneti. Kathaṇ? *Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇ dhammo evaṇ bhāvī etaṇ anatīto* ti. Idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti: Āyu, usmā, viññāṇan ti imesaṇ tiṇṇaṇ dhammānaṇ atthitāya ayaṇ kāyo ṭhānagamanādikkhamo hoti. Imesaṇ pana vigamā ayam pi evaṇdhammo evaṇ pūtikasabhāvo yeva. *Evavaṇbhāvī* ti evam eva uddhumātâdibhedo bhavissati. *Etaṇ anatīto* ti etaṇ uddhumātâdibhāvaṇ anatikkanto. *Iti ajjhattaṇ vā* ti evaṇ uddhumātakâdipariganhanena[1] attano vā kāye, parassa vā kāye, kālena vā attano kāye, kālena vā[2] parassa kāye kāyânupassī viharati.

104. [58[17]] *Khajjamānan* ti udarâdisu nisīditvā udaramaṇsaṇ oṭṭhamaṇsaṇ, akkhikūṭâdīni luñcitvā khādiyamānaṇ. *Samaṇsalohitan* ti sesâvasesa-maṇsalohitayuttaṇ. *Nimmaṇsalohitamakkhitan* ti maṇse khīṇe pi lohitaṇ na sussati. Taṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ lohitamakkhitan ti. *Aññenā* ti aññena disābhāgena. *Hatthaṭṭhikan* ti catusaṭṭhibhedam pi hatthaṭṭhikaṇ pāṭiyekkaṇ vippakiṇṇaṇ. Pādaṭṭhikādisu pi es' eva nayo. *Terovassikānī* ti atikkantasaṇvaccharāni. *Pūtīnī* ti abbhokāse ṭhitāni vātâtapa-vuṭṭhisamphassena terovassikān' eva pūtīni honti. Antobhūmigatāni pana ciratarāṇ tiṭṭhanti. *Cuṇṇakajātānī* ti cuṇṇacuṇṇaṇ hutvā vippakiṇṇāni. Sabbattha *so imaṃ evā* ti vuttanayena khajjamānâdīnaṇ vasena yojanā kātabbā. *Iti ajjhattaṇ vā* ti evaṇ khajjamânâdipariganhanena[3] yāva cuṇṇakabhāvā

---

[1] C 2, C 4 °pariganhanto.

[2] C 1 *omits* vā.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 °pariganhanto.

attano vā kāye, parassa vā kāye, kālena vā attano, kālena parassa kāyè kāyânupassī viharati.

105. Idha pana ṭhatvā nava sīvathikā samodhānetabbā. *Ekâhamataṃ vā* ti hi ādinā nayena vuttā sabbā pi ekā. *Kākehi khajjamānan* ti ādikā ekā. *Aṭṭhisaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhan* ti ekā. *Nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhan* ti ekā. *Apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhan* ti ekā. *Aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhānī* ti ādikā ekā. *Aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇûpanibhānī* ti ekā. *Aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni terovassikānī* ti ekā. *Aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātānī* ti ekā.

106. [59⁹] *Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave* ti idaṃ navasīvathikaṃ dassetvā kāyânupassanaṃ niṭṭhāpento āha. Tattha navasīvathikāpariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccaṃ. Tassā samuṭṭhāpikā purimataṇhā samudayasaccaṃ. Ubhinnaṃ appavatti nirodhasaccaṃ. Dukkhaparijānano, samudayapajahano, nirodhârammaṇo ariyamaggo maggasaccaṃ. Evaṃ catusaccavasena ussakkitvā nibbutiṃ pāpuṇātī ti. Idaṃ navasīvathikāpariggāhakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāva arahattā niyyānamukhan ti.

Sīvathikāpabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

107. Ettāvatā ca ānâpānapabbaṃ, iriyāpathāpabbaṃ, catusampajaññapabbaṃ, paṭikkūlamanasikārapabbaṃ, dhātumanasikārapabbaṃ, navasīvathikāpabban ti cuddasapabbā kāyânupassanā niṭṭhitā hoti. Tattha ānâpānapabbaṃ, paṭikkūlamanasikārapabban ti imān' eva dve appanākammaṭṭhānāni. Sīvathikānaṃ pana ādīnavânupassanāvasena vuttattā sesāni dvādasâpi upacārakammaṭṭhānān' evā ti.

108. [59¹¹] Evaṃ Bhagavā cuddasavidhena kāyânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ kathetvā, idāni navavidhena vedanânupassanaṃ kathetuṃ, *kathañ ca, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Tattha *sukhaṃ vedanan* ti kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno, ahaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmī ti pajānātī ti attho. Tattha kāmaṃ uttānaseyyakā pi dārakā thaññapivanâdikāle, sukhaṃ vediyamānā sukhaṃ vediyāmā ti pajānanti. Na pan' etaṃ evarūpaṃ jānanaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Evarūpaṃ hi jānanaṃ sattûpaladdhiṃ na jahati, sattasaññaṃ na ugghāṭeti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā vā na hoti. Imassa pana bhikkhuno jānanaṃ sattûpaladdhiṃ

jahati, sattasaññaṇ ugghāṭeti, kammaṭṭhānañ c' eva satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā ca hoti. Idaṇ hi, ko vediyati, kassa vedanā, kiṇ kāraṇā vedanā ti evaṇ sampajānavediyanaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ. Tattha ko vediyatī ti? Na kocí satto vā puggalo vā vediyati. Kassa vedanā ti? Na kassaci sattassa vā puggalassa vā vedanā. Kiṇ kāraṇā vedanā ti? Vatthuārammaṇā ca pan' assa vedanā. Tasmā[1] esa evaṇ pajānāti: Taṇ taṇ sukhâdīnan vatthuṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā vedanā vediyati; taṇ pana vedanāpavattiṇ upādāya ahaṇ vediyāmī ti vohāramattaṇ hotī ti. Evaṇ vatthuṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā vedanā vediyatī ti sallakkhento esa, sukhaṇ vedanaṇ vediyāmī ti pajānātī ti veditabbo.

109. Cittalapabbate aññataro thero viya. Thero kira aphāsukakāle balava-vedanāya nitthananto[2] aparâparaṇ parivattati. Tam eko daharo āha: Kataraṇ vo, bhante, thāṇaṇ rujatī ti? 'Āvuso, pāṭiyekkaṇ rujanaṭṭhānaṇ nāma n' atthi. Vatthuṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā vedanā vediyatī' ti. 'Evaṇ jānanakālato paṭṭhāya adhivāsetuṇ vaṭṭati no, bhante' ti? 'Adhivāsemi, avuso' ti. 'Adhivāsanā, bhante, seyyā' ti. Thero adhivāsesi. Vāto yāva hadayā phālesi. Mañcake antāni rāsikatāni ahesuṇ. Thero daharassa dassesi: Vaṭṭat' āvuso, ettikā adhivāsanā ti? Daharo tuṇhī ahosi. Thero viriyasamathaṇ[3] yojetvā saha patisambhidāhi arahattaṇ pāpuṇitvā samasīsī hutvā parinibbāyi.

110. [59[14]] Yathā ca sukhaṇ vedanaṇ evaṇ *dukkhaṇ—pe—nirāmisaṇ adukkhamasukhaṇ vedanaṇ vediyamāno nirāmisaṇ adukkhamasukhaṇ vedanaṇ vediyāmī ti pajānāti.* Iti Bhagavā rūpakammaṭṭhānaṇ kathetvā arūpakammaṭṭhānaṇ kathento vedanāvasena kathesi. Duvidhaṇ hi kammaṭṭhānaṇ: rūpakammaṭṭhānaṇ, arūpakammatthānan ti. Rūpapariggaho, arūpapariggaho ti pi etad eva vuccati. Tattha Bhagavā rūpakammaṭṭhānaṇ kathento sankhepa-'manasikāravasena vā vitthāramanasikāravasena vā catudhātuvavatthānaṇ katheti. Tad ubhayam pi Visuddhimagge[4] sabbâkārato dassitam eva. Arūpakammaṭ-

[1] C 3 Kasmā.
[2] C 4 *Ṭīkā*, nitthunanto.
[3] C 3 viriyasamataṇ.
[4] *Visu.* chapter xi.

ṭhānaṃ pana kathento yebhuyyena vedanāvasena katheti. Tividho hi arūpakammaṭṭhāne abhiniveso: phassavasena, vedanāvasena, cittavasenā ti. Kathaṃ? Ekaccassa hi saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā pariggahīte rūpakammaṭṭhāne tasmiṃ ārammaṇe cittacetasikānaṃ paṭhamâbhinipāte taṃ ārammaṇaṃ phusanto uppajjamāno phasso pākaṭo hoti. Ekaccassa taṃ ārammaṇaṃ anubhavantī uppajjamānā vedanā pākaṭā hoti. Ekaccassa taṃ ārammaṇaṃ pariggahetvā vijānantaṃ uppajjamānaṃ viññāṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti.

111. Tattha yassa phasso pākaṭo hoti, so pi, na kevalaṃ phasso va uppajjati, tena saddhiṃ tad eva ārammaṇaṃ anubhavamānā vedanā pi uppajjati, sañjānamānā saññā pi, cetayamānā cetanā pi, vijānamānaṃ viññāṇam pi uppajjatī ti phassapañcamake yeva pariganhati. Yassa vedanā pākaṭā hoti, so pi, na kevalaṃ vedanā va uppajjati, tāya saddhiṃ phusamāno phasso pi uppajjati, sañjānamānā saññā pi, cetayamānā cetanā pi, vijānamānaṃ viññāṇam pi uppajjatī ti phassapañcamake yeva pariganhati. Yassa viññāṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti, so pi, na kevalaṃ viññāṇam eva uppajjati, tena saddhiṃ tad eva ārammaṇaṃ phusamāno phasso pi uppajjati, anubhavamānā vedanā pi, sañjānamānā saññā pi, cetayamānā cetanā pi uppajjatī ti phassapañcamake yeva pariganhati.

112. So, ime phassapañcamakā dhammā kiṃ nissitā ti upadhārento vatthunissitā ti pajānāti; vatthu nāma karajakāyo, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: "Idañ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ, ettha paṭibaddhan" ti (D. i. 76); so atthato bhūtāni c' eva upādā-rūpāni ca; evam ettha vatthu rūpaṃ, phassapañcamakā nāman ti nāmarūpam eva passati. Rūpañ c' ettha rūpakkhandho, nāmaṃ cattāro arūpino khandhā ti pañcakkhandhamattaṃ hoti. Nāmarūpavinimmuttā hi pañcakkhandhā, pañcakkhandhavinimmuttaṃ vā nāmarūpaṃ n' atthi. So, ime pañcakkhandhā kiṃhetukā ti upaparikkhanto avijjâdihetukā ti passati. Tato, paccayā c' eva paccayuppannañ ca idaṃ, aññho satto vā puggalo va n' atthi, suddhasaṅkhārapuñjamattam evā ti sappaccaya nāmarūpavasena tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā vipassanāpaṭipāṭiyā aniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ, anattā ti sammasanto vicarati.

113. So, ajja ajjā ti paṭivedhaṇ ākaṅkhamāno tathārūpe divase utusappāyaṇ, puggalasappāyaṇ, bhojanasappāyaṇ, dhammasavanasappāyaṇ vā labhitvā ekapallaṅkena nisinno[1] vipassanaṇ matthakaṇ pāpetvā arahatte patiṭṭhāti. Evaṇ imesaṇ tiṇṇam pi janānaṇ yāva arahattā kammaṭṭhānaṇ kathitaṇ hoti.

114. Idha pana Bhagavā arūpakammaṭṭhānaṇ kathento vedanāvasena kathesi. Phassavasena vā[2] viññāṇavasena vā kathiyamānaṇ na pākaṭaṇ hoti, andhakāraṇ viya khāyati, vedanāvasena pana pākaṭaṇ hoti. Kasmā? Vedanānaṇ uppattipākaṭatāya. Sukha-dukkhavedanānaṇ hi uppatti pākaṭā. Yadā sukhaṇ uppajjati, sakalasarīraṇ khobhentaṇ maddantaṇ pharamānaṇ abhisandayamānaṇ, satadhotaṇ khādāpayantaṇ viya, satapākatelaṇ makkhayamānaṇ viya, ghaṭasahassena pariḷāhaṇ nibbāpayamānaṇ viya, aho sukhaṇ aho sukhan ti vācaṇ nicchārayamānam eva uppajjati. Yadā dukkhaṇ uppajjati, sakalasarīraṇ khobhentaṇ maddantaṇ pharamānaṇ abhisandayamānaṇ, tattaphālaṇ pavesantaṇ viya, vilīnatambalohena āsiñcantaṇ viya, sukkhatiṇavanaspatimhi araññe dāru-ukkākalāpe khipiyamānaṇ viya, aho dukkhaṇ aho dukkhan ti vippalapayamānam eva uppajjati. Iti sukhadukkhavedanānaṇ uppatti pākaṭā hoti.

115. Adukkhamasukhā pana duddīpanā andhakārā avibhūtā. Sā sukhadukkhānaṇ apagame sātâsātapaṭipakkhavasena majjhattâkārabhūtā adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti nayato gaṇhantassa pākaṭā hoti. Yathā kiṇ? Yathā antarā piṭṭhipāsāṇaṇ āruhitvā palātassa migassa anupadaṇ[3] gacchanto migaluddako piṭṭhipāsāṇassa orabhāge pi pārabhāge pi padaṇ disvā majjhe apassanto pi, ito ārūḷho, ito orūḷho, majjhe piṭṭhipāsāṇe iminā padesena gato bhavissatī ti nayato jānāti. Evaṇ ārūḷhaṭṭhāne padaṇ viya hi sukhavedanāya uppatti pākaṭā hoti. Orūḷhaṭṭhāne padaṇ viya dukkhavedanāya uppatti pākaṭā hoti. Ito āruyha majjhe evaṇ gato ti nayato gaṇhanaṇ viya sukhadukkhānaṇ apagame sātâsātapaṭipakkhavasena majjhattâkārabhūtā adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 nisinno va.

[2] C 2, C 4 *omit* vā.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 anupathaṇ.

nayato gaṇhantassa pākaṭā hoti. Evaṃ Bhagavā paṭhamaṃ rūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ kathetvā pacchā arūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ vedanāvasena vinivaṭṭetvā dassesi.

116. Na kevalañ ca idh' eva evaṃ dassesi, Cūla-Taṇhāsaṅkhaye, Mahā-Taṇhāsaṅkhaye, Cūla-Vedalle, Mahā-Vedalle, Raṭṭhapālasutte, Māgandiyasutte, Dhātuvibhaṅge, Ānañjasappāye; Dighanikayamhi Mahā-Nidāne, Sakkapañhe, Mahā-Satipaṭṭhāne; Saṃyuttakamhi Cūla-Nidānasutte,[1] Rukkhûpame,[2] Parivīmaṃsanasutte,[3] sakale Vedanāsaṃyutte[4] ti evaṃ anekesu suttesu paṭhamaṃ rūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ kathetvā pacchā arūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ vedanāvasena vinivaṭṭetvā dassesi. Yathā ca tesu, evaṃ imasmim pi Satipaṭṭhāne paṭhamaṃ rūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ kathetvā pacchā arūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ vedanāvasena vinivaṭṭetvā dassesi.

117. [59[12]] Tattha, *sukhaṃ vedanan* ti ādisu ayaṃ aparo pi pajānanapariyāyo: *Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmī ti pajānātī* ti sukhavedanāya[5] khaṇe dukkhāya vedanāya abhāvato sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno, sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmī ti pajānāti. Tena yā pubbe bhūtapubbā dukkhā vedanā, tassā idāni abhāvato, imissā ca sukhāya ito paṭhamaṃ abhāvato vedanā nāma aniccā addhuvā vipariṇāmadhammā ti iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Vuttaṃ[6] h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Yasmiṃ, Aggivessana, samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti; sukhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ, Aggivessana, samaye dukkhaṃ—pe—adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na ca tasmiṃ samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, adukkhamasukhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Sukhā pi kho, Aggivessana, vedanā aniccā, saṅkhatā, paṭiccasamuppannā, khayadhammā, vayadhammā, virāgadhammā, nirodhadhammā. Dukkhā pi kho,—pe—Adukkhamasukhā pi kho, Aggivessana, vedanā aniccā—pe—nirodhadhammā. Evaṃ passaṃ, Aggivessana, sutavā ariyasāvako sukhāya pi vedanāya nibbindati, dukkhāya pi . . .

[1] S. ii. 92 (?). [2] S ii. 87. [3] S. ii. 80. [4] S. iv. 204–37.
[5] C 3 sukhāya vedanāya. [6] C 3 Vuttam pi c' etaṃ.

adukkhamasukhāya pi vedanāya nibbindati; nibbindaṇ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṇ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṇ hoti. Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṇ brahmacariyaṇ, kataṇ karaṇīyaṇ, nâparaṇ itthattāyā ti pajānātī" ti (M. i. 500).

118. [59[16]] *Sâmisaṇ vā sukhan* ti ādisu sâmisā sukhā nāma pañcakāmaguṇâmisanissitā cha gehasita-somanassavedanā. Nirāmisā sukhā nāma cha nekkhammasita-somanassavedanā. Sâmisā dukkhā nāma cha gehasita-domanassavedanā. Nirāmisā dukkhā nāma cha nekkhammasita-domanassavedanā. Sâmisā adukkhamasukhā nāma cha gehasita-upekkhā vedanā. Nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā nāma cha nekkhammasita-upekkhāvedanā. Tāsaṇ vibhāgo Uparipaṇṇāsake (M. iii. 217–19) pāliyaṇ āgato yeva.

119. [59[21]] *Iti ajjhattaṇ vā* ti evaṇ sukhavedanâdiparigaṇhanena attano vā vedanāsu, parassa vā vedanāsu, kālena vā attano kālena vā parassa vedanāsu vedanânupassī viharati. *Samudayadhammânupassī* vā ti ettha pana, avijjāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo ti ādīhi pañcahi ākārehi vedanānaṇ samudayañ ca vayañ ca passanto samudayadhammânupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vayadhammânupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, kālena samudayadhammânupassī, kālena vayadhammânupassī vā vedanāsu viharatī ti veditabbo. Ito paraṇ kāyânupassanāya vuttanayam eva. Kevalaṇ hi idha vedanāpariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti evaṇ yojanaṇ katvā vedanāpariggāhakassa bhikkhuno niyyānamukhaṇ veditabbaṇ. Sesaṇ tādisam evā ti.

Vedanânupassanā niṭṭhitā.

120. [59[29]] Evaṇ navavidhena vedanânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṇ kathetvā, idāni solasavidhena cittânupassanaṇ kathetuṇ, *kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave*, ti ādiṁ āha. Tattha *sarāgan* ti aṭṭhavidha[1]-lobhasahagataṇ. *Vītarāgan* ti lokiyakusalâvyākataṇ. Idaṇ pana, yasmā dhammasammasanaṇ, na dhammasamodhānaṇ, tasmā idha ekapade pi lokuttaraṇ na labbhati. Sesāni cattāri akusalacittāni n' eva purimapadaṇ, na pacchimapadaṇ bhajanti. *Sadosan* ti duvidhaṇ

[1] C 3 aṭṭhavidhaṇ.

domassasahagataṇ. *Vītadosan* ti lokiyakusalâvyākataṇ. Sesāni dasa akusalacittāni n' eva purimapadaṇ, na pacchimapadaṇ bhajanti. *Samohan* ti vicikicchāsahagataṇ c' eva uddhaccasahagataṇ cā ti duvidhaṇ. Yasmā pana moho sabbâkusalesu uppajjati, tasmā sesāni pi idha vaṭṭanti yeva. Imasmiṇ yeva hi duke dvādasâkusalacittāni pariyādiṇṇānī ti. *Vītamohan* ti lokiyakusalâvyākataṇ. *Saṅkhittan* ti thīnamiddhânupatitaṇ. Etaṇ hi saṅkucitacittaṇ nāma. *Vikkhittan* ti uddhaccasahagataṇ. Etaṇ hi pasaṭacittaṇ nāma. *Mahaggatan* ti rūpârūpâvacaraṇ. *Amahaggatan* ti kāmâvacaraṇ. *Sa-uttaran* ti kāmâvacaraṇ. *Anuttaran* ti rūpârūpâvacaraṇ. Tatrâpi sa-uttaraṇ rūpâvacaraṇ. Anuttaraṇ arūpâvacaram eva. *samāhitan* ti yassa appanāsamādhi upacārasamādhi vā atthi. *Asamāhitan* ti ubhayasamādhivirahitaṇ. *Vimuttan* ti tadaṅga-vikkhambhanavimuttīhi vimuttaṇ. *Avimuttan* ti ubhayavimuttirahitaṇ. Samuccheda-paṭipassaddhi-nissaraṇavimuttīnaṇ pana idha okaso va[1] n' atthi.

121. [59[36]] *Iti ajjhattaṇ vā* ti evaṇ sarāgâdipariganhanena yasmiṇ yasmiṇ khaṇe yaṇ yaṇ cittaṇ pavattati, taṇ taṇ sallakkhento attano vā citte, parassa vā citte, kālena vā attano, kālena parassa citte cittânupassī viharati. *Samudayadhammânupassī* ti ettha pana avijjāsamudayā viññāṇasamudayo ti evaṇ pañcahi ākārehi viññāṇassa samudayo ca vayo ca nīharitabbo. Ito paraṇ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaṇ hi idha cittapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti evaṇ yojanaṇ katvā cittapariggāhakassa bhikkhuno yāva arahattā niyyānamukhaṇ veditabbaṇ. Sesaṇ tādisam evā ti.

Cittânupassanā niṭṭhitā.

122. [60[7]] Evaṇ solasavidhena cittânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṇ kathetvā, idāni pañcavidhena dhammânupassanaṇ kathetuṇ, *kathañ ca, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Api ca Bhagavatā kāyânupassanāya suddharūpapariggaho kathito; vedanācittânupassanāhi suddha-arūpapariggaho. Idāni rūpârūpamissakapariggahaṇ kathetuṇ, *kathañ ca, bhikkhave* ti ādim

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* va.

āha. Kāyânupassanāya vā[1] rūpakkhandhapariggaho kathito, vedanânupassanāya vedanākkhandhapariggaho va, cittânupassanāya viññāṇakkhandhapariggaho va. Idāni saññāsaṅkhārakkhandhapariggaham pi kathetuṇ, *kathañ ca, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Tattha *santan* ti abhiṇhasamudācāravasena saṇvijjamānaṇ. *Asantan* ti asamudācāravasena vā pahīnattā vā avijjamānaṇ. *Yathā cā* ti yena kāraṇena kāmacchandassa uppādo hoti. *Tañ ca pajānātī* ti taṅ ca kāraṇaṇ pajānātī. Iminā nayena sabbapadesu attho veditabbo.

123. Tattha subhanimitte ayoniso manasikārena kāmacchandassa uppādo hoti. Subhanimittaṇ nāma subham pi subhanimittaṇ, subhârammaṇam pi subhanimittaṇ. Ayoniso manasikāro nāma anupāya-manasikāro, uppatthamanasikāro, anicce niccan ti vā, dukkhe sukhan ti vā, anattani attā ti vā; asubhe subhan ti vā manasikāro. Taṇ tattha bahulaṇ pavattayato kāmacchando uppajjati. Ten' āha Bhagavā: "Atthi, bhikkhave, subhanimittaṇ. Tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāya, uppannasa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyā" ti (S. v. 64 *and* 103). Asubhanimitte pana yoniso manasikārena pahānaṇ hoti. Asubhanimittaṇ nāma asubham pi asubhâramṁaṇam pi. Yoniso manasikāro nāma upāyamanasikāro, pathamanasikāro, anicce aniccan ti vā, dukkhe dukkhan ti vā, anattani anattā ti vā, asubhe asubhan ti vā manasikāro. Taṇ tattha bahulaṇ pavattayato kāmacchando pahīyati. Ten' āha Bagavā: "Atthi, bhikkhave, asubhanimittaṇ. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam[2] āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa anuppādāya, uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa pahānāyā" ti (S. v. 105).

124. Api ca cha dhammā kāmacchandassa pahānāya saṇvattanti: asubhanimittassa uggaho, asubhabhāvanânuyogo,

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* vā.

[2] *The S. text:* ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa upnādāya, uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhavāya vepullāyā.

indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, kalyāṇamittatā, sappāyakathā ti. Dasavidhaṃ hi asubhanimittaṃ uggaṇhantassâpi kāmacchando pahīyati, bhāventassâpi, indriyesu pihitadvārassâpi, catunnaṃ pañcannaṃ ālopānaṃ okase sati udakaṃ pivitvā yāpanasīlatāya bhojane mattaññuno pi. Tena[1] vuttaṃ:

"Cattāro pañca ālope abhutvā udakaṃ pive
alaṃ phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno" ti
(Th. i. 983).

Asubhakammika-Tissattherasadise[2] asubhabhāvanārate kalyāṇamitte sevantassâpi kāmacchando pahīyati. Thāṇanisajjâdisu dasa-asubhanissita-sappāyakathāya pi pahīyati. Tena vuttaṃ: Cha dhammā kāmacchandassa pahānāya saṃvattantī ti. Imehi pana chahi dhammehi pahīnassa kāmacchandassa arahattamaggena āyatiṃ anuppādo hotī ti pajānāti.

125. Paṭighanimitte ayoniso manasikārena pana byāpādassa uppādo hoti. Tattha paṭigham pi patighanimittaṃ, paṭighârammaṇam pi paṭighanimittaṃ. Ayoniso manasikāro sabbattha ekalakkhaṇo va. Taṃ tasmiṃ nimitte bahulaṃ pavattayato byāpādo uppajjati. Ten' āha: "Atthi, bhikkhave, paṭighanimittaṃ. Tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa byāpādassa uppādāya, uppannassa byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyā" ti (S. v. 103). Mettāya pana cetovimuttiyā yoniso manasikāren' assa pahānaṃ hoti. Tattha mettā ti vutte appanā pi upacāro pi vaṭṭati. Cetovimuttī ti appanā va. Yoniso manasikāro vuttalakkhaṇo va. Taṃ tattha bahulaṃ pavattayato byāpādo pahīyati. Ten' āha: "Atthi, bhikkhave, mettā cetovimutti. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam[3] āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa anuppādāya, uppannassa vā byāpādassa pahānāyā" ti (S. v. 105).

126. Api ca cha dhammā byāpādassa pahānāya saṃvat-

---

[1] C 3 Ten' etaṃ vuttaṃ:

[2] *See Visu.* i. 20.

[3] *The S. text:* ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

tanti: mettānimittassa uggaho, mettābhāvanânuyogo, kammassakatāpaccavekkhaṇañ, paṭisaṅkhānabahulatā, kalyāṇamittatā, sappāyakathā ti. Odissaka-anodissaka-disāpharaṇānaṇ hi aññataravasena mettaṇ uggaṇhantassâpi byāpādo pahīyatī, odhiso[1] anodhiso disāpharaṇavasena mettaṇ bhāventassâpi. Tvaṇ etassa kuddho kiṇ karissasi? Kim assa sīlâdīni nāsetuṇ sakkhissasi? Na nu tvaṇ attano kammena āgantvā attano kammen' eva gamissasi? Parassa kujjhanaṇ nāma vītaccikaṅgāra-tatta-ayasalākā-guthâdīni gahetvā paraṇ paharitukāmatāsadisaṇ hoti. Eso pi tava kuddho kiṇ karissati? Kiṇ te sīlâdīni vināsetuṇ sakkhissati? Esa attano kammena āgantvā attano kammen' eva gamissati. Apaṭicchita[2]-paheṇakaṇ viya, paṭivātaṇ[3] khittarajomuṭṭhi viya etass' eva c' esa kodho matthake patissatī ti evaṇ attano ca parassa ca kammassakataṇ paccavekkhato pi, ubhayakammassakataṇ paccavekkhitvā paṭisaṅkhāne ṭhitassâpi, Assaguttattherâdisadise mettābhāvanārate kalyāṇamitte sevantassâpi byāpādo pahīyati. Ṭhāna-nisajjâdisu mettānissitasappāyakathāya pi pahīyati. Teṇa vuttaṇ: Cha dhammā byāpādassa pahānāya saṇvattantī ti. Imehi pana chahi dhammehi pahīnassa byāpādassa anāgāmimaggena āyatiṇ anuppādo hotī ti pajānāti.

127. Arati-ādisu ayoniso manasikārena thīnamiddhassa uppādo hoti. Arati nāma ukkaṇṭhitatā. Tandi nāma kāyâlasiyatā-Vijambhikā nāma kāyavināmanā. Bhattasammado nāma bhattamucchā, bhattaparilāho. Cetaso ca[4] līnattaṇ nāma cittassa līnâkāro. Imesu arati-ādisu ayoniso-manasikāraṇ bahulaṇ pavattayato ṭhīnamiddhaṇ uppajjati. Ten' āha: "Atthi, bhikkhave, arati, tandi, vijambhikā, bhattasammado, cetaso ca līnattaṇ. Tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyā" ti (S. v. 103). Ārambhadhātu-ādisu pana yoniso manasikāren' assa pahānaṇ hoti. Ārambhadhātu nāma paṭhamârambhaviriyaṇ. Nikkamadhātu nāma kossajato

---

[1] C 2, C 4 odiso anodiso.
[2] *See* S. i. 162.
[3] *See* Dh. 125.
[4] C 3 *omits* ca.

nikkhantatāya tato balavataraṃ. Parakkamadhātu nāma paraṃ paraṃ ṭhānaṃ akkamanato tato pi balavataraṃ. Imasmiṃ tippabhede viriye yoniso manasikāraṃ bahulaṃ pavattayato thīnamiddhaṃ pahīyati. Ten' āha: "Atthi, bhikkhave, ārambhadhātu, nikkamadhātu, parakkamadhātu. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam[1] āhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa anuppādāya, uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa pahānāyā" ti (S. v. 105).

128. Api ca cha dhammā thīnamiddhassa pahānāya saṃvattanti: atibhojane nimittaggāho, iriyāpathasamparivattanā, ālokasaññāmanasikāro, abbhokāse vāso, kalyāṇamittatā, sappāyakathā ti. Āharahatthaka-tatravaṭṭaka-alaṃsāṭaka-kākamāsaka-bhuttavamitaka-bhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā rattiṭṭhāna-divāṭṭhāne nisinnassa hi samaṇadhammaṃ karoto thīnamiddhaṃ mahāhatthī viya ottharantaṃ āgacchati. Catupañca-ālopa-okasaṃ pana ṭhapetvā pānīyaṃ pivitvā yāpanasīlassa bhikkhuno taṃ na hotī ti evaṃ atibhojane nimittaṃ gaṇhantassâpi thīnamiddhaṃ pahīyati. Yasmiṃ iriyāpathe thīnamiddhaṃ okkamati, tato aññaṃ parivattentassâpi, rattiṃ candâloka-dīpâloka-ukkâloke, divā suriyâlokaṃ manasikarontassâpi, abbhokāse vasantassâpi, Mahā-Kassapattherasadise pahīnathīnamiddhe kalyāṇamitte sevantassâpi thīnamiddhaṃ pahīyati. Ṭhānanisajjâdisu dhutaṅganissita-sappāyakathāya pi pahīyati. Tena vuttaṃ: Cha dhammā thīnamiddhassa pahānāya saṃvattantī ti. Imehi pana chahi dhammehi pahīnassa thīnamiddhassa arahattamaggena āyatiṃ anuppādo hotī ti pajānāti.

129. Cetaso avūpasame ayoniso manasikārena uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti. Avūpasamo nāma avūpasantâkāro. Uddhaccakukkuccam eva taṃ atthato. Tattha ayoniso manasikāraṃ bahulaṃ pavattayato uddhaccakukkuccaṃ uppajjati. Ten' āha: "Atthi, bhikkhave, cetaso avūpasamo. Tattha ayoniso-manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya, uppan-

[1] *The S. text:* ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā thīnamiddassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

nassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyā" ti (S. v. 103). Samādhisaṅkhāte pana cetaso vūpasame yoniso manasikāren' assa pahānaṇ hoti. Ten' āha: "Atthi, bhikkhave, cetaso vūpasamo. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam[1] āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa anuppādāya, uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāyā" ti (S. v. 106).

130. Api ca cha dhammā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya saṇvattanti: bahussutatā, paripucchakatā, Vinaye pakataññutā, vuddhasevitā, kalyāṇamittatā, sappāyakathā ti. Bāhusaccena pi hi ekaṇ vā dve vā tayo vā cattāro vā pañca vā nikāye pāḷivasena atthavasena ca uggaṇhantassâpi uddhaccakukkuccaṇ pahīyati. Kappiyâkappiyaparipucchābahulassâpi, Vinayapakatiyaṇ ciṇṇavasibhāvatāya pakataññuno pi, vuddhe mahallake there upasaṅkamantassâpi, Upālittherasadise Vinayadhare kalyāṇamitte sevantassâpi uddhaccakukkuccaṇ pahīyati. Ṭhānanisajjâdisu kappiyâkappiyanissitasappāyakathāya pi pahīyati. Tena vuttaṇ: Cha dhammā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya saṇvattantī ti. Imehi pana chahi dhammehi pahīne uddhaccakukkucce uddhaccassa arahattamaggena, kukkuccassa anāgāmimaggena āyatiṇ anuppādo hotī ti pajānāti.

131. Vicikicchāṭhānīyesu dhammesu ayoniso-manasikārena vicikicchāya uppādo hoti. Vicikicchāṭhānīyā dhammā nāma punappuna vicikicchāya kāraṇattā vicikicchā va. Tattha ayoniso manasikāraṇ bahulaṇ pavattayato vicikicchā uppajjati. Ten' āha: "Atthi, bhikkhave, vicikicchāṭhanīyā dhammā. Tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya, uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyā" ti (S. v. 103). Kusalâdidhammesu yoniso manasikārena pan' assā pahānaṇ hoti. Ten' āha: "Atthi, bhikkhave, kusalâkusalā dhammā, savajjânavajjā dhammā, sevitabbâsevitabbā dhammā, hīnappaṇītā dhammā, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā. Tattha yoniso

[1] *The S. text:* ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam[1] āhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya anuppādāya, uppannāya vā vicikicchāya pahānāyā" ti (S. v. 106).

132. Api ca cha dhammā vicikicchāya pahānāya saṃvattanti: bahussutatā, paripucchakatā, Vinaye pakataññutā, adhimokkhabahulatā, kalyāṇamittatā, sappāyakathā ti. Bāhusaccena pi hi ekaṃ vā—pe—pañca vā nikāye pāḷivasena atthavasena ca uggaṇhantassâpi vicikicchā pahīyati. Tīṇi Ratanāni ārabbha paripucchābahulassâpi, Vinaye ciṇṇavasibhāvassâpi, Tīsu Ratanesu okappanīyasaddhāsaṅkhāta-adhimokkhabahulassâpi, saddhâdhimutte Vakkalittherasadise kalyāṇamitte sevantassâpi vicikicchā pahīyati. Ṭhānanisajjâdisu Tiṇṇaṃ Ratanānaṃ guṇanissita-sappāyakathāya pi pahīyati. Tena vuttaṃ: Cha dhammā vicikicchāya pahānāya saṃvattantī ti. Imehi pana chahi dhammehi pahīnāya, vicikicchāya sotâpattimaggena āyatiṃ anuppādo hotī ti pajānāti.

133 (60[28]) *Iti ajjhattaṃ vā* ti evaṃ pañcanīvaraṇapariggaṇhanena attano vā dhammesu, parassa vā dhammesu, kālena vā attano, kālena vā parassa dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati. Samudayavayā pan' ettha subhanimitta-asubhanimittâdisu ayonisomanasikāra-yonisomanasikāravasena pañcasu nīvaraṇesu vuttā yeva nīharitabbā. Ito paraṃ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaṃ hi idha nīvaraṇapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti evaṃ yojanaṃ katvā nīvaraṇapariggāhakassa bhikkhuno niyyānamukhaṃ veditabbaṃ. Sesaṃ tādisam evā ti.

Nīvaraṇapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

134. [60[37]] Evaṃ pañcanīvaraṇavasena dhammânupassanaṃ vibhajitvā, idāni pañcakkhandhavasena vibhajituṃ, *puna ca paraṃ* ti ādim āha. *Pañcas' upādānakkhandhesū* ti, upādānassa khandhā upādānakkhandhā. Upādānassa paccayabhūtā dhammapuñjā dhammarāsayo ti attho. Ayam ettha

---

[1] *The S. text:* ayam anāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya, uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pana khandhakathā Visuddhimagge[1] vuttā. *Iti rūpan* ti idaṃ rūpaṃ, ettakaṃ rūpaṃ, na ito paraṃ atthī ti sabhāvato rūpaṃ sañjānāti. Vedanâdisu pi es' eva nayo. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārena pana rūpâdīni Visuddhimagge[1] khandhakathāyam eva vuttāni. *Iti rūpassa samudayo* ti evaṃ avijjāsamudayâdivasena pañcah' ākārehi rūpassa samudayo. *Iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo* ti evaṃ avijjānirodhâdivasena pañcah' ākārehi rūpassa atthaṅgamo. Vedanâdisu pi es' eva nayo. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana Visuddhimagge[2] udayabbayañāṇakathāyaṃ vutto.

135. [61[8]] *Iti ajjhattaṃ vā* ti evaṃ pañcakkhandhaparigaṇhanena attano vā dhammesu, parassa vā dhammesu, kālena vā attano, kālena vā parassa dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati. Samudayavayā pan' ettha avijjāsamudayā rūpasamudayo ti ādīnaṃ pañcasu khandhesu vuttānaṃ paññāsāya lakkhaṇānaṃ vasena nīharitabbā. Ito paraṃ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaṃ hi idha khandhapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti evaṃ yojanaṃ katvā khandhapariggāhakassa bhikkhuno niyyānamukhaṃ veditabbaṃ. Sesaṃ tādisam evā ti.

Khandhapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

136. [61[11]] Evaṃ pañcakkhandhavasena dhammânupassanaṃ vibhajitvā, idāni āyatanavasena vibhajituṃ, *puna ca paraṃ* ti ādim āha. Tattha, *chasu ajjhittika-bāhiresu āyatanesū* ti cakkhuṃ, sotaṃ, ghānaṃ, jivhā, kāyo, mano ti imesu chasu ajjhattikesu; rūpaṃ, saddo, gandho, raso, phoṭṭhabbaṃ,[3] dhammā ti imesu chasu bāhiresu. *Cakkhuñ ca pajānātī* ti cakkhuppasādaṃ yathāvasarasa-lakkhaṇavasena pajānāti. *Rūpe ca pajānātī* ti bahiddhā catusamuṭṭhāniyarūpe ca yāthāva-sarasa-lakkhaṇavasena pajānāti. *Yañ ca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanan* ti yañ ca cakkhuñ c' eva rūpe cā ti ubhayaṃ paṭicca, kāmarāgasaṃyojanaṃ, paṭigha-mānadiṭṭhi-vicikicchā-sīlabbataparāmāsa-bhavarāga-issā-macchariya-avijjāsaṃyojanan ti dasavidha-saṃyojanaṃ uppajjati, tañ ca yāthāva-sarasa-lakkhaṇavasena pajānāti.

---

[1] *Visu.* chapter xiv.

[2] *Visu.* chapter xx.

[3] C 3 phoṭṭhabbo.

137. Kathaṃ pan' etaṃ uppajjatī ti? Cakkhudvāre tāva apāthagataṃ iṭṭhârammaṇaṃ kāmassādavasena assādayato abhinandato[1] kāmarāgasaṃyojanaṃ uppajjati. Aniṭṭhârammaṇe kujjhato paṭighasaṃyojanaṃ uppajjati. Ṭhapetvā maṃ ko añño etaṃ ārammaṇaṃ vibhāvetuṃ samattho atthī ti maññato mānasaṃyojanaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ[2] rūpârammaṇaṃ niccaṃ dhuvan ti gaṇhato diṭṭhisaṃyojanaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ[3] rūpârammaṇaṃ satto nu kho sattassa nu kho ti vicikicchato vicikicchāsaṃyojanaṃ uppajjati. Sampattibhave vata no idaṃ sulabhaṃ jātan ti bhavaṃ patthentassa bhavarāgasaṃyojanaṃ uppajjati. Āyatim pi evarūpaṃ[4] sīlabbataṃ samādiyitvā sakkā laddhun ti sīlabbataṃ samādiyantassa sīlabbataparāmāsasaṃyojanaṃ uppajjati. Aho vat' etaṃ rūpârammaṇaṃ aññe na labheyyun ti usūyato issāsaṃyojanaṃ uppajjati. Attanā laddhaṃ rūpârammaṇaṃ aññassa maccharāyato macchariyasaṃyojanaṃ uppajjati. Sabbeh' eva sahajāta-aññāṇavasena avijjāsaṃyojanaṃ uppajjati.

138. [61[17]] *Yathā ca anuppannassā* ti yena kāraṇena asamudācāravasena anuppannassa tassa dasavidhassâpi saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti, taṃ ca kāraṇaṃ pajānāti. *Yathā ca uppannassā* ti appahīnaṭṭhena pana samudācāravasena vā uppannassa tassa dasavidhassâpi saṃyojanassa yena kāraṇena pahānaṃ hoti, taṃ ca kāraṇaṃ pajānāti. *Yathā ca pahīnassā* ti tadaṅga-vikkhambhanappahānavasena pahīnassâpi tassa dasavidhassa saṃyojanassa yena kāraṇena āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti, taṃ ca pajānāti.

139. Kena kāraṇena pan' assa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti? Diṭṭhi-vicikicchā-sīlabbataparāmāsa-issā-macchariyabhedassa tāva pañcavidhassa saṃyojanassa sotâpattimaggena āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti. Kāmarāga-paṭighasaṃyojanadvayassa oḷārikassa sakadāgāmimaggena, anusahagatassa anāgāmimaggena; māna-bhavarāga-avijjā-saṃyojanattayassa arahattamaggena āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti. *Sotañ ca pajānāti sadde cā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Api c' ettha āyatanakathā

---

[1] C 2, C 4 abhinandayato.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 Etaṃ.
[3] C 2, C 4 Etaṃ.
[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 etaṃ rūpaṃ.

vitthārato Visuddhimagge[1] Āyatananiddese vuttanayen' eva veditabbā.

140. [61[28]] *Iti ajjhattaṃ vā* ti evaṃ ajjhattikâyatanapariggaṇhanena attano vā dhammesu, bāhirâyatanapariggaṇhanena parassa vā dhammesu, kālena vā attano, kālena parassa dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati. Samudayavayā pan' ettha avijjāsamudayā cakkhusamudayo ti rūpâyatanānaṃ rūpakkhandhe, arūpâyatanesu manâyatanassa viññāṇakkhandhe, dhammâyatanassa sesakkhandhesu vuttanayena nīharitabbā. Lokuttaradhammā na gahetabbā. Ito paraṃ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaṃ hi idha āyatanapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti evaṃ yojanaṃ katvā āyatanapariggāhakassa bhikkhuno niyyānamukhaṃ veditabbaṃ. Sesaṃ tādisam evā ti.

Āyatanapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

141. [61[32]] Evaṃ cha ajjhattikabāhirâyatanavasena dhammânupassanaṃ vibhajitvā, idāni bojjhaṅgavasena vibhajituṃ, *puna ca paraṃ* ti ādim āha. Tattha *bojjhaṅgesū* ti bujjhanakassa[2] sattassa aṅgesu. *Santaṃ* ti paṭilābhavasena saṃvijjamānaṃ. Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ ti satisaṅkhātaṃ bojjhaṅgaṃ. Ettha hi, sambujjhati āraddhavipassakato paṭṭhāya yogâvacaro ti sambodhi. Yāya vā so sati-ādikāya sattadhammasāmaggiyā sambujjhati, kilesaniddāto uṭṭhāti, saccāni vā paṭivijjhati, sā dhammasāmaggī sambodhi. Tassa sambodhissa, tassā vā sambodhiyā aṅgaṃ ti sambojjhaṅgaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ: Satisaṅkhātaṃ bojjhaṅgaṃ ti. Sesabojjhaṅgesu pi iminā va nayena vacanattho daṭṭhabbo.[3]

142. [61[37]] *Asantaṃ* ti apaṭiladdhavasena[4] avijjamānaṃ. *Yathā ca anuppannassā* ti ādisu pana, satisambojjhaṅgassa tāva, "Atthi, bhikkhave, satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā. Tattha yoniso manasikāraṃbahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattatī" ti (S. v. 65). Evaṃ uppādo

[1] *Visu.* chapter xv.
[2] C 3 bujjhanakasattassa.
[3] C 3 veditabbo.
[4] Ç 3 appaṭilābhavasena.

hoti. Tattha sati yeva satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhanīyā dhammā. Yoniso manasikāro vuttalakkhaṇo yeva. Taṃ tattha bahulaṃ pavattayato satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati.

143. Api ca cattāro dhammā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: satisampajaññaṃ, muṭṭhassatipuggalaparivajjanatā, upaṭṭhitasatipuggalasevanatā, tadadhimuttatā ti. Abhikkantâdisu hi sattasu ṭhānesu satisampajaññena, bhattanikkhittakākasadisa-muṭṭhassatipuggalaparivajjanena, Tissadattatthera - Abhayattherasadisa - upaṭṭhitasatipuggalasevanena, ṭhānanisajjâdisu satisamuṭṭhāpanatthaṃ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittatāya ca[1] satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati. Evaṃ catuhi kāraṇehi uppannassa pan' assa arahattamaggena bhāvanāpāripūrī hotī ti pajānāti.

144. Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa pana, "Atthi, bhikkhave, kusalâkusalā dhammā—pe—kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattatī" ti (S. v. 66) evaṃ uppādo hoti.

145. Api ca satta dhammā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: paripucchakatā, vatthuvisadakiriyā, indriyasamattapaṭipādanā, duppaññapuggalaparivajjanā, paññavantapuggalasevanā, gambhīrañāṇacariyapaccavekkhaṇā, tadadhimuttatā ti. Tattha paripucchakatā ti khandha-dhātu-āyatana-indriya-bala-bojjhaṅga-maggaṅga-jhānaṅga-samatha[2]-vipassanānaṃ atthasannissitaparipucchābahulatā.

146. Vatthuvisadakiriyā[3] ti ajjhattika-bāhirānaṃ vatthūnaṃ visadabhāvakaraṇaṃ. Yadā hi 'ssa kesa-nakha-lomāni atidighāni honti, sarīraṃ vā ussannadosañ c' eva sedamalamakkhitañ ca, tadā ajjhattikaṃ vatthuṃ avisadaṃ hoti aparisuddhaṃ. Yadā pana cīvaraṃ jiṇṇaṃ kiliṭṭhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, senâsanaṃ vā uklāpaṃ, tadā bāhiraṃ vatthu avisadaṃ hoti aparisuddhaṃ. Tasmā kesâdicchedanena uddhavirecana-adhovirecanâdīhi sarīrasallahukabhā-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ca.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 °samādhi-.
[3] *See Visu.* i. 128–30.

vakaraṇena, ucchādana-nahāpanena ca ajjhattikaṁ vatthu visadaṁ kātabbaṁ. Sūcikamma-dhovana-rajana-paribhaṇḍakaraṇâdīhi bāhiraṁ vatthu visadaṁ kātabbaṁ. Etasmiṁ hi ajjhattikabāhire vatthumhi avisade, uppannesu cittacetasikesu ñaṇam pi aparisuddhaṁ hoti, aparisuddhāni dīpakapallaka-vaṭṭi-telāni nissāya uppannadīpasikhāya obhāso viya. Visade pana ajjhattika-bāhire vatthumhi, uppannesu cittacetasikesu ñāṇam pi visadaṁ hoti, parisuddhāni dīpakapallaka-vaṭṭi-telāni nissāya uppannadīpasikhāya obhāso viya. Tena vuttaṁ: Vatthuvisadakiriyā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṁvattatī ti.

147. Indriyasamattapaṭipādanā nāma saddhâdīnaṁ indriyānaṁ samabhāvakaraṇaṁ. Sace hi 'ssa saddhindriyaṁ balavaṁ hoti, itarāni mandāni, tato viriyindriyaṁ paggahakiccaṁ, satindriyaṁ upaṭṭhānakiccaṁ, samādhindriyaṁ avikkhepakiccaṁ, paññindriyaṁ dassanakiccaṁ kātuṁ na sakkoti. Tasmā taṁ dhammasabhāvapaccavekkhaṇena vā, yathā vā manasikaroto balavaṁ jātaṁ, tathā amanasikārena hāpetabbaṁ. Vakkalittheravatthu[1] c' ettha nidassanaṁ. Sace pana viriyindriyaṁ balavaṁ hoti, atha n' eva saddhindriyaṁ adhimokkhakiccaṁ kātuṁ sakkoti, na itarāni itarakiccabhedaṁ. Tasmā taṁ passaddhâdibhāvanāya hāpetabbaṁ. Tatrâpi Soṇattheravatthuṁ[2] dassetabbaṁ. Evaṁ sesesu pi ekassa balavabhāve sati itaresaṁ attano kiccesu asamatthatā veditabbā.

148. Visesato pan' ettha saddhā-paññānaṁ, samādhiviriyānañ ca samataṁ pasaṁsanti. Balavasaddho hi mandapañño muddhappasanno hoti, avatthusmiṁ pasīdati. Balavapañño mandasaddho kerāṭipakkhaṁ bhajati, bhesajjasamuṭṭhito viya rogo atekiccho hoti; „cittuppādamatten' eva kusalaṁ hotī ti atidhāvitvā dānâdīni akaronto niraye uppajjati. Ubhinnaṁ samatāya vatthusmiṁ yeva pasīdati. Balavasamādhiṁ pana mandaviriyaṁ, samādhissa kosajjapakkhattā kosajjaṁ abhibhavati. Balavaviriyaṁ mandasamādhiṁ, viriyassa uddhaccapakkhattā, uddhaccaṁ abhibha-

[1] S. iii. 120.

[2] Vin. i. 18[5]-3 *and* A. iii. 374-5; C 3 Soṇattherassa vatthuṁ.

vati. Samādhi pana viriyena saṃyojito kosajje patituṃ na labhati. Viriyaṃ samādhinā saṃyojitaṃ uddhacce patituṃ na labhati. Tasmā tadubhayaṃ samaṃ kātabbaṃ. Ubhayasamatāya hi appanā hoti. Api ca samādhikammikassa balavatī pi saddhā vaṭṭati. Evaṃ saddahanto okappento appanaṃ pāpuṇissati. Samādhipaññāsu pana samādhikammikassa ekaggatā balavatī vaṭṭati. Evaṃ hi so appanaṃ pāpuṇāti. Vipassanākammikassa paññā balavatī vaṭṭati. Evaṃ hi so lakkhaṇapaṭivedhaṃ pāpuṇāti. Ubhinnaṃ pana samatāya pi appanā hoti yeva. Sati pana sabbattha balavatī vaṭṭati. Sati hi cittaṃ uddhaccapakkhikānaṃ saddhā-viriya-paññānaṃ vasena uddhaccapātato, kosajjapakkhikena samādhinā kosajjapātato rakkhati. Tasmā sā, loṇadhūpanaṃ viya sabbabyañjanesu, sabbakammika-amacco viya ca sabba-rājakiccesu, sabbattha icchitabbā. Ten' āha:[1] "Sati ca pana sabbatthikā vuttā Bhagavatā. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Cittaṃ hi satipaṭisaraṇaṃ. Ārakkhapaccupaṭṭhānā ca sati. Na vinā satiyā cittassa paggaha-niggaho hotī" ti ( ).

149. Duppaññapuggalaparivajjanā nāma khandhâdibhede anogāḷhapaññānaṃ dummedhapuggalānaṃ ārakā parivajjanaṃ. Paññavantapuggalasevanā nāma samapaññāsalakkhaṇa-pariggāhikāya udayabbayapaññāya samannāgatapuggala-sevanā. Gambhīrañāṇacariyapaccavekkhaṇā nāma gambhīresu khandhâdisu pavattāya gambhīrapaññāya pabhedapaccavekkhanā. Tadadhimuttatā nāma ṭhānanisajjâdisu dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgasamuṭṭhāpanatthaṃ tanninna[2]-poṇa-pabbhāracittatā. Evaṃ uppannassa pan' assa arahattamaggena bhāvanāpāripūrī hotī ti pajānātī ti.

150. Viriyasambojjhaṅgassa, "Atthi, bhikkhave, ārambhadhātu, nikkamadhātu, parakkamadhātu. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattatī" ti (S. v. 66) evaṃ uppādo hoti.

151. Api ca ekādasa dhammā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa

[1] *Ṭīkā:* "Āha aṭṭhakathāyaṃ" [illegible] [2] C 3 ninna°.

uppādāya saṇvattanti: apāyabhayapaccavekkhaṇatā, ānisaṇsadassāvitā, gamanavīthipaccavekkhaṇatā, piṇḍapātâpacāyanatā, dāyajjamahattapaccavekkhaṇatā, Satthumahattapaccavekkhaṇatā, jātimahattapaccavekkhaṇatā, sabrahmacārimahattapaccavekkhaṇatā, kusītapuggalaparivajjanatā, āraddhaviriyapuggalasevanatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

152. Tattha, nirayesu pañcavidhabandhana[1]-kammakāraṇāto[2] paṭṭhāya mahādukkhaṇ anubhavanakāle, tiracchānayoniyaṇ jālakkhipa-kuminâdīhi gahitakāle pi, pācanakaṇṭakâdippahāratunnassa pana sakaṭavahanâdikāle pi, Pettivisaye anekāni vassasahassāni ekaṇ Buddhantaram pi khuppipāsāhi aturībhūtakāle pi, Kāḷakañjaka-asuresu saṭṭhihattha-asītihatthappamāṇena aṭṭhicammamatten' eva attabhāvena vātâtapâdi-dukkhânubhavanakāle pi na sakkā viriyasambojjhaṅgaṇ uppādetuṇ, ayam evà hi te kālo ti evaṇ apāyabhayaṇ paccavekkhantassâpi viriyasambojjhaṅgo uppajjati. Na sakkā kusītena nava lokuttaradhammā laddhuṇ, āraddhaviriyen' eva sakkā, ayam ānisaṇso viriyassā ti evaṇ ānisaṇsadassāvino pi uppajjati. Sabba-Buddha-Paccekabuddha-mahāsāvakeh' eva te gatamaggo gantabbo, so ca na sakkā kusītena gantun ti evaṇ gamanavīthiṇ paccavekkhantassâpi uppajjati. Ye taṇ piṇḍapatâdīhi upaṭṭhahanti, ime te manussā n' eva ñātakā, na dāsakammakarā, na pi taṇ nissāya jīvissāmā ti te paṇītāni piṇḍapātâdīni denti. Atha kho attano kārānaṇ mahapphalataṇ paccāsiṇsamānā denti. Satthārā pi, ayaṇ ime paccaye paribhuñjitvā kāyadaḍḍhibahulo sukhaṇ viharissatī ti na evaṇ sampassatā tuyhaṇ paccayā anuññātā. Atha kho, ayaṇ ime paribhuñjamāno samaṇadhammaṇ katvā vaṭṭadukkhato muccissatī ti te paccayā anuññātā. So dāni tvaṇ kusīto viharanto na taṇ piṇḍapātaṇ apacāyissasi. Āraddhaviriyass' eva piṇḍapātâpacāyanaṇ nāma hotī ti evaṇ piṇḍapātâpacāyanaṇ paccavekkhantassâpi uppajjati.

---

1 C 3 pañcavibandhana°. *See* M. iii. 182—"Tam enaṇ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanaṇ nāma kāraṇaṇ karonti."

2 C 1, C 2, C 4 °karaṇato.

153. Mahā-Mittattherassa viya. Thero kira Kassakaleṇe nāma paṭivasati. Tassa ca gocaragāme ekā mahā-upāsikā theraṇ puttaṇ katvā paṭijaggati. Sā ekadivasaṇ araññaṇ gacchantī dhītaraṇ āha: Amma, asukasmiṇ nāma ṭhāne purāṇataṇḍulā, asukasmiṇ khīraṇ, asukasmiṇ sappi, asukasmiṇ phāṇitaṇ. Tāva bhātikassa ayya-Mittattherassa[1] āgatakāle bhattaṇ pacitvā khīra-sappi-madhu-phāṇitehi saddhiṇ dehi. Tvañ ca bhuñjeyyāsi. Ahaṇ pana hiyyo pakkaṇ pārivāsikabhattaṇ kañjiyena bhutt' amhī ti. 'Divā kiṇ bhuñjissasi ammā' ti? 'Sākapaṇṇaṇ pakkhipitvā kaṇataṇḍulehi ambilayāguṇ pacitvā ṭhapehi ammā' ti.

154. Thero cīvaraṇ pārupitvā pattaṇ nīharanto taṇ saddaṇ sutvā attānaṇ ovadi: Mahā-upāsikā kira kañjiyena pārivāsikabhattaṇ bhuñji, divā pi kaṇapaṇṇambilayāguṇ bhuñjissati. Tuyhaṇ atthāya pana purāṇataṇḍulâdīni acikkhati. Taṇ nissāya kho pan' esā n' eva khettaṇ, na vatthuṇ, na bhattaṇ, na vatthaṇ paccāsiṇsati. Tisso[2] pana sampattiyo patthayamānā deti. Tvaṇ etissā tā sampattiyo dātuṇ sakkhissasi, na sakkhissasī ti? Ayaṇ kho pana piṇḍapāto tayā sarāgena, sadosena, samohena na sakkā gaṇhitun ti pattaṇ thavikāya pakkhipitvā gaṇṭhikaṇ muñcitvā nivattitvā Kassakaleṇam eva gantvā pattaṇ heṭṭhāmañce, cīvaraṇ cīvaravaṇse ṭhapetvā, arahattaṇ apāpuṇitvā na nikkhamissāmī ti viriyaṇ adhiṭṭhahitvā nisīdi. Dīgharattaṇ appamatto hutvā nivutthabhikkhu vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhetvā purebhattam eva arahattaṇ patvā, vikasamānam iva padumaṇ, mahākhīṇâsavo sitaṇ karonto va nikkhami. Leṇadvāre rukkhamhi adhivatthā devatā,

Namo te, purisâjañña, namo te purisuttama
yassa te āsavā khīṇā dakkhiṇeyyo 'si mārisā ti

udānaṇ udānetvā, bhante, piṇḍāya paviṭṭhānaṇ tumhādisānaṇ arahantānaṇ bhikkhaṇ datvā mahallakitthiyo dukkhā muccissantī ti āha.

---

[1] C 3 ayya-Mittassa.

[2] *Ṭīkā:* "Manussasampatti, dibbasampatti, ante nibbānasampattī ti tisso sampattiyo."

155. Thero uṭṭhahitvā dvāraṇ vivaritvā kālaṇ olokento pāto yevā ti ñatvā pattacīvaraṇ ādāya gāmaṇ pāvisi. Dāriṭkā pi bhattaṇ sampādetvā, idāni me bhātā āgamissati, idāni me bhātā āgamissatī ti dvāraṇ olokayamānā nisīdi. Sā there gharadvāraṇ sampatte pattaṇ gahetvā sappiphāṇitayojitassa khīrapiṇḍapātassa pūretvā hatthe ṭhapesi. Thero, sukhaṇ hotū ti anumodanaṇ katvā pakkāmi. Sā pi taṇ olokayamānā aṭṭhāsi. Therassa hi tadā ativiya parisuddho chavivaṇṇo ahosi, vippasannāni indriyāni, mukhaṇ bandhanā muttatālapakkaṇ viya ativiya virocittha. Mahā-upāsikā araññā āgantvā, kiṇ, amma, bhātiko te āgato ti pucchi. Sā sabbaṇ taṇ pavattiṇ ārocesi. Upāsikā, ajja me puttassa pabbajitakiccaṇ matthakaṇ pattan ti ñatvā, abhiramati te, amma, bhātā Buddhasāsane, na ukkaṇṭhatī ti āha.

156. Mahantaṇ kho pan' etaṇ Satthudāyajjaṇ yadidaṇ satta[1] ariyadhanāni nāma. Taṇ na sakkā kusītena gahetuṇ. Yathā hi vippaṭipannaṇ puttaṇ mātāpitaro, ayaṇ amhākaṇ aputto ti paribāhiraṇ karontı. So tesaṇ accayena dāyajjaṇ na labhati. Evaṇ kusīto pi idaṇ ariyadhanadāyajjaṇ na labhati. Āraddhaviriyo va labhatī ti dāyajjamahattaṇ paccavekkhato pi uppajjati. Mahā kho pana te Satthā. Satthuno hi te mātukucchismiṇ paṭisandhiganhanakāle pi, abhinikkhamanakāle pi, abhisambodhiyam pi, dhammacakkapavattana - yamakapāṭihāriya - devârohana - ayusaṅkhāra - vossajjanesu pi, parinibbānakāle pi dasasahassī lokadhātu kampittha. Yuttaṇ nu te evarupassa Satthu sāsane pabbajitvā kusītena bhavitun ti evaṇ Satthumahattaṇ paccavekkhato pi uppajjati. Jātiyā pi tvaṇ idāni na lāmakajātiko. Asambhinnāya Mahā-Sammatapaveṇiyā āgate Okkākarājavaṇse jāto 'si, Suddhodanamāharājassa ca Mahā-Māyādeviyā ca nattā, Rāhulabhaddassa kaniṭṭho. Tayā nāma evarūpena Jinaputtena hutvā na yuttaṇ kusītena viharitun ti evaṇ jātimahattaṇ paccavekkhato pi uppajjati. Sāriputta-Moggallānā c' eva asīti mahāsāvakā ca viriyen' eva lokuttaraṇ dhammaṇ paṭivijjhiṇsu. Tvaṇ etesaṇ

[1] "Saddhādhanaṇ sīladhanaṇ hiri - ottappiyaṇ dhanaṇ, sutadhanañ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṇ dhanaṇ." A. iv. 5.

sabrahmacārīnaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjasi, na paṭipajjasī ti evaṃ sabrahmacārimahattaṃ paccavekkhato pi uppajjati. Kucchiṃ pūretvā ṭhita-ajagarasadise vissaṭṭhakāyikacetasikaviriye kusītapuggale parivajjentassâpi, āraddhaviriye pahitatte puggale sevantassâpi, ṭhānanisajjâdisu viriyuppādanatthaṃ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittassâpi uppajjati. Evaṃ uppannassa pan' assa arahattamaggena bhāvanāpāripūrī hotī ti pajānāti.

157. Pītisambojjhaṅgassa, "Atthi, bhikkhave, pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattatī" ti (S. v. 66) evaṃ uppādo hoti. Tattha pīti yeva pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyā dhammā nāma. Tassā uppādakamanasikāro yoniso manasikāro nāma.

158. Api ca ekādasa dhammā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: Buddhânussati, Dhamma-Saṅgha-sīla-cāga-devatânussati, upasamânussati, lūkhapuggalaparivajjanatā, siniddhapuggalasevanatā, pasādanīyasuttantapaccavekkhaṇatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

159. Buddhaguṇe anussarantassâpi hi yāva upacārā sakalasarīraṃ pharamāno pītisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati. Dhamma-Saṅghaguṇe anussarantassâpi, dīgharattaṃ akhaṇḍaṃ katvā rakkhitaṃ catupārisuddhisīlaṃ paccavekkhantassâpi, gihino dasasīlaṃ pañcasīlaṃ paccavekkhantassâpi, dubbhikkhabhayâdisu paṇītabhojanaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ datvā evaṃ nāma adamhā ti cāgaṃ paccavekkhantassâpi, gihino evarūpe kāle sīlavantānaṃ dinnadānaṃ paccavekkhantassâpi, yehi yehi guṇehi samannāgatā devattaṃ pattā, tathārūpānaṃ guṇānaṃ attani atthitaṃ paccavekkhantassâpi, samāpattiyā[1] vikkhambhitakilese[2] saṭṭhim pi sattatim pi vassāni na samudācarantī ti paccavekkhantassâpi, cetiyadassana-bodhidassana-theradassanesu asakkaccakiriyāya saṃsūcitalūkhabhāve

[1] *Ṭīkā:* "*Samāpattiyā—pe—samudācarantī* ti idaṃ ca upasamânussatidassanaṃ." *But see Visu.* i. 293.

[2] C 3 vikkhambhite kilese.

Buddhâdisu pasādasinehâbhāvena gadrabhapiṭṭhe rajasadise lūkhapuggale parivajjantassâpi, Buddhâdisu pasādabahule muducitte siniddhapuggale sevantassâpi, Ratanattayaguṇaparidīpake pasādanīye suttante paccavekkhantassâpi, ṭhānanisajjâdisu pīti-uppādanatthaṃ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittassâpi uppajjati. Evaṃ uppannassa pan' assa arahattamaggena bhāvanāpāripūrī hotī ti pajānāti.

160. Passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa, "Atthi, bhikkhave, kāyapassaddhi, cittapassaddhi. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattatī" ti (S. v. 66) evaṃ uppādo hoti.

161. Api ca satta dhammā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: paṇītabhojanasevanatā, utusukhasevanatā, iriyāpathasukhasevanatā, majjhattapayogatā, sâraddhakāyapuggalaparivajjanatā, passaddhakāyapuggalasevanatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

162. Paṇītaṃ hi siniddhaṃ sappāyabhojanaṃ bhuñjantassâpi, situṇhesu utusu, ṭhānâdisu ca iriyāpathesu sappāyaṃ utuñ ca iriyāpathañ ca sevantassâpi passaddhi uppajjati. Yo pana mahāpurisajātiko sabba-utu-iriyāpathakkhamo va hoti, na taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Yassa sabhāga-visabhāgatā atthi, tass' eva visabhāge utu-iriyāpathe vajjetvā sabhāge sevantassa uppajjati. Majjhattapayogo vuccati attano ca parassa ca kammassakatāpaccavekkhaṇā.[1] Iminā majjhattapayogena uppajjati. Yo leḍḍudaṇḍâdīhi paraṃ viheṭhayamāno va vicarati, evarūpaṃ sâraddhakāyaṃ puggalaṃ parivajjentassâpi, saṃyatapādapāṇiṃ passaddhakāyaṃ puggalaṃ sevantassâpi, ṭhānanissajjâdisu passaddhi-uppādanatthāya ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittassâpi uppajjati. Evaṃ uppannassa pan' assa arahattamaggena bhāvanāpāripūrī hotī ti pajānāti.

163. Samādhisambojjhaṅgassa, "Atthi, bhikkhave, samathanimittaṃ abyagganimittaṃ. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhi-

[1] C 3 kammassakata°.

sambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattatī" ti (S. v. 66) evaṃ uppādo hoti. Tattha samatho vā samathanimittaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena ca abyagganimittan ti.

164. Api ca ekādasa dhammā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: vatthuvisadakiriyatā, indriyasamattapaṭipādanatā, nimittakusalatā, samaye cittassa paggaṇhanatā, samaye cittassa niggaṇhanatā, samaye sampahaṃsanatā, samaye ajjhupekkhaṇatā, asamāhitapuggalaparivajjanatā, samāhitapuggalasevanatā, jhānavimokkhapaccavekkhaṇatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

165. Tattha vatthuvisadakiriyatā ca indriyasamattapaṭipādanatā ca vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Nimittakusalatā nāma kasiṇanimittassa uggaṇhanakusalatā. Samaye cittassa paggaṇhanatā ti yasmiṃ samaye atisithilaviriyatâdīhi līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti, tasmiṃ samaye dhammavicaya-viriyapītisambojjhaṅgasamuṭṭhāpanena tassa paggaṇhanaṃ. Samaye cittassa niggaṇhanatā ti yasmiṃ samaye accāraddhaviriyatâdīhi uddhataṃ cittaṃ hoti, tasmiṃ samaye passaddhi-samādhi-upekhāsambojjhaṅgasamuṭṭhāpanena tassa niggaṇhanaṃ. Samaye sampahaṃsanatā ti yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paññāpayogamandatāya vā upasamasukhânadhigamanena vā nirassādaṃ hoti, tasmiṃ samaye aṭṭhasaṃvegavatthupaccavekkhaṇena saṃvejeti. Aṭṭha saṃvegavatthūni nāma jāti-jarā-vyādhi-maraṇāni cattāri, apāyadukkhaṃ pañcamaṃ, atīte vaṭṭamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ, anāgate vaṭṭamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ, paccuppanne āhārapariyeṭṭhimūlakaṃ dukkhan ti. Ratanattayaguṇânussaranena ca pasādaṃ janeti. Ayaṃ vuccati samaye sampahaṃsanatā ti. Samaye ajjhupekkhaṇatā nāma yasmiṃ samaye sammāpaṭipattiṃ āgamma alīnaṃ anuddhataṃ anirassādaṃ ārammaṇe samappavattaṃ samathavīthipaṭipannaṃ cittaṃ hoti, tadā 'ssa paggaha-niggaha-sampahaṃsanesu na vyāpāraṃ āpajjati, sārathi viya samappavattesu assesu. Ayaṃ vuccati samaye ajjhupekkhaṇatā ti. Asamāhitapuggalaparivajjanatā nāma upacāraṃ vā appanaṃ vā appattānaṃ vikkhittacittānaṃ puggalānaṃ ārakā parivajjanaṃ. Samāhitapuggalasevanatā nāma upacārena vā appanāya vā samāhita-

cittānaṇ sevanā, bhajanā, payirupāsanā. Tadadhimuttatā nāma ṭhānanisajjâdisu samādhi-uppādanatthaṇ yeva ninnapoṇa-pabbhāracittatā. Evaṇ hi paṭipajjato esa uppajjati. Evaṇ uppannassa pan' assa arahattamaggena bhāvanāpāripūrī hotī ti pajānāti.

166. Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa, "Atthi, bhikkhave, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyā dhammā. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṇvattatī" ti (S. v. 67) evaṇ uppādo hoti. Tattha upekkhā va upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyā dhammā nāma.

167. Api ca pañca dhammā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṇvattanti: sattamajjhattatā, saṅkhāramajjhattatā, sattasaṅkhārakelāyanapuggalaparivajjanatā, sattasaṅkhāramajjattapuggalasevanatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

168. Tattha dvīh' ākārehi sattamajjhattataṇ samuṭṭhāpeti: Tvaṇ attano kammena āgantvā attano va kammena gamissasi, eso pi attano kammena āgantvā attano va kammena gamissati, tvaṇ kaṇ kelāyasī ti evaṇ kammassakatāpaccavekkhaṇena ca; paramatthato satto yeva n' atthi, so tvaṇ kaṇ kelāyasī ti evaṇ nissattapaccavekkhaṇena ca. Dvīh' ākārehi saṅkhāramajjhattataṇ samuṭṭhāpeti: Idaṇ cīvaraṇ anupubbena vaṇṇavikārañ c' eva jiṇṇabhāvañ ca upagantvā pādapuñchanacoḷakaṇ hutvā yaṭṭhikoṭiyā chaḍḍanīyaṇ bhavissati, sace pan' assa sāmiko bhaveyya, nâssa evaṇ vinassituṇ dadeyyā ti evaṇ assāmikabhāvapaccavekkhanena ca; anaddhaniyaṇ idaṇ tāvakālikan ti evaṇ tāvakālikabhāvapaccavekkhaṇena ca. Yathā[1] cīvare, evaṇ pattâdisu pi yojanā kātabbā.

169. Sattasaṅkhārakelāyanapuggalaparivajjanatā ti ettha, yo puggalo gihī vā attano puttadhītâdike, pabbajito vā attano antevāsika-samānupajjhāyakâdike mamāyati, sahatthen' eva nesaṇ kesacchedana-sūcikamma-cīvaradhovana-rajana-pattapacanâdīni karoti, muhuttam pi apassanto, asuko sāmaṇero kuhiṇ, asuko daharo kuhin ti bhantamigo viya ito c' ito ca

[1] C 3 Yathā ca.

āloketi, aññena kesacchedanâdīnaṃ atthāya, muhuttaṃ tāva asukaṃ pesethā ti yāciyamāno pi, amhe pi taṃ attano kammaṃ na kārema, tumhe taṃ gahetvā kilamessathā ti na deti, ayaṃ sattakelāyano nāma. Yo pana cīvara-patta-thālaka-kattarayaṭṭhi-ādīni mamāyati, aññassa hatthena parāmasitum pi na deti, tāvakālikaṃ yācito, mayam pi imaṃ mamāyantā na paribhuñjāma, tumhākaṃ kiṃ dassāmā ti vadati, ayaṃ saṅkhārakelāyano nāma. Yo pana tesu dvīsu pi vatthusu majjhatto udāsīno, ayaṃ sattasaṅkhāramajjhatto nāma. Iti ayaṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo evarūpa - sattasaṅkhārakelāyanapuggale āraḳā parivajjentassâpi, sattasaṅkhāramajjhattapuggale sevantassâpi, ṭhānanisajjâdisu taduppādanatthaṃ ninna-poṇapabbhāracittassâpi uppajjati. Evaṃ uppannassa pan' assa arahattamaggena bhāvanāpāripūrī hotī ti pajānāti.

170. [62[14]] *Iti ajjhattaṃ vā* ti evaṃ attano vā sattabojjhaṅge pariganhitvā, parassa vā, kālena vā attano kālena vā parassa bojjhaṅge pariganhitvā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati. Samudayavayā pan' ettha bojjhaṅgaṅaṃ nibbatti-nirodhavasena veditabbā. Ito paraṃ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaṃ hi idha bojjhaṅgapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti yojanaṃ katvā bojjhaṅgapariggāhakassa bhikkhuno niyyānamukhaṃ veditabbaṃ. Sesaṃ tādisam evā ti.

Bojjhaṅgapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

171. [62[18]] Evaṃ sattabojjhaṅgavasena dhammânupassanaṃ vibhajitvā, idāni catusaccavasena vibhajituṃ, *puna ca paran* ti ādim āha. Tattha *idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānātī* ti ṭhapetvā taṇhaṃ tebhūmake dhamme, idaṃ dukkhan ti yathāsabhāvato pajānāti. Tass' eva kho pana dukkhassa janikaṃ samuṭṭhāpikaṃ purimataṇhaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti, uḥhinnaṃ appavattiṃ nibbānaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti, dukkhaparijānanaṃ samudayapajahanaṃ nirodhasacchikaraṇaṃ ariyamaggaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathāsabhāvato pajānātī ti attho. Avasesā ariyasaccakathā Visuddhimagge[1] vitthāritā yeva.

172. [62[24]] *Iti ajjhattaṃ vā* ti evaṃ attano vā cattāri sac-

[1] *Visu.* chapter xvi, pp. 494-516.

cāni pariganhitvā, parassa vā, kālena vā attano, kālena vā parassa cattāri saccāni pariganhitvā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati. Samudayavayā pan' ettha catunnaṇ saccānaṇ yathāsabhāvato uppatti-nivattivasena[1] veditabbā. Ito paraṇ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaṇ hi idha catusaccapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti evaṇ yojanaṇ katvā saccapariggāhakassa bhikkhuno niyyānamukhaṇ veditabbaṇ. Sesaṇ tādisam evā ti.

Catusaccapabbaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

173. Ettāvatā anâpānaṇ, catu-iriyāpathaṇ, catusampajaññaṇ, dvattiṇsâkāraṇ, catudhātuvavatthānaṇ, nava sīvathikā, vedanânupassanā, cittânupassanā, nīvaraṇapariggaho, khandhapariggaho, āyatanapariggaho, bojjhaṅgapariggaho, saccapariggaho ti ekavīsati kammaṭṭhānāni vuttāni,[2] yesu anâpānaṇ dvattiṇsâkāraṇ, nava sīvathikā ti ekādasa appanākammaṭṭhānāni honti. Dīghabhāṇaka-Mahā-Sīvatthero pana, nava sīvathikā ādīnavânupassanāvasena vuttā ti āha. Tasmā tassa matena dve yeva appanākammaṭṭhānāni, sesāni upacārakammaṭṭhānāni.

174. Kiṇ pan' etesu sabbesu abhiniveso jāyati, na jāyatī ti? No[3] na jāyati. Iriyāpathasampajaññā-nīvaraṇabojjhaṅgesu hi abhiniveso na jāyati, sesesu jāyatī ti. Mahā-Sīvatthero pan' āha: Etesu pi abhiniveso jāyati. Ayaṇ hi, atthi nu kho me cattāro iriyāpathā, udāhu n' atthi, atthi nu kho me catusampajaññaṇ, udāhu n' atthi, atthi nu kho me pañcanīvaraṇā, udāhu n' atthi, atthi nu kho me sattabojjhaṅgā, udahu n' atthī ti evaṇ pariganhati. Tasmā sabbattha abhiniveso jāyatī ti.

175. [62[34]] *Yo hi koci, bhikkhave* ti yo koci bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā. *Evaṇ bhāveyyā* ti ādito paṭṭhāya vuttena bhāvanânukkamena bhāveyya. *Pāṭikaṅkhan* ti paṭikaṅkhitabbaṇ. Avassaṇbhāvī ti attho. *Aññā* ti arahattaṇ. *Sati vā upādisese* ti upādānasese vā

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 uppatti-nippattivasena.

[2] C 3 vuttāni yeva. Tesu.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* No na jāyati.

sati, aparikkhīṇe. *Anāgāmitā* ti anāgāmibhāvo. Evaṃ sattannaṃ vassānaṃ vasena sāsanassa niyyānikabhāvaṃ dassetvā, puna tato pi appatare kāle dassento, *tiṭṭhatu, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Sabbam pi c' etaṃ majjhimass' eva neyyapuggalassa vasena vuttaṃ. Tikkhapaññaṃ pana sandhāya, "Pāto anusiṭṭho sāyaṃ kiñci visesaṃ adhigamissati, sāyaṃ anusiṭṭho pato visesaṃ adhigamissatī" ti ( ) vuttaṃ.

176. [63[15]] Iti Bhagavā evaṃ niyyānikaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāsanan ti dassetvā ekavīsatiyā ṭhānesu arahattanikūṭena desitaṃ desanaṃ niyyātento, *ekâyano ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo—pe—iti* yaṃ *taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan* ti āha. Sesaṃ vuttānattham evā ti.

Satipaṭṭhānasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Niṭṭhito ca Mūlapariyāyavaggo nāma paṭhamo vaggo.

BURMESE READINGS

[Since going to the press we have received the printed Burmese edition of the Papañcasūdanī, published by the P. G. Mundine Piṭaka Press, Rangoon (Burmese Year 1280), A.D. 1918 or 1919. Still later, by the generous gift of H.R.H. the Prince of Chandaburi, we received the Siamese edition of Buddhaghosa's Commentaries on the Four Nikāyas, issued by His Holiness the late Supreme Patriarch of Siam, Prince Vajirañāṇa (Buddhist Era 2463), A.D. 1920. While reading the proof, we consulted this edition of the Papañcasūdanī, and it was most useful. But we regret that, owing to its late arrival, it could not be collated with the text. Accordingly the readings below are from the Burmese edition only.]

Sutta 1.

§ 1[20] Mahāvihāre nivāsīnaṇ.

§ 2[9] *omits* pana; [11] tevīsapada°; [13] tividho anusandhi.

§ 5[12] byā; [13] māṇavaka.

§ 6[18] sotukāmataṇ.

§ 9[15] kattuniddeso.

§ 11[2] manasikaroto hi; [8] Avikkhepena pana; [9] sappurisûpanissayañ ca.

§ 13[11] mahato hitassa; [13] sotabbo ti.

§ 14[9] purimavacanaṇ; [17] uppādetī ti.

§ 15[2] paricchinnakālaniddeso; [17] -Muṇḍikaputto; [26] rattidiva (*so always*).

§ 16[6] asukadivasabhāge.

§ 18[3] *omits* bhikkhave; [15] *omits* pi.

§ 19[2] taṇ *for* ekaṇ; [3] attho ti.

§ 21[7] sādeti *for* sāreti; [8] desako.

§ 22[2] maṅgaladivaso; [3] *omits* pi.

§ 23[3] -gamana-nisinnasayana; [6] So hi Bhagavā ekaṇ; [7] aparipatantam.

§ 24[2] Sundarasirīkattā (*so always*); [11] -vihaṅgamâbhirutehi maṇḍamāluta°.

§ 25[10] vanappatijeṭṭhakarukkho; [14] rājā ca iti pi.

§ 26[5] Na nu hi.

§ 27[6] -nidassanaṇ; [9] °muttitaṇ; [10] nirūpalepanaṇ; [19] °parinipphādakaṇ; [23] ettha yojanā veditabbā.

§ 28[11] sambodhesī ti.

§ 29[9] attano abhimukhe karoti.

§ 30[6] *omits* te.

§ 31[9] *omits* bhikkhū.

§ 33[3] -racanavilāsasobhita-ratanasopānaṇ; [4] -muttātalasadisa-; vālikākuṇṇa-; [6] suvijambhita°; [10] sammissita-; [13] -jutivisadavijjotita-; [16] -desakavatthupari°.

§ 34[37] Sūciloma- Kharaloma°; pan' etāni.

§ 35[12] Te Bhagavati.

§ 36[5] *omits* aniccā.

§ 37[10] "Jātidhammā jarādhammā atho maraṇadhammino" ti.

§ 38[8] sabbesaṇ dhammānaṇ.

§ 39[15] desessāmi, *and omits* ti.

§ 40[17] *omits* attho; [18] *omits* dhammaṇ.

§ 43[2] Satthuvacanaṇ sampaṭicchiṇsu.

§ 45[3] āyatanasacca-paccayâkāra-; [9] puthūnaṇ, kilesâdīnaṇ; [17] gadhitā (*so always*); [23] janehī ti.

§ 46[1] dvīhi pi.

§ 48[6] siṅgāla *for* sigāla (*so always*).

§ 49[2] vuḍḍhapabbajito; [6] vattapaṭipattiṇ.

§ 52[8] pidhiyyare.

§ 53[3] anatthassa *for* aṅgassa.

§ 54[12] yasmā cāgaṭṭhena.

§ 55[13] esese.

§ 56[5] āvīkātuṇ; [24] apariññāmūlikā-.

§ 57[1] pathavī *for* paṭhavī (*so always*); [2] -janitaṇ; [14] pathavī ti nāmaṇ; [18] evaṇ *for* etaṇ.

§ 59[7] veḷuriyo; lohitaṅgo.

§ 61[9] *omits* vā; [13] vā ti. Evaṇ; [18] taṇ pathavīkasiṇaṇ, *and omits* ti.

§ 62[7] samanupassati. Tassa evaṇ hoti: ayaṇ kho; [11] tadokāsa° *for* tass' okāsa°.

§ 63[8] tato aññaṇ.

§ 64[1] kevalaṇ hi; [5] sabbāya pi.

§ 65[5] *omits* me; [7] -sampanno, ayaṇ sā; [13] Yo ca.

§ 67[8] *omits* pana; [16] So ca.

§ 68[3] jiriyati.

§ 69[1] imassa vārassâpi; [10] pakkhivātā; [12] evā ti.

§ 70[11] rūpasmiṇ vā; [13] aññō attā ti; [16] maññanā veditabbā; [17] ayam pi atthaviseo.

§ 71[10] *omits* catusu.

§ 72[1] maññā yojetabbā; [11] bhūtesu ca.

§ 73[2] sukhuppattiṇ; [10] aññataro' smī ti vā.

§ 74[13] veditabbā ti.

§ 75[5] jotanti cā ti; [10] *omits* te; Māraṇ saparisaṇ;

§ 76[6] vasati, *and omits* ti; [11] Yojanānayo.

§ 77[5] upalabbhantī ti.

§ 80[2] ābhā chijjitvā patantī.

§ 81[3] -kañcanapiṇḍi viya sassirikā ti.

§ 83[2] abhibhavi, *and omits* ti; [18] vuttanayam eva.

§ 84[8] viññāṇaṭṭhitisattavāsavasena; [12] tabbhūmikā; [13] tatrûpapannā yeva; [15] catūsu pi.

§ 85[2] sabbaṇ maññanā°; [14] rūpasampadaṇ vā pana; [17] *omits* aham; [20] attānaṇ attaniyan ti.

§ 87[8] eva labhati.

§ 88[5] Tesaṇ ayaṇ vacanattho; [8] *omits* khandhehi.

§ 89[4] Mayā ete; [14] tabbatthukañ ca.

§ 90[3] *omits* ādim; [12] *omits* idaṇ nibbānaṇ ayaṇ attā.

§ 91[1] Tatra pi hi.

§ 92[1] anusaṅgīti; [5] gaṇhaṇ gaṇhāti maññanā; [9] guthādī viya; [10] attā attaniyo me ti; [11] viya bondhissa; [16] Sa so sakkāyamalīno; [17] haññati bāḷhaso; [18] bhaddan te; [20] sabhāvo so tassa; [22] catuvīsatisabbā.

§ 93[6] Tena ca *for* So ca.

§ 94[7] sikkhati sikkhatī ti; [16] sekho ti. Imasmiṇ.

§ 95[3] yvāyaṇ carati; [11] pajappitāni; [20] aparipatantaṇ.

§ 96[4] etaṇ pathavībhāgaṇ; [6] maññī ti vuttaṇ hoti; [13] itarā pana tanubhāvaṇ.

§ 97[1] tassa sekhassa.

§ 99[5] jātijarāmaraṇikā.

§ 102[7] attano attho sakattho ti.

§ 104[3] dhātuṭṭhaṃ; [7] katvā ti.

§ 105[3] Taṃ vā maññanaṃ.

§ 106[2] vārā vuttā. Te pathavīvārâdisu pi vitthāretabbā. Ayañ ca; [17] vatthuno pariññātataṃ.

§ 107[2] Tīsu hi vāresu rāge; [3] appaṇihitavimokkhena; [9] Taṃ na. Kasmā; [13] arahā samāne pi.

§ 108[4] Bhagavā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

§ 109[20] Bhagavā pi āgato ti Tathāgato.

§ 110[7] chatte anudhārīyamāne.

§ 111[20] animittânupassanāya nimittaṃ; [26] *omits* bhañjitvā; [27] aṇusahagataṃ; [28] samugghāṭetvā.

§ 113[8] Abhisambuddhattho hi.

§ 114[4] nāma n'atthi; [16] *omits* na; [18] Tattha *for* Ettha.

§ 115[11] pakkhalitaṃ, sabbaṃ; [12] ekanāḷiyā mitaṃ; [21] *omits* vuccati.

§ 117[5] rājarājo; [14] puññussayo ca.

§ 118[1] *omits* patto; [18] Tathāgatabhāvadīpane mukhamattakam eva.

§ 120[2] maññanāvatthu pariññātaṃ.

§ 121[1] ādisu ca; [2] *Mūlan* ti ādi. *Iti viditvā* ti; [9] Idaṃ vuttaṃ; upapattibhavena; [10] *omits* ca; [12] -pallaṅke nisinno; [13] paṭivedhaṃ maññanānaṃ abhāvakāraṇaṃ.

§ 123[6] tajjātijarā°; [8] Evam ete; [18] āyatiṃ paṭisandhi; [22] ākārā idha veditabbā.

§ 124[8] tā virattā khepitā bhavanti; [11] yojetabbā.

§ 125[6] āgataṭṭhāne hi.

§ 127[7] Tattha iti viditvā ti itikāro; [11] sabbappakārā sā pahīnā; [14] *omits* paṭhaviṃ.

§ 128[2] taṇhā khayaṃ gatā.

§ 129[3] Bhagavā padesapaññāya; [4] sabbaññutañāṇaṃ dassento; [7] *omits* ca.

§ 130[1] *omits* ca; [4] *te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ nâbhinandun* ti; [7] na jāniṃsu; [9] mukhe bandhaṃ katvā.

§ 131[1] pare ñāpetuṃ.

§ 132[1] tañ ca pan' etaṃ; [2] diṭṭhigatiko pi; [3] Tathāgato pi sañjānāti.

§ 133[8] *omits* etarahi.

§ 134[9] *omits* amhākaṇ.

§ 135[8] āgantvā ācariyassa; [15] lomasāni. Sabbāni ca mahantāni.

§ 136[4] kālo hi; [9] purebhattakālo hi; [14] ñāṇagginā paci, ḍayhi.

§ 137[3] garuvāsaṇ; [6] vattapaṭipattiṇ.

§ 138[1] Ahaṇ kho; [3] Imañ ca jātakaṇ.

§ 139[11] *omits* vata so; [13] dasasahassī.

Sutta 2.

§ 1[3] rājaṭṭhānī nagarī; Mākandī Kosambī ti; [10] dassaneyyaṇ; [13] Āḷakamandā va.

§ 3[7] -senâsanañgasampattiyā; [12] aṭṭhārasahi hiraññakoṭihi koṭisantharena.

§ 4[9] diṭṭhânugati-āpajjane.

§ 6[2] sandanti *for* savanti; [7] Yadi ca.

§ 7[8] °gāminīyā (*so always*).

§ 8[1] saṇvariyatī ti; [24] Pariyāyanti etena.

§ 9[3] eva nānaṇ.

§ 11[2] tassa n' eva; apassato pi; [5] *omits* ti.

§ 15[12] yuttabalibaddho; [29] vijjuppādā avijjānirodho. Avijjānirodhā; [22] °mūlakañ ca.

§ 16[9] *omits* vā; [12] yathā vā tathā vā.

§ 17[4] so ca pajānāti; [5] paṭipajjāmī ti.

§ 18[1] Tissabhūtattherassa; [4] āgamāsi; [10] pañcakāmaguṇikarāgaṇ.

§ 20[7] sesapadesu pi.

§ 23[3] -suññatavimokkhapaṭipakkhā.

§ 25[14] ayaṇ *for* ahaṇ; [15] soḷasavidhā.

§ 26[3] vijjamānataṇ avijjamānatañ ca; [4] viya hi; [8] manasikarotī ti; [11] attano attano.

§ 27[5] kaṇhappamāṇikâdīnaṇ.

§ 28[4] khandhesu vicikiccho hoti; [5] Yuttaṇ pan' etaṇ anyuttan ti.

§ 30[2] *omits* pi; [4] *omits* arūpī nu kho.

§ 31[3] °chaṭṭhaṇsa-.

§ 32[4] Tattha *for* Tassa.

§ 33[1] Evaṇ vā evaṇ vā; [11] adhiccasamuppattikasseva.

§ 35[3] Vedayatī ti.

§ 36[11] vilomanaṭṭhena.

§ 37[1] Idāni 'ssa; [4] parimuccatī ti.

§ 38[12] vuttapaccanīkato ca veditabbo. Paccanīkato ca.

§ 39[10] manasikārasīsena ca; [11] sambhāvikā taṇhā.

§ 40[4] Patiggahitvā ayaṇ; [10] -sappaccayaṇ.

§ 41[7] *omits* ca.

§ 42[7] taṇsahajāto va; [14] evam ettha.

§ 45[8] bujjhissanti tayo maggā.

§ 47[5] vanamahiṇso.

§ 48[9] voṭṭhabbanakiccaṇ; [15] *omits* Yasmā; [18] gharakoṭṭhaka-.

§ 49[5] nagaradvāresu hi; [8] chakkhundriye saṇvaro ti.

§ 50[8] Thakkesi; [14] dissati; *and omits* ti.

§ 51[6] vipākapariḷāhā ca.

§ 53[5] Kevalaṇ pan' idha; [9] attasaññaṇ adhiṭṭhahato; [12] pi veditabbā.

§ 54[2] khamo *for* khantā; [19] vatthu vuttaṇ.

§ 55[2] pittivisayûpapattiṇ; [5] tiracchānûpapattiṇ; [6] sarīsapasamphassena phuṭṭho câpi; [11] Khandacetiyavihāre Kaṇikāra-padhāniyaghare.

§ 56[2] antimavatthusaññite; [7] uppajjati; [11] ekapathena agamaṇsu.

§ 57[1] dukkhāpanaṭṭhena; [3] assādavirahato; [6] adhivāsanajātiko; [8] urassuvāto; [10] piṇḍapātiyatthero.

§ 58[13] hutvā nidassati.

§ 59[4] pathena paccayena paccavekkhitvā; [7] *Kaṇṭakaṭṭhānan* ti kaṇṭakānaṇ ṭhānaṇ; [9] sabbato paricchinnataṭaṇ.

§ 60[6] buddhisampannā sabrahmacāriyo.

§ 61[6] maṇ asso ti.

§ 63[8] karotī ti; [11] kho naṇ; [11] yathā 'yaṇ anto.

§ 67[20] *omits* vuttaṇ hoti; [32] °nayenâpi attho veditabbo; [33] sundaro ca bojjhaṅgo ti.

§ 68[9] apariphandanabhūta-; [13] ūnâdhikatāni°.

§ 69[4] So tathā sato; [6] pubbâpariyavacane.

§ 70[8] uddhaccassa paṭipakkhā; [14] Sabbatthakaṇ ti; [14] icchitabban ti.

§ 71[5] *Vivekanissitaṇ* ti viveke nissitaṇ.

§ 75[5] *omits* ca; [6] ariyamaggakkhaṇupattiyā.

§ 79[3] chindi, sañchindi, samucchindi. Vivattayi; [4] dasavidham pi; nimmalam; [11] sammā mānassa; [17] koṭanto cā ti; [18] antaṇ *for* aduṇ; [18] catutthakoṭisaṅkhātaṇ, antimakoṭisaṅkhātaṇ antam; [19] antimasamussayamattâvasesaṇ.

Sutta 3.

§ 1[3] karissāmi; [26] Bhagavato ca.

§ 2[1] *omits* paccayagiddhā; [3] gaṇḍiṇ yeva; [7] paccayûpanibaddhā hi; [9] sā *for* yā; [12] cattāro vaṇṇā; [14] kulaputtā payogamaṇḍanena.

§ 3[3] mā āmisadāyādā; [9] na yena kenaci; [18] pariyāyena, kāraṇena vā, lesena vā.

§ 4[3] Vuttam pi c' etaṇ.

§ 5[7] *omits* hi; [10] ṇimantanaṇ, salākabhattaṇ; [12] laddhuṇ *for* laddhaṇ; [17] Pubbe ca muttaharītaken' èva.

§ 6[12] *omits* eva.

§ 7[11] bhikkhubhikkhunīnaṇ; [13] apāyaparipūraṇattaṇ; [18] paccayagaruko ca.

§ 8[6] ādiyā *for* ādissā (*so always*).

§ 10[7] ovādituṇ; [14] abbhāmuttacandasamā.

§ 13[9] hatthapāse.

§ 14[4] dhāto *for* pūrito; [6] sabbo patto ti.

§ 15[4] Atireko ca.

§ 18[11] °paripācana-asaṇta°; [14] antevāsikā aññe vā; [16] parisuddhuppattipiṇḍapāto; [19] pi aññe; [19] Ye loke.

§ 19[3] *omits* samaṇadhammaṇ karoti; [11] *bhikkhū* ti yo purimo bhikkhu taṇ; [12] karoti, so yeva mama.

§ 20[9] *omits* idāni.

§ 21[1] ayaṇ vaṇṇanā; [8] anattamanabhāvam eva.

§ 25[1] asekkhadhamma°; [2] asekkho.

§ 26[3] megho abhivuttho pabbatakandara-sara-sākhā; [4] kusumbhe (*so always*); [10] labhatī ti etam.

§ 29[8] saṇsandetvā kathessanti; [26] majjhanhikasuriyo.

§ 31[10] ālapite.

§ 32[6] Āyasmā va naṇ Sāriputto.

§ 34[10] accantapavivittassa.

§ 36[8] pana bheriyā; [16] p' etaṇ.

§ 37[5] na paripūrenti; [7] nāma āvuso therā; [9] ekamantaṇ; [10] cittekaggaṇ.

§ 39[3] araññavanappatthāni; [10] °parivārito hutvā; [16] paṭunnadukūla°; [17] lahucīvarâdīni.

§ 41[8] Lobho ca.

§ 42[1] nesaṇ.

§ 43[4] viditakaraṇaṭṭhenā ti; [6] saṇvattati nāma; [9] Nibbānaṇ nāma appaccayaṇ. Tassa pana.

§ 44[6] Es' eva.

§ 45[9] Sammāsamuṭṭhānalakkhaṇo; [13] Nibbacanaṇ pana:

§ 46[2] tappaccanīya°; [17] tappaccanīyakilese ca.

§ 48[1] pahātabbadhammesu lobhadose; [11] samītakaraṇaraso; [27] madaggahaṇaraso.

§ 49[4] upanayhanto ca; [6] *omits* So.

§ 50[1] *omits* pana; [6] aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo hoti.

§ 51[15] vossaggârammaṇato uppajjati; [20] Evam pi.

Sutta 4.

§ 2[9] *omits* appâbādhaṇ; [13] sāraṇīyaṇ; [17] *omits* ti.

§ 6[5] n' atth' etassa; [7] *omits* ca.

§ 8[4] madhurarasaṇ.

§ 10[9] anûpacaraṇaṭṭhānaṇ; [13] bhīsanakānam.

§ 12[6] saddhāpabbajitānaṇ; araññavāse.

§ 13[2] taṇ taṇ vacanaṇ; [9] ariyamaggappattito; [12] arahasattass' eva sato.

§ 16[6] *Tesam ahaṇ aññataro* ti.

§ 17[6] *omits* bhinditvā.

§ 19[4] Te evaṇ jīvitaṇ; [8] hontī ti.

§ 20[2] manokammantena saṅgahitā.

§ 21[7] Bhayabheravâvhāyanaṇ; [10] honti, *and omits* ti.

§ 25[6] anubandhā.

§ 26[1] -lomahaṇsanakarena.

§ 27[2] sundarakāro; [3] sundarasuṇdarā ca.

§ 29[2] virahitā, viyuttā.

§ 30[5] paññāvippayuttā ca; [7] asampajanantā.

§ 31[2] Samādhivirahena; [3] samādhivirahānaṇ cittaṇ; [5] *omits* pi.

§ 32[2] *as* C3.

§ 33[5] tasanti, vittasanti.

§ 34[3] na ca maggapaññāya.

§ 35[2] pariganhanto ca; [4] gavesissāmī ti.

§ 37[9] cittiŋ karonti.

§ 38[2] cintitakālato paṭṭhāya aññena; [6] *as* C2.

§ 39[4] °siŋgālo (*so always*).

§ 42[4] upalabbhanti. *Rattiŋ yeva samānan* ti rattiŋ yeva santaŋ. *Divā.*

§ 43[5] *as* C3.

§ 44[8] majjhanhikasamaye; [11] *as* C3.

§ 45[3] antogataŋ.

§ 46[3] candimasuriyesu; [4] *as* C3.

§ 47[1] Anacchariyaŋ c' etaŋ; [3] Gottatthero; [8] nikkhamati.

§ 48[1] Ajagaravihāre; [7] *as* C3.

§ 49[17] nibbānāyā ti.

§ 51[10] *as* C3; [12] ahosī ti.

§ 53[4] Te hi jhānaŋ samāpajjitvā; [5] icc' eva.

§ 54[8] Abhininnāmesin ti ca.

§ 57[1] yasmā pana idha. [5] *as* C3.

§ 58[5] *omits* tattha; [9] nibbattakaŋ.

§ 60[7] °khandhabhedā jāti.

§ 61[14] itthabhāvato.

§ 62[1] *omits* taŋ; [7] sakalalokiyalokuttaraguṇan ti.

§ 64[6] nāma ayaŋ paccakkho; [7] catunnam pi; [8] sabbe va; [16] vasitabbam etaŋ.

§ 65[5] Evañ ca pana; [9] *omits* Tathā hi; [11] ādisu hi; [19] tasmā sādhu bho; [22] āmeḍitaŋ.

§ 66[6] Gotamassa dhammadesanaŋ.

§ 67[15] saggamokkhamaggaŋ ācikkhantena; [20] pakāsito ti.

§ 68[11] paṭipajjamāne ca apāyesu; [13] *as* C3; [25] saha vibhattā.

§ 69[2] *as* C3; [6] hanaṭi, vināsetī ti.

§ 70[9] diṭṭhijukamman ti; [11] pāṇipātenā ti; [14] yeva attapariccajanaŋ; [19] Pāṇipāto (*so always*); [19] katvā ayaŋ; [21] karoti, iti.

§ 72[15] hoti saraṇaŋ.

§ 73[6] *omits* pi; [7] *as* C3.

§ 75[15] adhipateyyena.

§ 76[8] aññaŋ satthāraŋ na uddisatī ti.

§ 78[2] *as* C1; [5] Ratanattayassa upāsanato; [12] °vāṇijjā (*so always*); [12] jīvitakappanaŋ; [19] patikuṭṭho ca. Sāsasa; [21] *omits* upāsako; [27] ājīvasampadā ca sā sampatti.

§ 79[4] ādisu hi; [11] katvā. Evam ettha; [17] chindeyya.

Sutta 5.

§ 3[7] kathetabbabhāvena; [9] sammutiparamatthade anāpaṭivijjhanasamatthā.

§ 5[8] Tasmā Bhagavā; [22] *omits* ca; [24] *as* C1; [29] lokaniruttiyaṇ.

§ 7[1] Sañgaṇo (*so always*); [7] ādīnaṇ vasena; [13] atthī ti pi na; [13] jahitabbā; [15] visaduṭṭhasalla°; [17] *omits* na ca; [21] *omits* ca; [22] mahā-anatthaṇ.

§ 9[7] avassaṇbhāvī ti; [11] *omits* pi; [15] vibādhitacitto, upatāpitacitto ca hutvā.

§ 10[6] *pariyodapeyyuṇ;* [12] *omits* malaggahītā.

§ 11[4] Sañkiliṭṭhakaṇsapātiyā; [4] rajāpathe.

§ 13[6] c' ettha; [7] sañgaṇabhabbapuggalo; [10] *as* C3.

§ 14[2] vipannassati; [8] *as* C3.

§ 16[3] *as* C3; [12] sakkato garukato; [13] āpattiṇ āpannaṇ.

§ 17[3] no n' atthi; [6] ummārasatesu ṭhānesu uñchitvā tato dhotena; [9] *omits* c' eva.

§ 18[3] thakketvā; [3] *omits* pi; [5] asukamhi.

§ 19[3] *as* C3.

§ 20[5] *omits* pi; [16] ṭhapitatthambho viya; *omits Iti*; [20] bahi nikkhamanaṇ; [23] diṭṭhamattakam eva theraṇ.

§ 21[1] *Purakkhitvā purakkhitvā;* [11] Eko *for* Eso; [12] kadāssu.

§ 22[5] icchā nâtisāvajjā; [10] *omits* pattesu; [12] *omits* n' eva vā labhati; [15] ete bhante; [17] gahetvā gatā; [17] idāni nesaṇ.

§ 23[4] thālakabhikkhaṇ; [6] ayam pi; [10] nâvocun ti evaṇ; [16] *as* C2.

§ 24[4] sabbarattikāni dhammasavanāni; [8] dhammaṇ kathesun ti; [12] *as* C3; [14] ayaṇ hi mando.

§ 25[4] Tāsu; [5] nisinnāsu; [5] Kassa santike ovādaṇ.

§ 26[3] kammaṇ niyyādetvā.

§ 28[3] *as* C3.

§ 29[2] -sukhasamphassānaṇ cīvarānaṇ; [5] maṇsa *for* madhu; [9] *omits* ca; [17] kudāssu.

§ 30[2] vuttānaṇ icchâvacarānaṇ; [12] āraññiko; [15] sāpadānacārī.

§ 31[2] °kalevaraṇ (*so always*); [8] pūtibhūtena; [8] Paripuretvā ti attho; [13] *as* C3; [16] Ubhayatrâ pi ādaravasena vā; [17] byā ti pi; [24] acchātānaṇ pana.

§ 32[5] janassa amanāpatā viya; [7] °cārīnaṃ asakkāra°.

§ 33[4] *Vicinitakāḷakan* ti.

§ 34[5] *as* C3; [9] nissāya ahaṃ viharāmī ti; [19] pattaṃ hatthena.

§ 35[11] *omits* vā.

§ 36[4] *Keṭabhino;* [11] niratthakavacanappalāpino; [15] jāgare ananuyuttā; [18] *as* C2.

§ 37[1] pabbajitā pi.

§ 38[16] *omits* thero.

Sutta 6.

§ 1[11] khuddamadhuṃ; [16] veditabbo *for* daṭṭhabbo.

§ 2[3] *as* C3; [6] *as.* C3; [11] *as* C3; [16] Tatrâpi hi; [17] appaṃ labhati; [23] vigamā sīlakhettaṃ.

§ 3[4] Sumatthero; [5] *as* C3; [6] vutto ti; [8] yeva sīlaṃ; [18] *as* C1.

§ 4[9] vācasikañ ca taṃ sabbaṃ samādāya.

§ 5[3] Bhagavā sīlaṃ pūrethā ti vadati; [6] nāma etaṃ.

§ 6[12] haṭṭhatuṭṭhā āgantvā bahum pi; [18] kakkhaḷaṃ pharusaṃ khiḍḍâdipaccanīkaṃ.

§ 7[9] paripūriṭâkārena; [12] ekaṃ *for* etaṃ.

§ 8[7] Tattha hi.

§ 9[6] dūrāpakataṃ hoti.

§ 10[5] *as* C3; [12] °lābhâdiṃ; [21] sīlâdiṃ pūretuṃ; [24] *omits* pi.

§ 11[7] lokuttarasukhassa ca; [11] amatāya parinibbānadhātuyā paccayo hoti.

§ 12[3] ekalohitasambaddhā; [3] *Kālaṅkatā (so always)*; [4] mayi pasannacittaṃ, taṃ vā; *omits the last* vā; [10] Ye te, bhikkhave.

§ 13[2] *as* C3.

§ 14[4] Pāṭiyakoṭiyavāsī Mahā-Dattatthero; [5] maggaṃ paṭipanno; [9] sakabhāvena saṇḍhāretuṃ; [10] Devatā pi rukkhaṃ; [11] Sā devatā dhūpāyi; [16] sandhāretuṃ asakhontā; [19] paṭikacc'-eva nâvacāsi.

§ 15[3] jātā ābhicetasikā; [15] *as* C3; [17] pāribandhike.

§ 16[8] *omits* santā; [8] *and* [9] *as* C1; [13] *as* C1; [17] *omits* assā.

§ 17[3] *as* C3; [4] kammaphalena saṃyojanti yasmā, tasmā; [18] attānaṃ apāye; [19] *as* C3; [20] *omits* parā.

§ 18[7] kadāci karahaci uppajjanti viralâkārā hutvā; [11] *omits* uppajjanti.

§ 19[3] Kāmâvacaraloke; [8] °macchûpamo svāyaṇ puggalo.

§ 20[3] na kevalā; [4] api ca kho; [7] tasmā ca; [7] dassetum pi; [8] iddhivikuppanā; [9] samādhiparibandhānaṇ; [14] lokikâbhiññānaṇ.

§ 21[4] °sampayutto va; [5] paññā va vuttā; [14] attano yeva; [17] sabbâsave niraṇ katvā; [18] *as* C3.

§ 22[3] dassento nigamanaṇ; [7] *and* [10] *as* C3; [13] sacchikato hoti, etaṇ paṭicca.

Sutta 7.

§ 1[15] ādinā ca.

§ 2[7] So yathā yathā icchati, tathā tathā.

§ 3[10] mañjaṭṭhakatthāya.

§ 4[1] duṭṭhurajitavaṇṇam eva; [5] pītakâdivaṇṇaṇ; [8] *omits* taṇ; [9] *omits* kiṇ kāraṇā; [10] Yasmā pan' assa.

§ 5[3] Vāyāmamahapphaladassanatthaṇ. Yathā hi; [8] *as* C3.

§ 6[3] avassambhāvī ti; [13] jīvitaṇ.

§ 7[1] sukkapakkhaṇ; [8] manussamahantataṇ; [10] Anagāriyo pi imasmiṇ; [13] pantasenâsane.

§ 8[11] *omits* esa.

§ 9[13] atha·pan' idāni; [15] Tassa so.

§ 10[3] yugaggāhaggāhī *palāso;* [4] khiyyanā *issā;* [5] *as* C3; [7] āyatanamaccho viya; [8] nāma kira; [10] yaṇ yaṇ; [11] taṇ taṇ; [11] bandhacāro.

§ 11[2] °vuttikārakaraṇo; [6] anagāriyassa ca.

§ 13[3] upapannānaṇ.

§ 15[5] °maggâgato sambhavo; [12] *as* C1.

§ 16[5] Imassa hi.

§ 17[4] *yatodhi*; [12] *as* C1; [21] ca *for* va; [23] Assa bhikkhuno.

§ 18[3] katvā upari maggena; [7] cattaṇ, tena vuttaṇ; hotī ti; [9] paccavekkhitvā ca; [13] pana *for* puna; [16] paṭinissagga°.

§ 19[7] abhijaññā; [16] *as* C3; [21] *omits* tañ ca.

§ 21[4] pavattâkāraṇ pakāsetvā; [5] °maggânubhāvasūcakaṇ balaṇ.

§ 22[22] -paññāsaṅgahitaṇ.

§ 23[2] *as* C1; [5] bahiddhā sati aparitassanā ti; [18] Cula-Vedallassapure; [21] heṭṭhā kilesaparidīpanena uṭṭhitā; [23] desanā gatā ti.

§ 24[3] vihatapaccatthikattā.

§ 2[5] [2] nhāna *for* nahāna (*so always*); [5] tassa codanatthāya; [6] pāṭekkaṇ; [10] pāpappahānaṇ; [11] *omits* taṇ; [12] *omits* pi *and reads* Samaṇo pi; [13] tath' eva; [14] gantvā taṇ tattha; [20] *omits* nadiyā; [21] atthāya.

§ 2[6] [1] *lokkhasammata*; [7] Gathā ca vuccamānā; [14] Ye dūrā; [18] Sabbaṇ c' etaṇ.

§ 2[7] [3] *as* C3; [7] *Pakkhando.*

§ 2[8] [8] kataluddhakammaṇ; [8] Payāgā vā.

§ 2[9] [7] cātuddasa-.

§ 3[0] [6] Tattha *khematan* ti; [8] eten' assa.

§ 3[1] [9] agārassa hitaṇ; [17] attano yeva; [19] vihāsī ti.

§ 3[3] [12] arahataṇ abbhantaro.

Sutta 8.

§ 1[1] [11] bhavatu Cundā ti; [11] kārāpetvā; [11] Bhagavā pana kira; [12] suvaṇṇaduddubhi°; [14] sukhī hotū ti; [15] Etaṇ āciṇṇaṇ.

§ 2[9] *as* C2.

§ 3[1] diṭṭhīnaṇ pahānûpāyaṇ.

§ 4[9] dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhippapañcaṇ gaṇhāti; [12] *omits* paṭikkhipati; [13] yeva c' ettha.

§ 5[4] gayhamānam pi.

§ 6[7] n' eva lokavaṭṭânusārīnaṇ.

§ 7[1] Vāḷangaratissa°; [1] ovaditattherānaṇ; [13] So gantvā va; [17] pattacīvaraṇ gāhāpetvā; [18] Tañkhaṇakavihāraṇ; [30] Tadā ca.

§ 8[5] *omits* ca.

§ 9[5] āpucchanto pi nâhosi; [7] tiṇhena; [12] sacetanā' tha kho; [13] Vāḷaṅgara°.

§ 10[6] Yaṇ pana tassa; [8] ten 'ahaṇ viharāmī ti; [20] *as* C3; [23] c' etesaṇ.

§ 11[4] cittekaggaṇ karoti, diṭṭhadhaṁma°; [15] *as* C1.

§ 13[10] Pisunā vāca *and pisunavācā;* [11] *pharusavācā;* [13] parabhaṇḍalubbhanasīlā ti; [28] puttalābhaṇ; [29] dhanalābhaṇ; yasalābhaṇ; [30] *omits* tam pi.

§ 14[1] *omits* ca.

§ 15[4] abhibhūtā ti; [6] *vecikicchā.*

§ 16[8] Kerāṭikayuttānaṇ.

§ 17[6] *omits* satta.

§ 20[2] bahûpakāratañ dassetuṇ; [5] kāyena ca vācāya ca; [7] kāyena vā; [11] dassāmī ti hi; [16] saṅghassa cīvaraṇ senâsanaṇ.

§ 21[2] uppādetvā va; [4] *and* [6] uppādetvā kāyena; [8] ca ekaṇ; [15] *as* C3.

§ 22[9] viya ca; [10] Yathā ca.

§ 23[4] paṭisandhiyā janakā vā; [12] *uparibhāgāya* (*so always*); [16] *omits* ca.

§ 24[4] Tassa yo ti; [12] *as* C3; [14] *omits* yena.

§ 25[16] veditabbā.

§ 26[3] attho *for* veditabbo.

§ 27[2] Yathā hi sikkhā attanā apalipapalipanno; [10] Attanā hi.

§ 29[18] maṅkulabhattaṇ.

Sutta 9.

§ 1[7] bahūnaṇ.

§ 2[7] sāsaniko ca.

§ 3[6] ca *for* vā.

§ 4[4] paṭivijjhanto akusalaṇ pajānāti.

§ 5[10] karissāmi.

§ 6[4] *as the* Ṭīkā.

§ 7[10] *às* C3.

§ 9[10] bhariyā ca; [11] dhajâhatā; [13] *as* C3.

§ 10[2] atthabhañjako; [13] pūraṇakathā°; [19] vā visaṇvādaka°; [21] °kammunā.

§ 11[4] sā vācā; [5] *as* C3; [9] attano piyakamyatāya; [13] *omits* iti.

§ 12[3] kira dārako; [5] mahiṇsī (*so always*); [10] evam pi vadanti: Corā te; [13] anottappino caranti.

§ 13[1] Anatthaviññāpaka-.

§ 14[2] *as* C2; [6] °vatthuke hi lobhe.

§ 17[1] pana dasannaṇ.

§ 18[10] saṅkhārârammaṇo va; [21] na hoti; [22] dukkhavedanā va.

§ 19[4] sampayuttasabhāvakaṭṭhena.

§ 20[4] *omits* veramhā puggalo ti.

§ 21[15] Bhātā ca . . . pucchi. So taṇ.

§ 22[1] sikkhāpadasamādāne ca; [6] khettaṇ kassati; [7] Uttaravattamānapabbataṇ; [10] yâlaṇ Buddharakkhitatherassa santike.

§ 23[3] *and* [5] *as* C1.

§ 26[13] Dukkhaṇ parijānanto, samudayaṇ pajahamāno; [14] nirodhaṇ pajānanto.

§ 27[12] oleketabban ti; [14] samugghāṭakaṇ.

§ 28[4] anāgāmimagga-.

§ 30[4] bhūtā ti sañjātā; [11] Yena yena vā; [14] *as* C2; [26] *omits* vā.

§ 31[1] Kabaḷikāro (*so always*); [9] kucchipattā va; [26] *omits* pana.

§ 32[5] *as* C3.

§ 35[5] thapitamatte yeva; [8] *as* C3; [9] tathā dukkhavedanīyo; [11] *as* C1; [14] ye ca.

§ 36[6] upatthambhito dasa pi; [15] sādhento pi ca; [18] janako hutvā paccayo hoti.

§ 37[6] purekkhatā; [14] rakkhitagopitesu dārâdisu; [16] saṅkārakūṭesu; [17] *omits* Tato ne; [28] tammūlakattā ti; [29] veditabbo ti.

§ 39[11] *as* C3.

§ 39[2] jāyapatikā; [3] paññāsaṇ; [14] Puna so *for* Tato so; [29] pubbe *for* sutte.

§ 42[3] tattha upakaddhantā.

§ 43[1] Sattisatâhatûpamāyaṇ; [2] assa sarīre; [8] viya paṭisandhiviññāṇanibbattakālo; [11] °dukkhuppādo ti.

§ 44[2] Yesu *for* Tesu.

§ 45[7] taṇhāpaccayā nibbattā; [9] paṭisandhikānaṇ āhārānaṇ.

§ 46[11] sabbatthâpi *and omits* ti.

§ 47[2] uttarim pi.

§ 48[4] Somadattassa jarā ti..

§ 50[10] paripāko ti pi.

§ 51[3] *omits* nāma; [4] *omits* jarā; [5] paṭicchannajarā nāma. Tattha yvāyaṇ khaṇḍâdibhāvo dissati, so tādisānaṇ dantâdīnaṇ suviññeyyattā vaṇṇo yeva. Taṇ cakkhunā disvā manodvārena cintetvā, ime dantā jarāya pahaṭā ti jaraṇ jānāti, udakaṭṭhāne bandhāni gosīsâdīni oloketvā heṭṭhā udakassa atthibhāvajānanaṇ viya. Puna avīci; [6] *omits* canda; [7] *omits* ca.

§ 52[11] paramatthena dīpetuṇ; [19] yasmā ca; [20] na kiñci nikkhamati, tasmā.

§ 53[5] okkantā pavisantā; [17] karotī ti.

§ 55[5] *as* C1; [24] *as* C1.

§ 56[1] evaṇ *for* etaṇ; [2] javanavīthiyaṇ; [4] rūpâramm̃aṇā kāmataṇhā; [9] *as* C3; [24] vitthārassa ca.

§ 57[4] assādanena sattā; [8] iṭṭhe ca; [10] °sippasandassana-kārâdīnaṇ; [12] °khīrâdīni yeva.

§ 58[10] Vipākavasena pana.

§ 59[4] dasa samphassā; [5] lokiyavipākamanasampayuttā phassā.

§ 61[9] -vāyānaṇ etaṇ adhivacanaṇ; [10] so sabbo; [17] ayam pan' attho veditabbo.

§ 63[5] *Vacīsaṅkhāro* ti vacīto pavattasaṅkhāro. Vacīdvāre; [8] kāyavacīdvāre copanaṇ.

§ 64[8] etaṇ paṭicchādeti; [17] Na c' ettha andhabhūtaṇ; [18] pana vañcaniyaṭṭhena.

§ 65[4] Paccuppannā avijjā yev' assa aparâparuppannassa.

§ 67[4] -āsavavārā ti; [5] dvidhā vibhattā.

Sutta 10.

§ 1[3] Kurūsū ti vuccati; [8] purakkhitvā; [9] āgamaṇsu; [12] Nūna etesaṇ; [13] ramaṇīyataran ti; [15] *omits* mahânubhāvo.

§ 2[16] ākāse.

§ 3[8] phusitagatto.

§ 4[11] labhī ti; [12] Bahuke.

§ 5[9] Mahā-Sutasoma°; [14] datvāna pāṇaṇ.

§ 6[2] Kururaṭṭhavāsīnaṇ; [9] sampassamāno.

§ 7[1] *omits* pi; [8] mā dāni evarūpam akāsī ti; [10] *omits* nāma; [12] datvā sâtthakaṇ tava jīvitaṇ, tvaṇ; [14] manussajātiyā.

§ 8[1] kira naṭako; [7] Atthi koci tava manasikāro ti; [22] anāgate bhavakkhayassa te.

§ 9[8] pahāya vūpakaṭṭhena pavivittacittena; [11] Sabbasattānaṇ seṭṭho ca: [20] eko va; [26] *as the* Ṭīkā; [26] ye va.

§ 11[4] Sumatthero; [9] ādāya voharati; [16] saṅghuṭṭhe.

§ 12[5] ṭhitassa etad ahosi; [6] na vakkhāmī ti; [7] viya evaṇ; [22] etaṇ hi tumhe; [22] Mārasenappamaddanaṇ; [23] etaṇ hi tumhe.

§ 13[9] Paccekabuddhā; [10] ariyasāvakā cā ti.

§ 14[1] *Sokaparidevānaṇ.*

§ 16[7] Pātibhogaṇ (*so always*); [15] saññāpessāmi vo; [18] vipassisaṇ.

§ 17[9] ca idāni ca āvuso; [12] ukkāyo ca; [13] *as* C1; [26] kāyo amittānaŋ; [27] kammaṭṭhāne.

§ 18[3] Kilañjakâpaṇasāladvārena; [10] Balavāliya-aṅgaṇaŋ; [24] te muddhamatthakena.

§ 20[1] accharāsahassaparivāro; [3] ca *for* va; [6] āyuparikkhayaŋ, cavitvā ca tatth' eva; [8] Satthā vinodessati.

§ 23[14] *omits* kira.

§ 24[13] hanati *for* harati; [17] jambonada *for* jambūnada; [18] muttāratana; [19] dhota *for* Romaka.

§ 25[1] *omits* ayam assa; [17] ettha pi; [18] vutto.

§ 26[2] bahukā etā; [9] maggīyanti *and omits* ti; [14] ādisu viya hi yathā.

§ 29[1] atha kho caturogha°; [3] pi *for* ca; [3] *omits last* ti.

§ 30[8] hi nibbānamahānagaraŋ. Dvāraŋ viya; [29] osaranti *and omits* ti.

§ 31[4] ca *for* vā; [7] sampaṭicchantesu; [9] rājagamanâdisu; [12] Paṭipannako hi.

§ 33[5] *omits* na.

§ 34[1] vuttaŋ. Ādisaddena; [8] *omits* vuttaŋ hoti; [19] yassa kassaci.

§ 35[2] ādīnā nayena; [4] *omits the last* pi.

§ 36[2] ātāpetī ti; [10] paṭiggāhitvā; [12] sammuyhati.

§ 37[2] *omits* assa; [10] taŋ *for* etaŋ; [11] ayam ev' ettha.

§ 38[2] domanassavinayena pana; [3] ca kāye.

§ 39[4] sabbatthika°; [13] harati *for* carati; [14] kataman ātāpaŋ.

§ 40[1] *omits* Idāni.

§ 41[9] *omits* taŋ; [16] aniccâdisattânupassanānaŋ.

§ 43[2] °cañkoṭaka°.

§ 45[2] *omits* °pariggaha°; [4] anupavisantaŋ cittaŋ; [7] ekaŋ mahantaŋ; [23] taŋ *for* etaŋ.

§ 46[2] Paccekabuddha-Buddhasāvakānaŋ; [13] ca *for* va.

§ 47[3] vanamahiŋsa; [6] cattāri ariyaphalāni; [7] gaṇhate.

§ 49[1] ime assāsapassāsā.

§ 50[5] °kammaṭṭhānaŋ paṭṭhapetvā; [11] dhammā samudayadhammā; [15] citte ca; [17] assāsapassāsanirodho ti evaŋ.

§ 51[1] *as* C3; [6] *omits the first* sā; [10] *omits* ca.

§ 53[10] kiŋ kāraṇā gacchatī ti.

§ 55[2] Atthato ʿpana koci; [2] ṭhito vā n' atthi; [6] vohāramattam eva hoti.

§ 57[10] Idha pana.

§ 58[9] Nisajjāya .pi; [13] sampajaññam eva; [14] abhikkantâdisu.

§ 59[6] Cetiyaṇ vā bodhiṇ vā disvā; [8] eva .khayavayato [11] dassanaṇ sâtthakaṇ (*so always*).

§ 60[7] *as* C3; [10] sappāyaṇ. Bodhidassane pi es' eva nayo.

§ 62[9] pi *for* hi; [11] ca vutte; [15] atthāya jāyati.

§ 63[2] cittarucitakammaṭṭhāna°; [4] *omits* va; [7] *omits* pana.

§ 64[7] Khaṇḍaka *for* Khandhaka; [9] ussumaṇ; [12] manasikaronto va; [16] cetiyañ ce.

65[3] dhovitvā telena makkhetvā; [10] katvā *for* vatvā; [11] thatth' eva, *and omits* te.

§ 66[3] Porāṇā bhikkhū kira na ; [6] manussā kiṇ vo honti.

§ 68[2] pañcavidha-ceto-khilavinibandhacitto.

§ 69[3] *as* C3; [5] na iṇaṭṭā, na bayaṭṭā nâjīvapakatā; [6] pan' ettha.

§ 70[1] *and* [3] *as* C3; [6] pamuṭṭho ti sallapanti; [13] *as* C3; [15] *omits* ādim; [16] nibbandho āmā ti.

§ 71[6] vippayuttena uddhate; [7] *omits* kho; [8] *as* C3; [12] bhikkhugaṇaṇ vā; [14] divasâdipucchanakā.

§ 72[1] Kalambatitthavihāre; [6] niṭṭhubhitaṇ disvā; [8] pi *and omits* ti.

§ 73[2] Kalamba°; [10] ca taṇ dātukāmaṇ vā adātukāmaṇ vā; [19] yathā purimayāmaṇ evaṇ.

§ 74[5] pāpuṇāti, atha pacchimavaye. No ce pacchimavaye pāpuṇāti, atha maraṇasamaye; [7] *omits* nibbatto; [10] *omits* hoti; [12] Dhutaṅgadharo *for* Dhutavādo.

§ 75[3] °puthujjanā; [6] sammuyhanti; [15] -sannirujjhanesu; [19] sannirujjhanaṇ na.

§ 76[6] Tattha *for* Ettha; [10] *as* C1; [13] Iti so tattha.

§ 77[3] *omits one* attano; [5] āloketā viloketā nāma; [8] *as* C3.

§ 78[3] voṭṭhabbanaṇ (*so always*); [15] heṭṭhupariyavasena.

§ 79[2] sakakiccaṇ nipphādanavasena; [6] *omits* pi.

§ 80[6] abhirati nāma.

§ 81[2] *as* C3.

§ 82[4] pariggahetvā *for* parigaṇhetvā; [7] *as* C1; [7] paripatati.

§ 83[9] ḍaṇsi *for* ḍasi.

§ 84[4] saṇikaṇ samañchesi.

§ 85[3] hatthapādalalanaṇ.

§ 86[8] °pakatikassa ; [9] *and* [10] *as* C3 ; [11] paṭunnadukūlâdi°; [13] vā pi hoti; [18] °vasen' eva ca.

§ 88[19] aggivaṇṇaggahaṇe.

§ 89[4] vaṇapaṭṭacoḷakāni.

§ 91[2] °vipphāravasen' eva; [4] *as* C3; [6] kuñcikāya, yantakena ca; [15] palālasantharaṇ; [19] *as* C1; [23] visodheti *for* visoseti; [26] ābhujatī ti.

§ 92[2] phalato, nissandato; [3] °paṭikūla°.

§ 95[9] khuddakacuṇṇika-iriyāpathā.

§ 96[4] gate *for* gamane; [11] nipannako va; [14] *omits* ca; [18] cittassa ca.

§ 97[9] evaṇ tāni.

§ 98[3] Idha *and omits* pi.

§ 99[8] *as the* Ṭīkā; [10] *omits* hi; [13] *as* C1.

§ 100[7] koṭṭhāsaṇ koṭṭhāsaṇ.

§ 101[6] gāvī ti saññā.

§ 102[7] *omits* Catu°.

§ 105[2] *omits* hi; [4] *nhāru°*; [7] *saṅkhavaṇṇapaṭibhāgānī* ti.

§ 106[1] nava sīvathikā; [6] catusaccavasen' eva.

§ 107[3] nava sīvathikāpabbanī ti; [7] evā ti. Kāyânupassanā.

§ 108[21] evaṇ vedanāvatthuṇ; [22] vedanā va.

§ 109[2] *as the* Ṭīkā; [9] antāni rāsibhūtāni; [11] *as* C3.

§ 110[6] rūpakammaṭṭhānañ ca arūpakammaṭṭhānañ ca, *and omits* ti; [16] paṭhamâbhinipāto.

§ 111[1] *and* [6] *omits* pi; [7] saddhiṇ tad evârammaṇaṇ phusamāno.

§ 112[9] *omits* vā.

§ 113[3] *omits* vā.

§ 114[2] vā hi; [7] satadhotaṇ sappiṇ; [12] tattakapālaṇ; [14] °kalāpaṇ.

§ 115[5] ārohitvā; [8] anupathaṇ; [12] sātâsātappaṭikkhepavasena; [16] nibbattetvā dassesi.

§ 116[3] Āneñjasappāye; [5] Saṇyuttamhi; [5] Rukkhopame.

§ 117[3] sukhāvedanākkhaṇe; [5] pubbe anubhūtapubbā; [8] *as* C3; [14] *omits* ca tasmiṇ samaye.

§ 118[8] Uparipaṇṇāse.

§ 120[16] saṅkuṭitacittaṇ; [20] *Anuttaran* ti kāmâvacarañ ca arūpâvacarañ ca.

§ 123[12] manasīkāren' assa.

§ 124[5] pahiyyati; [8] *as* C3.

§ 125[6] āha Bhagavā.

§ 126[6] odhisa-anodhisa-disā°; [10] vitaccitaṅgāra-; [14] Apaṭicchitapohonakaṇ; [18] Assaguttattherasadise.

§ 127[2] ukkaṇṭhitā; [3] kāyâlasitā; [7] vijambhitā; [11] *and* [12] Arabbhadhātu.

§ 128[3] °samparivattanatā.

§ 130[7] Vinayapaṇṇattiyaṇ.

§ 134[3] Tattha *pañcasu;* [8] rūpaṇ pajānāti; [15] *omits* pana.

§ 136[5] *as* C3; [8] catusamuṭṭhānikarūpañ ca.

§ 137[5] maṇ na koci aññ̃o; [6] *as* C1.

§ 138[2] anuppannassa vā; [7] *omits* °pahāna°.

§ 139[1] hotī ti.

§ 141[4] *as* C3; [11] sambojjaṅgan ti; [12] Sesasambojjhaṅgesu; [12] *as* C3.

§ 142[1] *as* C3.

§ 143[5] °kākasadise muṭṭhassatipuggale; [6] °sadise; [7] °puggale; [9] kāraṇehi uppajjamānassa, *and omits* pan' assa.

§ 146[7] kesâdicchedāpanena.

§ 147[12] Soṇattherassa vatthu.

§ 148[9] adhibhavati (*so always*); [11] samaṇ yojito; [12] samaṇ yojitaṇ; [20] sabbattha icchitabbā, tena balavatī; [23] kosajjapakkhikena ca.

§ 149[8] *as* C3.

§ 152[3] pājanakaṇṭakâdi°; [6] Kālakiñcika-; [8] vātâtapâdisu; [9] te bhikkhu kālo viriyakaraṇāyā ti; [14] *omits* eva; [21] kāyadaḷhibahulo; [26] eva hi.

§ 153[2] *omits* ca; [6] *as* C3.

§ 154[15] vikasitaṇ viya; [20] evaṇ udānaṇ.

§ 155[4] *omits* me bhātā; [7] pakkami; [8] olokayamānā va.

§ 156[10] dhammacakkapavattane pi yamakapāṭihāriye pi; [15] āgato; [16] *omits* ca; [22] paṭipajjissasi na paṭipajjissasī ti.

§ 159[7] gihino pi.

§ 168[13] *as* C3.

§ 169[12] mayam pi idaṇ dhanāyantā; [16] evarūpaṇ; [16] °puggalaṇ; [17] °puggalaṇ.

§ 170[7] evaṇ yojanaṇ.

§ 171[4] tebhūmike.
§ 172[5] saccānaṃ yathāsambhavato.
§ 173[5] Tesu *for* yesu; [6] dvattiṃsâkāro.
§ 174[1] jāyatī ti? Na jāyati; [2] *as* Cl.
§ 175[11] *omits* kiñci.
§ 176[2] ekavīsatiyā pi.

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY BILLING AND SONS, LTD., GUILDFORD AND ESHER.

00048709

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 20 February, 2020